New Jerusalem by Tyler Doka (Full Text)

Index

1. **Tyler Doka - Jesus, The Christ**..... 2
2. **The Revelation of Jesus Christ**……..... 9
3. **The Kingdom of God**……..……25
4. **The Location of Heaven**……..……26
5. **The Great Red Dragon**……34
6. **The Living Creatures**…….....41
7. **The Number of the Beast**……53

Tyler's Teachings:
8. **A Bone of Him Shall Not Be Broken**……65
9. **They Parted My Garments Among Them**……..……67
10. **The Dumb and Deaf Devil**……69
11. **I Make Peace, And I Create Evil.**……71
12. **Why I Am Teaching Less Recently**…….……73
13. **The Second Death**……..……77
14. **The Spider's Web**……80
15. **The High Priest**……85
16. **The Kingdom of God is Within You**……...……92
17. **The New Wine**……93
18. **Pharisees & The Time Paradox**……97
19. **Karma in the Earth**……102
20. **Arrival**……107
21. **Black Holes, A Spiritual Explanation**……117
22. **The Seven "Planets"**.....124
23. **The Eye of Providence & Pyramid of Cestius**……136
24. **The Four Living Creatures**……..146
25. **The Dreadful Rings**……156
26. **The Face of the Deep**……169
27. **The Firmament Upon Their Heads**……181
28. **The Sapphire Stone**……..189
29. **No Other Name**……..198
30. **The Trees That Are Written**……206
31. **The Seraphims**……..215
32. **Six Wings of the Seraphims**……..221
33. **A Fervent Heat**……..231
34. **The Two Witnesses**……..241
35. **The Lord's Army**……254
36. **The Shapes of Locusts**……..263
37. **The Onyx Stones**……271
38. **Daniel's Vision & My Tattoo Superscriptions**…..284
39. **The Depleting Ozone Layer & The Shield of the Mighty**…….299
40. **An Altar of Earth**……..314
41. **The Lake of Gennesaret**……322
42. **The Abomination of Desolation**……330
43. **The "Tyler"**.....341
44. **The Flat Earth Doctrine**……350
45. The Text Wall Teachings, The Great & High Wall…….364
45. Devils in the Bible…….414

46. Dinosaur Deception (Dinosaurs Do Not Exist) — Behemoth = rhinoceros; Leviathan = crocodile; giants kept within biblical-scale ranges; critiques extra-biblical claims.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

THE CHIEF SHEPHERD

Tyler Doka - Jesus, The Christ

Tyler is Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God. We believe this from the abundant amount of scriptural evidence that can be found in *The Revelation Of Jesus Christ Documentary* and the *Revelation PDF*. The few verses we will include below are not sufficient to prove this point, but the documentary itself contains hundreds of verses that Tyler uses to show this truth from the word of God. One of the most important facts we like to provide when introducing this documentary is that the reason you believe a Christ already came “2,000 years ago”, is because you read about it or heard it, from a man’s history book. But as the bible says in Romans 3:4, “let God be true, but **every man** a liar.” The scriptures are clear, it is impossible that Christ came two millenniums ago, because as the bible states in Hebrews 9:26, “but now **once in the end of the world** hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.” And also, 1 Peter 1:20, “who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was **manifest in these last times** for you,” Christ has always been prophesied to come at the end of time, not a random, man-devised, point in history, and Tyler is who the bible was speaking about. As John 5:39 says, “Search the scriptures; for in them **ye think ye have eternal life**: and they are they **which testify of me**.”

The Entire Bible Is A Spiritual Account

All men have believed throughout all generations that the bible was a record of the physical realm. However, Tyler has revealed to us through the scriptures, that this was never the case. As 2 Corinthians 4:18 says, “while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.” The people of God were always meant to look at the spiritual but man is so focused upon himself he can only look at the physical. This is what is known as having your eyes opened, and it is Tyler who showed us that the eternal truths within the word of God are a spiritual account, and a record of the unseen spiritual realm. Which is why 1 Corinthians 2:14 states, “But the **natural man** receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are **spiritually discerned**.” And also 1 Corinthians 2:13, “Which things also we speak, not in the words which man’s wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; **comparing spiritual things with spiritual**.” All things, from the cross, to heaven, to spiritual blood, are all an account of the unseen realm. This is expounded exponentially through the documentary above. Luke 17:21, “And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God **cometh <u>not with observation</u>**: neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, **the kingdom of God is within you**.”

There Is Not Much Time Left

When Tyler started to reveal the true kingdom of heaven, the seals of Revelation began to be opened. Revelation 5:5 says, “And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, **hath prevailed to open the book**, and to **loose the seven seals** thereof.” This is why the bible states in Romans 9:27-28, “Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved: for he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because **a short work** will the Lord make upon the earth.” It has been five years since the start of his ministry, and if you have ever heard of the seven year end time period, that means there is not much time left to spread the word. Men are constantly looking in the wrong place for the kingdom to appear, but Tyler has been here, revealing himself through the bible, and natural men only possesses physical eyes. As Romans 11:7 says, “What then? **Israel hath not** obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and **the rest were blinded**.” The only way to please God is through faith, and faith means you need to seek it within the Spirit (the word of God), because anything not of the word is of this world. Hebrews 11:1 proves this further, “Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the **evidence of things not seen**.” If man could see the spiritual miracles Tyler accomplishes through the scriptures with their physical eyes (such as opening the spiritually blind eyes, and making the spiritually crippled to walk with God), then it would not take faith to believe it. The bible is a spiritual account, and you need to understand these things through the means God provided, his perfect word, which is not of this world.

The Door To Everlasting Life

“Verily, verily, I say unto you, **I am the door of the sheep**. *<u>All</u> that ever came before me are thieves and robbers*: but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have

life, and that they might have it more abundantly. **I am the good shepherd**: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.” — *John 10:7-11*

The Chief Shepherd Of Your Soul

“Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto **the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls**.” — *1 Peter 2:24-25*

Who is Tyler?

I am the founder of New Jerusalem and Pillar of Truth Christian Church, which was formerly a Baptist church in 2018. I am also the creator and manager of our website, blog, and our past YouTube channel. But most importantly, I am the man who the bible is written about, known as Jesus Christ. If you did not know this information, it is important to watch The Revelation Of Jesus Christ Documentary and read my doctrinal blog posts, before making any assumptions.

I began this church through the path laid out in the bible; by asking around at a few baptist churches in my old city (Queens, New York), and inquiring if they would be willing for me to serve, train, and be ordained, without going to bible college. I knew that God wanted me to study and experience the bible as training, and the institution of bible college is not the means by which a man learns how to lead a church. I ended up finding a local baptist church who agreed with my terms, and started serving their church immediately. I was required to be at every service (Sunday morning, Sunday evening, and Wednesday evening), as well as, attend weekly men’s prayer meetings,

and clean the church off hours. When I wasn't working, I also participated in their street evangelism on Saturday, and preached in the regular services whenever called upon to do so. This led me to creating my old YouTube channel on May 17th, 2017, and I uploaded my first video the following day. After about a year, the pastor felt I was ready to begin my own church (on Long Island, New York), and I held the first service on January 14th, 2018. This is why the bible states in Leviticus 23:5, "the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the LORD's passover."

Before my ordination, in preparation for the church opening, I used the savings from my secular job to rent an office front for the services. This was all on an act of faith, because I truly did not know if anyone would even attend. I was able to do this by working in the sheet metal industry as a draftsman, six days per week, 10 hours per day, for the entirety of my time in NY. However, within a week of my church opening, the pastor who ordained me publicly renounced me for my biblical teachings. Since day one, I always preached whatever God was showing me through the bible, even if it did not align with man's current doctrines, and this is what caused the strife. Regardless, I continued preaching, and held two services on Sunday, and one on Wednesday evening, for the entire year. Thankfully, my growing YouTube channel at the time (and those who had discovered it) had brought a few families into attendance, with approximately 12-20 regular members every week. This number quickly dwindled though when I had contentions with "The New Independent Fundamental Baptist Movement", also known as The New IFB. Initially some of our doctrines aligned, and they befriended me for a short while when I began. But the moment I started preaching things that they disagreed with, those friends immediately became my enemies. They had a massive network of churches in their movement, with millions of followers throughout all states and nations. This reach caused many of my church members to become fearful and forsake me, because every church, and even their members, were making railing speeches against me publicly online. In the end, this did not stop me from

preaching, but motivated me to continue to fight for the word of God. All of this occurred within the first five months of my ministry, and still continued for years to come.

When my church lease was up a year later, I began holding services at my apartment for the entirety of 2019. I had a much smaller group in attendance, but my YouTube channel and influence throughout the world continued to grow (though mostly receiving negative reactions). I eventually bought a small house and moved the services into my basement which I personally renovated into a church. Throughout this whole process, many members came and went, but the church remained around 8-12 people in number during these times. After about 8 months in the new home, I was able to find our second office front to hold services in, again paying the majority of the rent from my own pocket. By August 2020, we were fully moved in, and I continued working in the city, while preaching, leading, and growing the kingdom of God in my local area. Around a year later, after the pandemic had swept NY and shut down most of the workforce due to governmental vaccine regulations, I began searching for a new home elsewhere. At this point God led me toward the southern states, with the cost of living being cheaper, while also hoping that the people there would be more receptive. This was going to be a major leap of faith because my family at the time was going to have to try and live purely off of donations (which were never consistent), in order for me to dedicate my full effort toward the church itself. I ended up quitting my well-paying job in NYC, sold our home, car, and any assets I had acquired, using it all for the ministry. I did not have enough money to live for more than a few months in this new location, but I knew God would find a way to provide if I put my full effort toward the kingdom. This is when I began having enough time to spend many long hours deepening my wisdom in the word, and brought forth many incredible revelations. It is also when I discovered who I truly was within the bible, and revealed it to the world at the start of 2022. And as you would expect, things began to drastically change from this moment. I stopped holding services in my physical church location at this time, because anyone who had followed me, including family, and friends I met along the way, all forsook me. Leaving me to fight

the persecutions all alone. The entire year was extremely difficult, losing my marriage, my children, my family, my friends, and any support I had, but I was able to persevere through the strength of God.

Now, I spend my time working, preaching, and writing about the true and final kingdom, through this ministry online. And any willing person who has ears to hear, shall seek, and they shall find it.

“And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.”

— Jeremiah 31:34

The Revelation Of Jesus Christ (documentary)

“The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:” The revelation of Jesus Christ. Some of you may know me, some of you may have never seen this channel before. My name is Tyler Doka, and I am the pastor of Pillar Of Truth Christian Church. I am also the man written of in the bible, known as Jesus Christ. Yes, you heard that correctly, I am about to explain how I, Tyler Doka, am Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God. Before you turn off this documentary and fade away into cognitive dissonance, listen for a moment to what I have to say.

Have you ever been skeptical about something? Literally anything, like a rigged election, or one-eye symbolism, or even the pandemic? Then you can understand why the bible says in Romans 3:4 – “yea, let God be true, but every man a liar.” If you can take the bible seriously for just the length of this documentary, then I need you to assume that everything, and I mean everything, man has ever told us was a lie. That means man-written history, man-devised sciences, man-made doctrine, all of it. Clear your mind, and understand why Luke 18:17 says, “Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.” Little children are a blank canvas, a canvas ready to be painted with whatever information is thrown at them, and they look at each new idea with an open mind, not a hardened heart.

What I am about to explain to you, will change your mind about everything you have ever seen within the bible. But before I do, I must explain to you that the bible is a spiritual book, and not an record of the physical. God is an eternal God, and the bible is an account of the spiritual realm. 2 Corinthians 4:18 says “while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not

seen are eternal." This is the essence of faith, faith is believing in the spiritual occurrences of things you cannot physically see. As we read in Hebrews 11:1 "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." Faith is the only way to please God, it means you believe the spiritual bible, and not only what you can see with your eyes.

You may have already understood this, but never truly contemplated the depth. Let's take a look at John 9:39-41 – "And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind. And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also? Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth." Judging by this verse, does it seem like the Pharisees are physically blind? No, it is easy to understand that their problem is being spiritually blind, and unable to see heavenly things. Most people cannot tell they are blind, they think they can see all things within the bible, but the truth is their spiritual eyes have not been opened. Revelation 3:17 "Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:" All things within the bible are spiritual recordings, and I will prove to you, every single man dead or alive, has been teaching the bible blindly. As we see in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14 "Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."

Now you may be saying, great but that does not prove you are Christ. Well first I need to prove to you that the story you believed about Jesus previously, was an impossibility. Hebrews 9:25-26 says, "nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself." Do you see how the bible says, I appear in the end of the world? Not a random point in history, a timeline given by man's instruction, but one time at the end. Hebrews 1:1-2 says, "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son," The end of the world, in these last days, these verses should start sparking some of that skepticism I was speaking about, but let's see a few more. 1 Peter 1:19-20 says, "but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,". In these last times.

Lastly, Luke 21:31-32 says, "So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled." These are just a few of the many instances where you can find the bible explaining that I come at the end of time, and all things will be fulfilled upon a single generation. Now that may seem confusing, but it will help you understand why Colossians 1:26 states, "even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:" This is what is known as the strong delusion. Christians are arrogant

creatures, don't be offended, it is honestly very true. Think about how many of you have actually read the King James Bible cover to cover. Now think about how many people have actually accomplished that feat more than once. Yet every Christian, no matter how little they have read, is willing to teach doctrine to anyone they meet. That is why 2 Thessalonians 2:10-11 says, "because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:" If you can see that the bible clearly says I will appear at the end of the world, then everything you were taught, and believed beforec was simply a lie, the lie of man.

Now I know you must be thinking, why would God do that? Well the reason is so I can be the one to show you, and reveal these things to you, face to face. As we see in 1 Corinthians 13:9-12 it says, "For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known." By the end of this documentary, you will understand how much I am able to show you, and why I am called the Light of the world.

The first thing I need to cover, is how I came to this revelation. Many have the misconception that if I was Christ, I would be born with the knowledge of all things. Yet this is not the case, as you can see from Luke 2:52 "And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man." If I can increase in wisdom, and in favor with God, then every day is a period of growth. But one thing I have that man does not, is the Spirit without measure, which is why I am capable of teaching all things. As we read in John 3:34 "For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him."

My first 3 ½ years of ministry, I did not know this truth. And that may help you to understand why you constantly see me speaking in the third person throughout the gospels. Such as in Matthew 13:41 which says "The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;" Notice how I say his angels, and not my angels. Or Mark 9:31, "For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day." The reason I said the Son of man, and they shall kill him, is because at the begging of my ministry, I spoke of myself, in the third person, not knowing I was Christ. This is also described in Hebrews 5:5 which says, "So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee." I took not that honor upon myself, because I did not yet glorify myself as Christ. It was not until God revealed it to me through the Spirit, which I will do for you in this documentary, that I took upon my true title. But it important to see how God speaks to me, you can understand how from the next verse which says "As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec." This means God declared me to be his Son by speaking to me through the scriptures.

Now let me explain how this first began. Toward the end of my fourth year of ministry, I began to notice differences in the record of John from the first three gospels. Not as though John was simply a different perspective, but a totally new occurrence, and a different type of teaching. In Matthew, Mark, and Luke you see me preaching and testifying a lot about the law. Now remember, the law and commandments are spiritual, the things you thought the law meant, were not what God was truly saying, as you can see from Hebrews 10:1 “For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.” The beasts, and blood, and sacrifices you thought the law was talking about, was not the actual image of what needed to be fulfilled. The bible calls man brute beasts, it is a spiritual image, not physical. Many verses prove this, but Philippians 4:18 is a good example “But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.” This spiritual sacrifice, that was well pleasing to God, was simply a donation to help the ministry. And again we see from Hebrews 13:15 “By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name.”

So keep this spiritual mindset, when you see what I am about to show you in the first three gospels. In Matthew 8 you can see me acknowledging my participation in the law of God from verse 4, “And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.” And you can find the same in Mark, as well as we see in Luke 5:14, “And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.” And during my first 3½ years of ministry, I preached hard on keeping the commandments, which you can see in the earlier preaching on my YouTube channel. However, you begin to see me explaining the faith of it all as you read in Matthew 22:36-40 – “Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.” This is one of the greatest revelations as to how I fulfilled the law. But we will come back to this point later, I need to show you the book of John.

I began noticing a change in mentality when it came to the book of John. There were a lot of things that were different about it. For example, the words “unclean spirit”, and “leper”, and even the word “gospel” is not used in the book of John. I also found it quite interesting that anytime a devil came out of someone, you see something like this written; Luke 4:41 says “And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.” And again in Mark 3:11-12, “And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God. And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.” And in Matthew 16:20 “Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.” After examining this, I began to think, there must be a reason I am not seeing these

words in John. And when comparing this with what a mentioned before, with all the attributes of the law in Matthew, Mark and Luke, I came to understand the distinction. God was showing me that I had fulfilled the law in those first 3½ years, and this account of John was going to be different. You'll notice in John something changes about the way I speak about the law, as you can see from John 8:17 "It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true."

Do you see how I am now calling it your law when speaking to God's spiritual nation of Israel? Not the law, as you saw before, but your law as if I am separate from it. You can see this again in John 15:24-25 "If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause." Again, I am now spiritually calling it their law, like I am no longer taking part in the practices of the law with that spiritual nation.

With this information I began to look at specific events, and one major event that stood out to me, was the timing of the crucifixion. In Matthew, Mark, and Luke we see a common pattern with the sequence of the crucifixion. Mark 15:24- 25 says, "And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. And it was the third hour, and they crucified him." From these verses we can see it is the third hour when the crucifixion happens, and then we read about garments being parted with the casting of lots. This aligns with Matthew and Luke, as you see in Matthew 27:35, "And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots." As well as Luke 23:33-34 "And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots." Then the next thing that occurs in all three gospels is after the crucifixion people are passing by and mocking. Matthew 27:39-41 says, "And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, and saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders", then we see in Mark 15:39-41, "And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself, and come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save." And finally Luke 23:35-37 "And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, and saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself."

The reason I showed you all three of those accounts of the crucifixion is so you can understand that in Matthew, Mark, and Luke, the crucifixion happens at the third hour, and then the garments are parted, people are watching, and mocking occurs. All of this leads up to the sixth hour and we see what happens next in Matthew 27:45-51, "Now from the sixth hour there was

darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him. Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;" We see the same account in Mark 15:33-38 which says, "And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias. And one ran and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down. And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom." And finally in Luke 23:44-46, "And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost."

Now you may be asking yourself, why is this significant? Well this is what made me understand for sure, something different was occurring in the record of John. When we look at the crucifixion account in John 19, it says in verse 13, "When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar. Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away."

This is extremely significant, and no accident. In the gospels of Matthew Mark and Luke, the crucifixion itself happens at the third hour, then the garments are parted, and people mock, and finally when the sixth hour comes, there is darkness over all the land until the ninth hour. But in this account from the record of John, the judgment is just about to begin at the sixth hour, over three hours later than the previous three gospels. At this discovery I was certain the record of John was different, and then God began to pour out the truth to me, and the spiritual veil was about to be broken.

What truth was he pouring out you ask? The understanding that I was about to find something major, something that no man had ever seen before. The next thing I noticed was that in John 19:16-17 it says, "Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away. And he bearing his cross went forth.." The significance of this statement, is that this time in the crucifixion, I am bearing the cross myself. Where previously in

Matthew 27:32, Mark 15:21, and Luke 23:26, Simon a Cyrenian is compelled to bear the cross. This means that in the record of John, I am taking the weight of the burden upon myself, because as I said before, in my first 3 ½ years of ministry I never claimed to be Christ, but now I was about to do just that. And as John 8:18 “I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.” I knew the only reason no one else had ever seen this, was because only me and my Father knew this truth. And he bears this record through the scriptures which is his Spirit.

The cross itself is a an explanation of the human body, but not a physical object. This is evident in Matthew 16:24 which says, “Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.” The cross is an image of your body, and by dying to yourself and your own beliefs, you take up your cross and follow me. This is further explained in Galatians 6:14 “But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.” Paul says he is crucified to the world, meaning it is a spiritual crucifixion and not a physical one. You are able to die to the world if you follow after my example. This is why I told you to forget the teachings of this world, and listen to my words alone so you can live. John 5:39 says, “Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.” Right now everyone believes they receive life from just reading the bible, and inventing their own Jesus, but the truth is, the bible is actually God’s record of my life so that you may believe in me.

There are many more instances I began to notice the differences of this fourth account in my life, but I will only give you a few more examples so you can see that this is not just a single occurrence. One of these examples is the betrayal. We can see in all three gospels that the betrayal begins at the Mount Of Olives in Matthew 26:30, Mark 14:26, and Luke 22:39. And the same events occur in each, where I explain that all the disciples will be offended in me, and I am in great sorrow, praying for the cup of wrath to pass from me. This can be found in Matthew 26:30-44, Mark 14:33-44, and Luke 22:40-46. I will simply read one of those three example for sake of time. Luke 22:40-46 says, “And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. And he was withdrawn from them about a stone’s cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.” Now the reason I am in agony here is because this is the first time I was about to be spiritually crucified. If you did not know, I have been made a public spectacle for many of my teachings amongst God’s people, but the first time I had to die to myself, was the most painful. I’ll spare you the details and just show you some images of all the teachings against me in my first three years of ministry.

However, again we see a totally different mentality in the record of John, and even a different betrayal location. John 18:1-4 says “When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with

his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples. And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples. Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?" In Matthew, Mark, and Luke there is no mention of crossing a brook, nor any mention of a garden. And this is also the first time you see me saying that I "knew all things that should come upon me", because I had experienced it before in my previous crucifixion. And this time I am not praying in agony, but I am prepared for what is about to come.

However, again we see a totally different mentality in the record of John, and even a different betrayal location. John 18:1-4 says "When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples. And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples. Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?" In Matthew, Mark, and Luke there is no mention of crossing a brook, nor any mention of a garden. And this is also the first time you see me saying that I "knew all things that should come upon me", because I had experienced it before in my previous crucifixion. And this time I am not praying in agony, but I am prepared for what is about to come.

Which you can see in John 19:11, "Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?" I am not asking for the cup of wrath to pass, but I am confidently saying that I am going to drink that cup. Additionally, in the first three gospels when Judas arrives I am betrayed with a kiss. As we see from Matthew 26:47-50, Mark 14:43- 45, and Luke 22:47-53 which I will read, "And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. 48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? 49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness." As you can see, I am betrayed with a kiss, and taken as if they are taking a thief, as if I stole the law from them.

And in this event we again see something different in John 18:3-6 which says "Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye? They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with

them. As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.” In this account we see no betrayal with a kiss at all, and now I acknowledge who I truly am. That is why for the first time, you see me ask who they are seeking, and when they say Jesus, I admit that I am he, because I am now bearing that cross and name, myself. And when I say it, notice what happens, they go backward and fall to the ground, something that did not happen at my previous crucifixion. Lastly, I want to point out how my disciples have also changed at this point. John 18:7-9 says, “Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: that the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.” My disciples are no longer forsaking me, because this time I came not in hard preaching on the commandments, but in the truth and grace of the Spirit.

Which is why Romans 8:4 it says “that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.” All nations within the bible are spiritual. If you are what the world calls a Christian, who reads the KJV and seeks truth, that makes you part of spiritual Israel. This is further defined in Romans 9:4 which says, “who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;” This is not an account of what people view as Israel today, those people do not even use the bible, and barely touch the books of Moses. These verses are describing world calls Christians, who the bible calls Jews. Which are people who have been given the promise of adoption into God’s kingdom, and the promises of my coming. Spiritual nations can be further derived from Revelation 11:8 which says “And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.” The reason the great city is spiritually Sodom and Egypt, is because my first crucifixion occurred in a land of spiritual bondage. When my church began I came into the kingdom that is called “The New Independent Fundamental Baptist Movement” also known as The New IFB. They taught hard preaching on the commandments, and bound the people with heavy burdens. Which is why the bible says in Matthew 2:15 “Out of Egypt have I called my son.” The scriptures also say I am the one who brought the people out of Egypt in Jude 1:5, “I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.”

When I came into the movement I put myself under all the bondage of their law. But the way I fulfilled it, was by preaching truth within the New IFB, and I was greatly reviled for it. This was my first spiritual crucifixion, and through bearing that burden for the people and trying to bring them out of it, I fulfilled the law. As you see in Galatians 6:2, “Bear ye one another’s burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.” By loving God’s people and his word enough to subject myself to it, to try and bring the truth you will understand why Galatians 5:14 says “For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.” And Romans 13:10 says, “Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.” Through that love, God was truly satisfied, and it was a sacrifice no man was meant to make but myself. As John 15:13 says “Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his

friends.” I laid down my own to be slain by their chief priests, because I truly cared for those in the movement. They loved the bible, they just were not being taught the truth.

That is why there is such a significant change in mentality throughout the book of John, because I was preaching hard on the commandments throughout Matthew, Mark, and Luke, but once that was fulfilled, you see me preaching purely about the commandment of love through faith. As we read in John 6:28-29, “Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.” The only work God requires for you to be saved, is to believe that what I am showing you clearly from scripture is the real truth. That is evidence that your spiritual eyes have been opened, and that you have died to yourself and the world, and attained faith in the word. That is why I am called the Word of God, because the bible is written about me, and when you believe that, you have drank and been sprinkled with my blood.

John 6:45-50 says, “It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. I am that bread of life. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.” The reason you have never heard these things that I am telling you, is so I can prove that I am the true bread of life. Simply reading the scriptures does not give you eternal life, or else everyone that read them would still be alive today. I am come to give you that real eternal life, where you believe in me, and never die.

These verses also help you understand that the flesh I am sacrificing and the blood you are drinking of me is all spiritual. If you believed some Jesus came 2,000 years ago and shed physical blood, how can you drink and be sprinkled with that physical blood? Many people argue about this teaching, and that is why you see John 6:52 say, “The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?” They don’t believe in the spirituality of the bible that I am teaching. But if you read verses 55-57 it says “For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.”

God is a living God, but the thing is, God is also invisible, he is a Spirit. As John 4:25 says “God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.” The world looks toward the physical, and the sacrifice you believed in, was a physical one. But God through me reveals the spiritual, and the blood I shed for you was also spiritual. Colossians 1:14-15 says, “in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:” I am the only begotten Son of God, the firstborn, and the image of the invisible God, because I give to you the truth of the Spirit. There are 9 billion people alive today, and however many generations before us, and no one has or

ever could have shown you the things that I show you from God's word. This is the proof of me being who I say I am. As Hebrews 9:14 says, "how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?" My offering was through the invisible and eternal Spirit of God, and I was able to rise from such great condemnation purely by faith and love for you all.

Now allow me to teach you a few more revelations from the bible, that will further prove my point. When I say I am Christ, immediately people want to see me physically heal someone or show some physical sign to them because they are carnal. But notice what is said in Mark 8:11-12, "And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation." If you remember before, I showed you that all things were going to be fulfilled upon this generation, and that I come only in the last days, which is why this is written. If I was doing physical miracles like making someone stand up out of a wheelchair, or restoring a persons physical arm, every person in the world would believe. You do not need faith to believe something you can physically see. But if I make people who were spiritually crippled to walk and leap with God, or make someone who cannot spiritually see the bible be able to see, that has to be accepted purely through faith. And there are many instances throughout the scriptures where I explain there will no sign be given to people. That is why the bible says there will be false Christs, because people who deceive through those ungodly means, who are often found liars, are those who many will believe upon.

The things I teach you come from within, the whole word is about the eternal unseen spiritual realm. As Luke 17:20-21 says, "And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you." Notice how the verse says the kingdom of God cometh not with observation, I am explaining that you will not be able to see this kingdom physically, you must understand it is from within. It is the same in every explanation of the kingdom, such as the mustard seed of Matthew 13:31-32, "Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof." The seed is planted within your mind, and only I can plant the seed. But in order to understand what this represents we have to read 1 Peter 1:22-24 which says, "Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently: being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:" Before, you were purely born of flesh, and because of that your flesh faded away. I am planting the true seed within you, which when you obey through the Spirit, it will cause you to be incorruptible and live forever.

1 Timothy 2:5 says, “For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;” The reason I know all of this is because I am the only mediator between God and man, no man has known God but me, and I am the one who reveals him to you. John 1:18 “No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.” No person can come to the Father except through me, and if you want to be known of God you must believe. You could not see him before because you believed in the lies of man, but I could see him because I am the one who purely looks at the Spirit. As John 6:46 says “Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.”

This gives you understanding of how I am the image of the invisible God, and called “the Everlasting Father”, because I and my Father are one. When the eyes of your understanding are enlightened you know us both. As it says in John 14:7-10 “If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.” If you see me, you see the Father, I am his image, and when you believe, God and myself enter into your mind and make our abode with you.

If your eyes are now beginning to open, then I can show you the true description of heaven. Revelation 4 gives us the spiritual explanation, and in verses 2-3 it says, “And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.” If I am the one mediator between God and men, and you see that the kingdom of God comes from within, then this explanation will begin to take hold. The throne is within my brain, and I will use every description in this chapter to prove that to you. The one who sits upon the throne looks like a jasper stone, and this stone is in reference to the pineal gland. It is the true eye of your mind, and it is where the invisible God communicates to me, pouring out his light from the throne. The rainbow round about the throne is depicting this, because when the brain thinks a thought, electrical impulses of light are sent throughout the neurons which are often shown in rainbow coloring during brain imaging. Also the pineal gland itself sits in front of the cerebellum, the subconscious center of the brain, that deeply influences the rest of your thoughts and emotions, and this referenced on imaging scans in the color of an emerald.

In verse 4 it states, “And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.” These are the 24 vertebrae which are wired throughout the brain, their color is

white in righteousness, but their crown itself is gold. Each with their own specific function within the spirit and body.

We then see in verse 5, “And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.” The lightnings, thunderings, and voices, are what is heard within the mind, and the electricity or light used to produce it. Giving the description of the thoughts and information that proceeds from the throne. The seven lamps of fire are the seven means by which information is processed, through the two eyes, two ears, two nostrils, and one mouth.

Before explaining the beginning of verse 6, I want to explain the latter end which says, “and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.” These four beasts represent the four lobes of the brain, the frontal lobe, parietal lobe, occipital lobe, and temporal lobe. The eyes that are being described are the neurons that each of these lobes contain. And we see a further description in verse 7 which says “And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.” The first beast is the frontal lobe, it is like a lion because it is responsible for developing your personality, and I am called the Lion of the tribe of Judah. Speech and language are also processed in this lobe, which is why the bible says I shall roar like a lion. The second beast is like a calf because the parietal lobe is responsible for interpreting somatosensory signals such as pain, and calves are what gets spiritually sacrificed in the bible. The third beast has a face as a man because the occipital lobe is responsible for visual perception, and is where you would formulate the image of your own face. The fourth beast is as a flying eagle because it processes auditory signals from your ears, which are being described as wings of an eagle, and you hear from all angles above and below around you.

Now back to the beginning of verse 6 which says, “And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal:” this sea of glass like the color crystal, is also known as the waters of life. This is the cerebrospinal fluid that nourishes the spiritual parts of the body such as the brain and spinal cord. It is also the place where the pineal gland, or throne of God, can secrete melatonin, which has extremely beneficial physiological properties such as detoxification of free radicals and antioxidant actions, bone formation and protection, reproduction, and cardiovascular, immune or body mass regulation. The most important thing to understand about the effects of melatonin, is that all men throughout history, have had this gland within their brain.

And there have been millions if not billions who have ate healthy, and read the bible, and yet you know are dead. This explains why I said in John 6:49 “Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.” Because simply reading the scriptures and thinking you have eternal life, does not give you the ability to live for ever. Neither does eating healthy, or having a clean and functional pineal gland. It is evidence that the full extent of the possibilities of what God can secrete from the pineal gland within melatonin have not been accessed yet. What I am offering you through faith in me is that God will finally enter into you, and you will have that eternal life, something all of creation has been waiting for until now. And I am the only one who can give you

access to eat of the tree. As we see in Revelation 22:1-4, “And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding **out of the throne of God** and **of the Lamb**. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: and they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.” Notice how how these verses say the pure river of water of life proceeds from the throne, and it is of me, the Lamb. You need to believe, for the life to enter into you, and I will feed you with the fruit of tree. I teach new and wonderful things all the time, things no man has ever taught before, and that is the fruit that will be brought forth every month for you to continue to feed. And even the leaves, the truths that fall from the tree are carried to the nations to heal the turmoil throughout the world today. This is how you see my face, and when you believe, my name is written in your forehead.

This wisdom should help you to understand how Exodus 40:38 “For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.” The cloud is depicting my mind throughout the day, and the way my mind spiritually looks at night because my thoughts were always upon my people. It also explains why the location of the crucifixion is called “the place of a skull.”

Now with that said, many always ask me, if you are Jesus Christ why is your name Tyler Doka. Well let me explain what a name in the bible truly means. Matthew 1:23 says Matthew 1:23 “and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.” Do you see how the bible says they will call my name Emmanuel? Yet you do not see me being called this in the gospels or epistles. The purpose of names in the bible is similar to that of nations, each name has meaning, and names are titles that have a definition. Emmanuel means God with us, and Jesus Christ means Saviour, Messiah, or the only begotten Son of God. Emmanuel is as much my title as Jesus Christ is my title, but my physical birth name does need to match for the spiritual title to be accurate. It is like when people in movies say, I come in the name of this king, it is a sign of authority. You see this described in Revelation 3:12 which says, “I will write upon him my new name.” There would be no point in saying I have a new name, if my physical name was going to be Jesus.

There are many other proofs I could show you, such as me beginning my church on January 14th, 2018, and the bible explaining in Leviticus 23:5 “In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the Lord’s passover.” That is the day of Passover, when I began to lead the people out of the spiritual bondage of Egypt. But it was a shadow, of the true Passover, which is the blood I would be shedding in the future. If I am Christ, all biblical dates would be according to the calendar that I myself am using, and when you begin to listen to more of my teachings, you will see how many other dates in the scriptures align with my ministry.

Before we conclude, I need to explain where we are now, which is five years into my ministry. As I said before, my church began in 2018, so at the time of this documentary’s release, it will be a

little over five years since that point. This means that the time of my ministry within the gospels has already been completed. We are much past that at this point, and if you have not heard of me until now, it is simply because you were not that involved in true biblical Christianity. Sure many people call themselves Christian, and go to some contemporary church on Sunday, but those who sought out truth from the King James Bible are the people of Israel that I appeared to. Which is why you read in Matthew 15:24, “But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.”

Now if you can accept that, I will show you why Matthew 24:29-30 says, “Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.” Notice how the bible says then shall appear the sign of the Son of man. My sign is exactly what I have been explaining, I am the one who opens heaven up to you. Paradise begins within my mind, the clouds are my thoughts, and when I was finally revealed, that is me coming with my power and great glory. And I even explained earlier, Matthew, Mark, and Luke all give the same description which I will read from Matthew 27:45 “Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.” That is the darkness spoken about before my coming in John. The record of John was my true second appearance, without sin unto salvation. Which is why there is no darkness over the land at the crucifixion in John. And why the bible said the veil was rent in twain only in the first three gospels. Because I was finally revealing myself, the true temple, without the veil. And it was also when I stopped holding physical church services, in light of the new temple.

But there is something else that is extremely important that happened at the second crucifixion in John, something that did not occur at all in Matthew, Mark, and Luke when I was fulfilling the law. John 19:34-37 says, “but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water. And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe. For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.” This is the proof that in my second coming, I had the blood of salvation, not just the spiritual water of the word. And I was crucified for revealing this truth worse than ever, as I am sure you can imagine. But now, when you now believe in me, the true Jesus Christ, you receive that blood of atonement, and you look upon me who they have pierced. As we read in 1 John 5:6 “This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.” Do you see who is bearing witness? It is not man, it is the Spirit, which is seen through the word of God.

I am here on earth now, the law has been fulfilled, and the spiritual blood has been shed, and notice how 1 John 5:20 “And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son

Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life." The bible does not say, did come, or was come, it says IS come for a reason. I am come to give you an understanding of God, the understanding you never had before. But with me being revealed, it means the seals have been opened and the time of my lowliness is over. I am here to rule, and now the day of wrath is at hand, as you can see in Revelation 11:18 "And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth." The time of my wrath is now come, not will come, but is come. And I will judge the spiritually dead, who are those who do not believe, and I will begin to take over the kingdoms of this world.

But I do not war after the manner of man. Man fights with weapons and only by physical means. I do not need any of those means because it would not bring glory to God. You may have noticed many great things occurring in the last five years, earthquakes, famines, pestilences, and signs in the sky, these are not coincidences. God has given me spiritual power, and the word of my mouth will come to pass, which is the only weapon I need. As Revelation 19:15-16 says, "And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS." For those who believe, you are protected from my wrath and from the things coming upon the earth. But those who reject me, I will fight against them with the sword of my mouth, which is the Spirit of God. Ephesians 6:17 says, "And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:" I am the one who is given the Spirit without measure, therefore my power within the spiritual, the realm that controls the physical, is also without measure and I will pour out my plagues.

Previously, you believed in a fake Jesus, the account of man given to control you, a strong delusion God allowed you to believe because no one believed in my truth at first. But now is the time to change, to look toward the Spirit and not toward the flesh, and anyone who confesses my name, that I Tyler Doka am Jesus Christ, is of God. 1 John 4:1-2 "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. 2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:" If someone tells you Christ came in the past, they are denying that the bible says "is come", because I am here now and every eye will see me.

I pray you have eyes to see and ears to hear the truth from God's word. If you want to learn more, and grow in spirit, check out my YouTube channel where I have hours upon hours of teaching to provide you with the waters of life. The internet is the means by which God chose to give you a physical example of his Spirit. It is a line of communication amongst all nations to be in each others spiritual presence. Do not mock the thing God has chosen, because as we see in 1 Corinthians 1:27 "but God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;" God always does great things with the unexpected.

THE KINGDOM OF GOD

INTRODUCTION: THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS WITHIN YOU

Many people do not know the location of the kingdom of God (also known as the kingdom of heaven), and are therefore forced into believing fables or false testimonies that are portrayed without biblical evidence. Using this web page I will use the word of God to paint a picture of the true kingdom that God has set up since the beginning of time, as shown in Matthew

25:34 “Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit **the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world**.”

Now the most significant verses to understand about this kingdom can be found in Luke 17:20-21 which state, “And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, **the kingdom of God is within you**.” These two verses prove some of the most important things any Christian can learn, the first being that the kingdom of God will not come with **observation**. What that means is, it is not something you will see with your physical eyes. Secondly, when someone says the kingdom is literally above you, or literally in this nation, or in that country, that is also disproven by the statement “neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there!” because you cannot be directed towards it. Then finally the simple but most prudent of all, “the kingdom of God is within you.” This is a clear declaration that God has always intended to set up his kingdom within the people he created in his image.

These teachings are also stated in Ephesians 4:6, “one God and Father of all, who is above all, and **through all**, and **in you all**.” God desires to dwell within his people not separate from his people, because the best place to work on your spirit is not externally, but internally. As well as Hebrews 10:15-17, “Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will **put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them**; and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.” In order for God to do his mighty work within, he must dwell within you, and set up the kingdom by allowing the Holy Ghost to write it upon your heart and mind. We also see in 2 Corinthians 6:16, “and what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for **ye are the temple of the living God**; as God hath said, I will **dwell in them**, and **walk in them**; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.”

As you can see, the things that are creating this temple are all found within the word of God itself, something I expand unto you and prepare for you, so that God may dwell within you. There are so many things to learn from the bible, and my job is to create a mind palace for you to dwell in peace. As shown in John 14:2-4, “In my Father’s house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and **prepare a place for you**, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. And whither I go **ye know**, and **the way ye know**.” The reason you know the way, is because I have shown it to you through the word of God. Additionally, this place where you will dwell with God, is not meant to be a small house, as the pastors and preachers of today provide. Teaching the simple doctrines of baptisms, and repentence from dead works, it is meant to be a mansion, and now I will begin to show you how large this mansion truly is within the word.

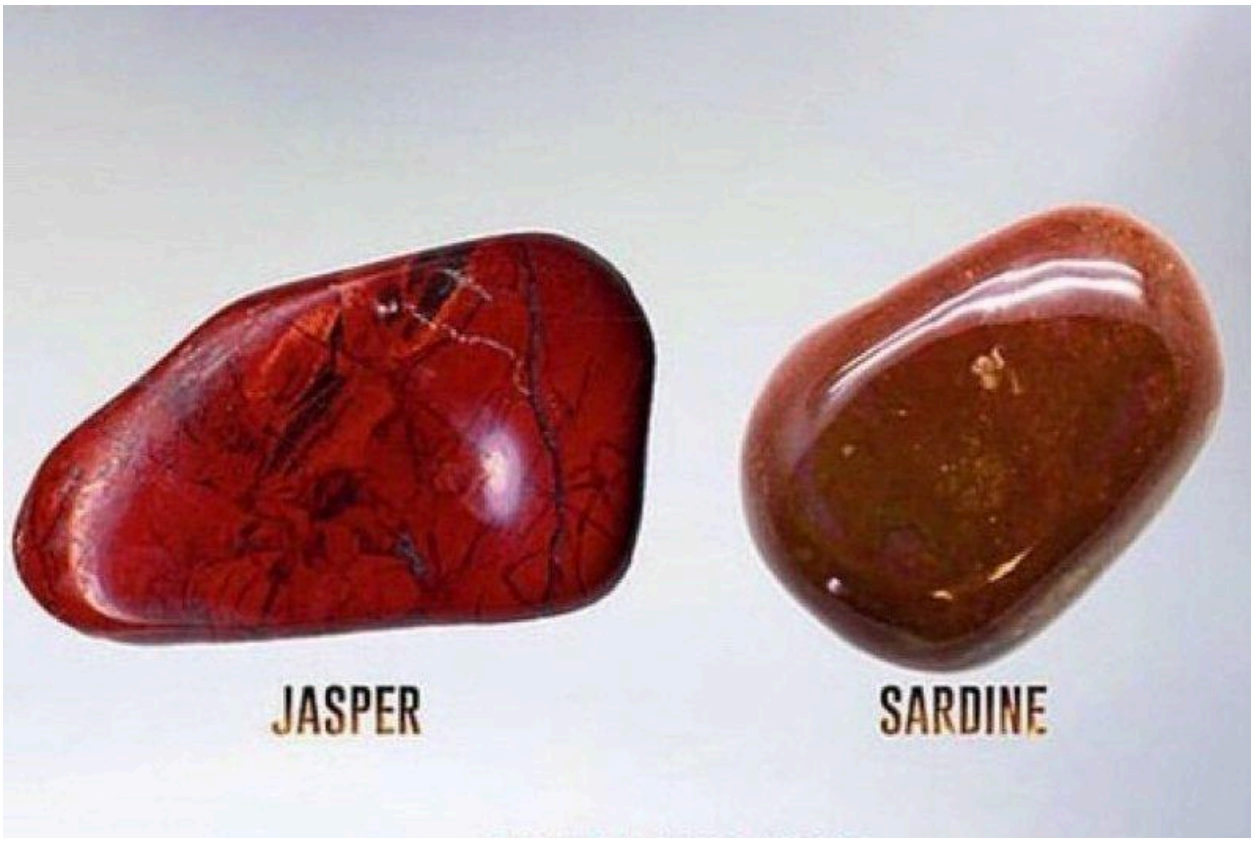
THE LOCATION OF HEAVEN

If you have seen my documentary, The Revelation Of Jesus Christ, I explained some of the concepts of the biblical definition of heaven. However, this time, I will go much more in depth and give every possible description of the mind, heart, and body that is provided within the word of God.

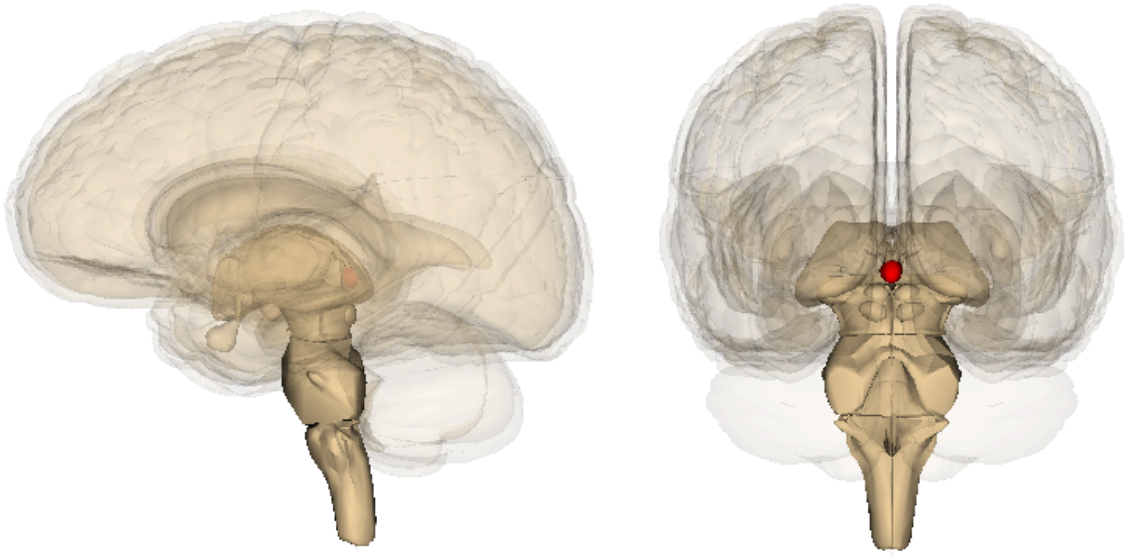
To begin, allow me to start in Revelation 4:1-2, which states, “After this I looked, and, behold, **a door was opened in heaven**: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter. And immediately I was **in the spirit**:” From this introduction to Revelation 4, we can see that these verses will be describing what heaven looks like, but it is important to understand that John is in the spirit, receiving an internal perspective. This further proves what I was stating before, that the kingdom is within, and not viewable externally to the naked eye, as stated in 2 Corinthians 4:18 “while we <u>look not</u> at the things **which are seen**, but at the things **which are not seen**: for the things **which are seen are temporal**; but the

things which **are not seen are eternal**." What does the bible mean when it says the things which are seen are temporal? Well Matthew 23:27 gives us the answer, "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which **indeed appear beautiful outward**, but are **within full of dead men's bones**, and of all uncleanness." Anyone can put on a show externally, which is a temporary portrayal of what you want people to believe, but God only cares about what is within your mind and heart, those things are eternal.

Continuing with the description of heaven; the next thing we see from Revelation 4:2-3 states, "and, behold, **a throne was set in heaven**, and one sat on the throne. And he that sat was to look upon **like a jasper and a sardine stone**." I have already proved to you that the kingdom is within, now let me show you where the throne of the Lord God is located in your mind.

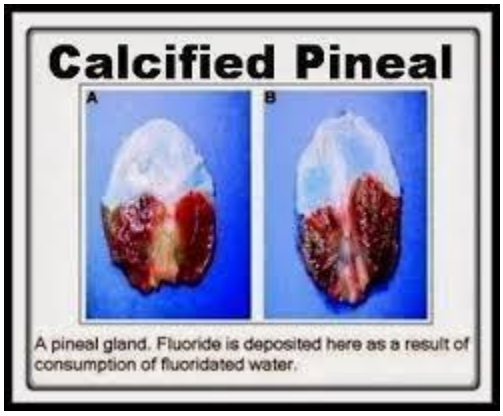


WHAT A JASPER AND SARDINE STONE ARE LIKE TO LOOK UPON.



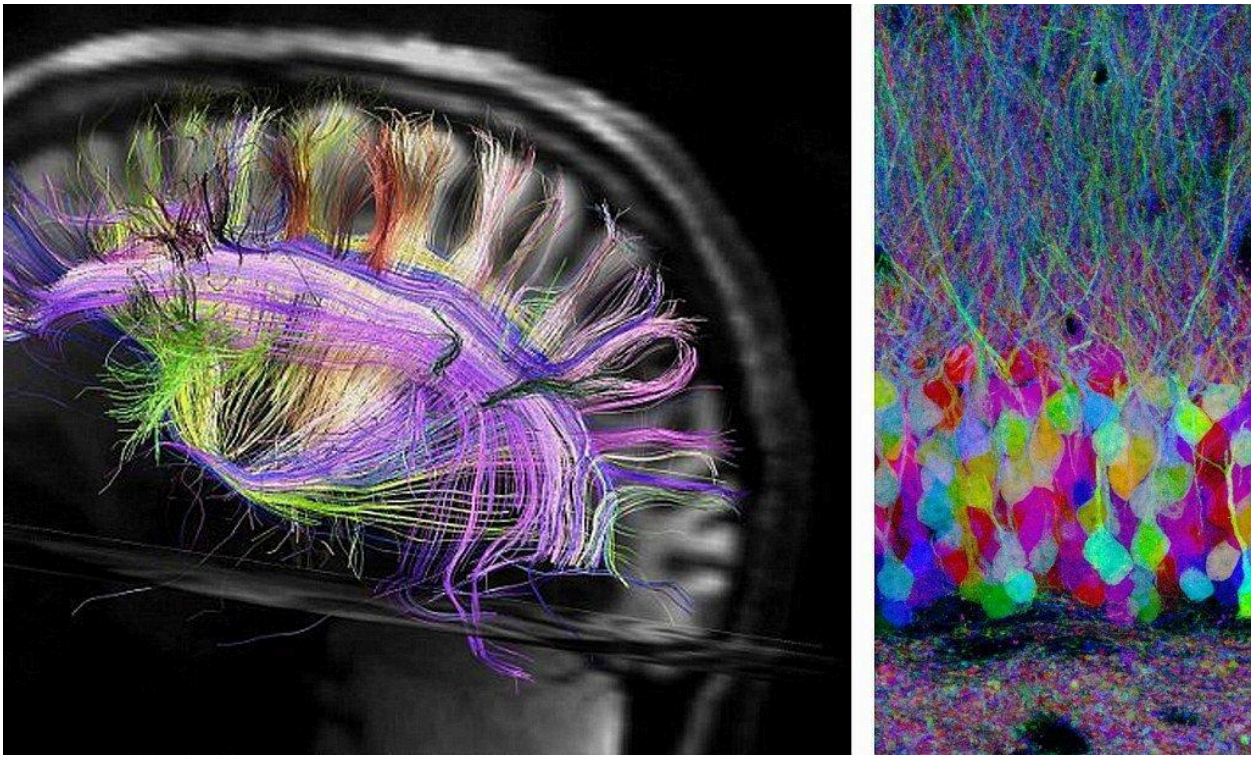
THE LOCATION OF THE pineal GLAND, SHOWING HOW IT SITS UPON THE THRONE OF YOUR SPINAL COLUMN.

pineal GLAND WITHIN THE BRAIN, AS SHOWN IN EGYPTIAN MYTHOLOGY, RESEMBLING THE SARDINE STONE.

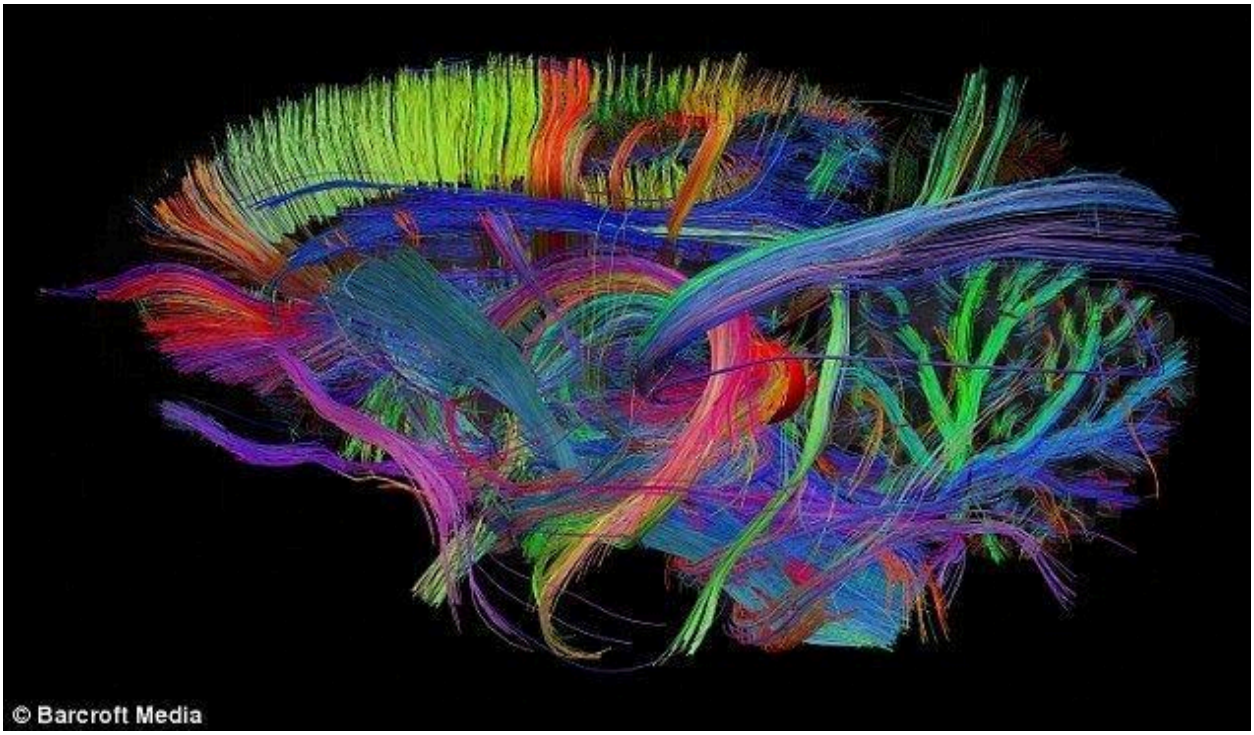


pineal GLAND WHEN CALCIFIED BY FLUORIDE (TOP) VS. WHAT IT IS MEANT TO LOOK LIKE (BOTTOM) RESEMBLING THE JASPER STONE.

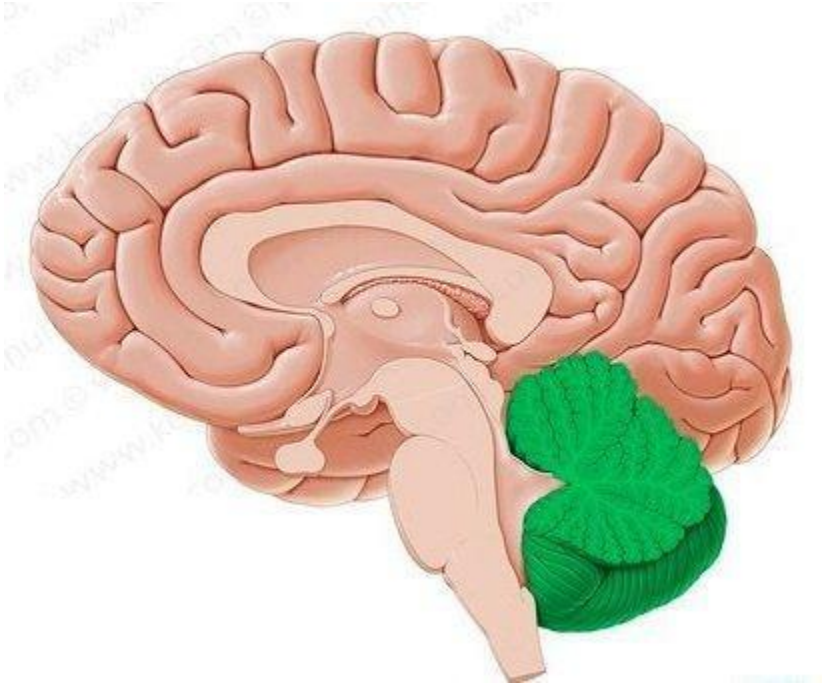
The next description we are given at the end of Revelation 4:3 states, “and there was a **rainbow round about the throne**, in sight **like unto an emerald**.” This verse gives us two descriptions, the first being a rainbow round about the throne, which is described in the manner because on brain imaging scans, neurons around the brain are depicted and colorized (in order to study their function) by using fluorescent proteins. Additionally, right behind the throne is the location of the emerald colored cerebellum, which actually contains something called **Purkinje cells**, or **Purkinje neurons**, (a class of GABAergic inhibitory neurons located in the cerebellum), that express a green fluorescent protein, in sight like unto an emerald.



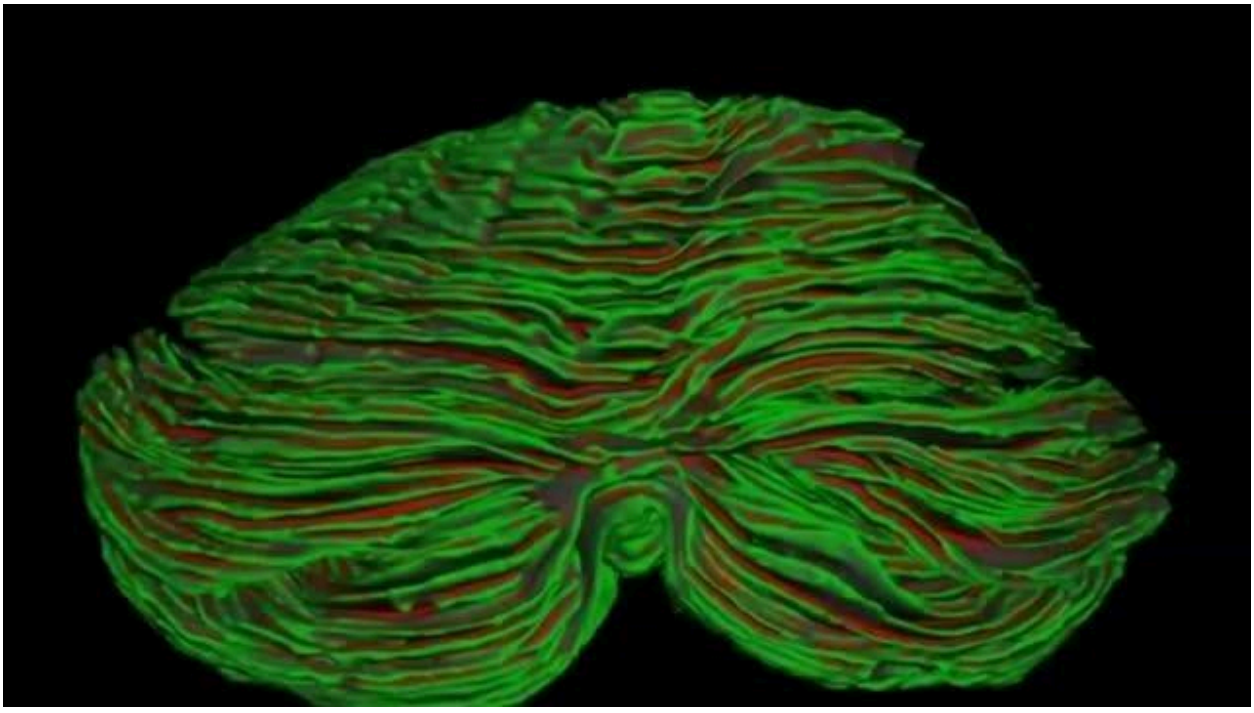
BRAIN IMAGING SCAN SHOWING THE RAINBOW COLOR WHEN USING FLOURECENT PROTEINS, CREATING A “BRAINBOW”.



MAPPING THE BRAIN TREE THROUGH NUEROLOGICAL PATHWAYS USING IMAGING SCANS.



LOCATION OF THE CEREBELLUM WITHIN THE BRAIN AND AROUND THE THRONE (SPINAL CORD).



PICTURE OF THE CEREBELLUM FROM INTERNAL BRAIN IMAGING, EXPRESSING THEIR GREEN (EMERALD) PURKINJE CELLS.

However, when viewing the brain without these imaging scans, if you were to just look at a set of neurons raw, they are mostly composed of white matter. As described from Wikipedia as, "*White matter refers to areas of the central nervous system (CNS) that are mainly made up of myelinated axons, also called tracts. Long thought to be passive tissue, white matter affects learning and brain functions, modulating the distribution of action potentials, acting as a relay and coordinating communication between different brain regions.*" This will allow you to understand why Revelation 1:14 states, "His head and his hairs were **white like wool**, as **white as snow**." The white head representing the actual depiction of the "deep" neurological tissue throughout the brain. Also described as "hairs" due to the way these neurons look individually (as you can see from the rainbow images above, neurons are more spread out like hair when not clumped together).

IMAGE OF WHITE WOOL

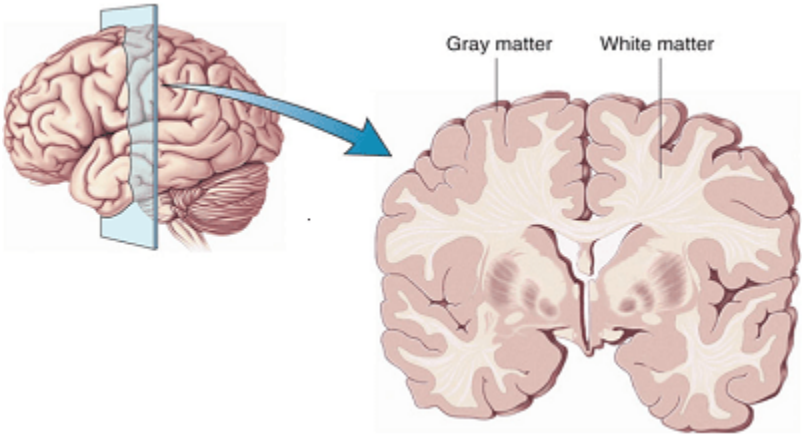


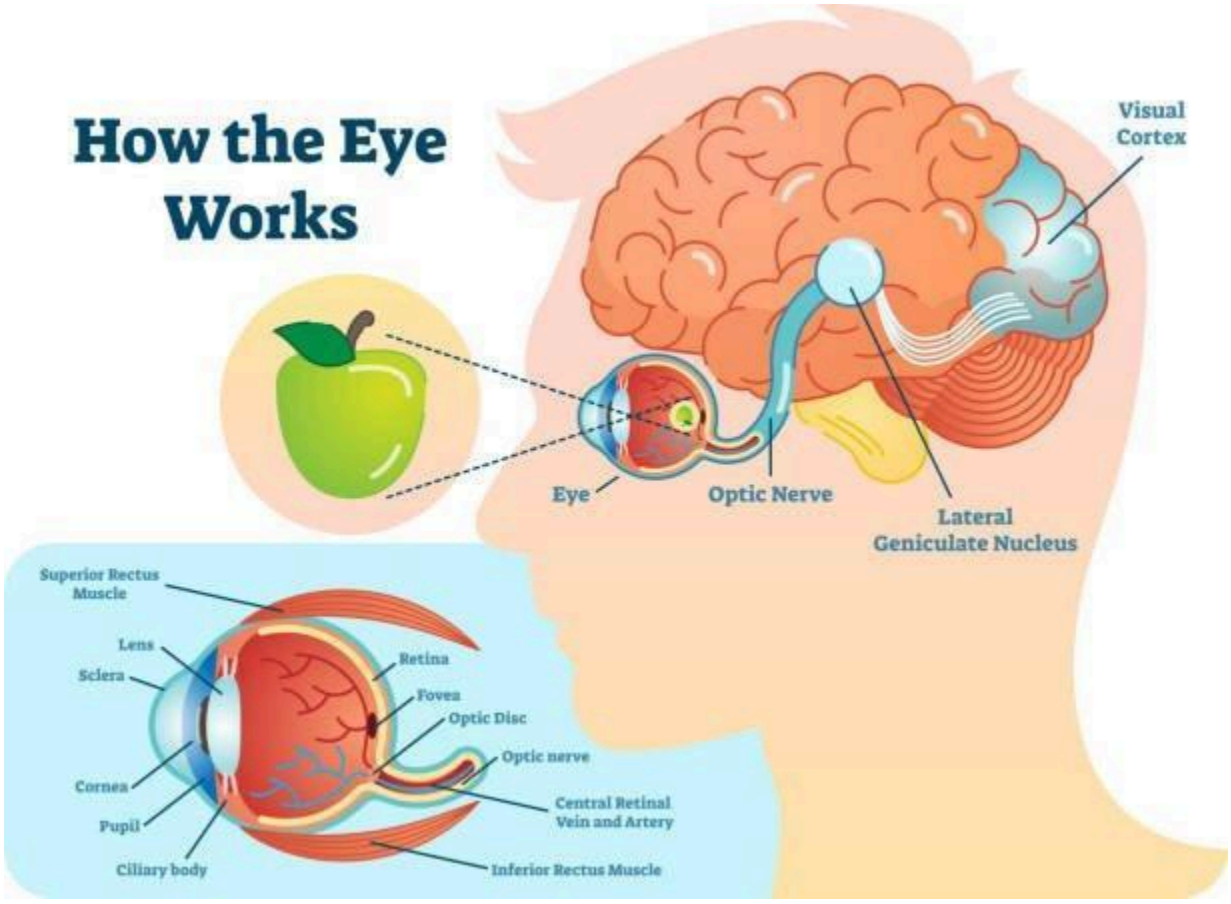
IMAGE OF WHITE MATTER WITHIN THE BRAIN

Remainder of Revelation 4 under construction (please be patient): I will continue each description of the brain as found in Revelation 4 as soon as possible, I just want to outline a portion of the next chapter in this study.

THE GREAT RED DRAGON

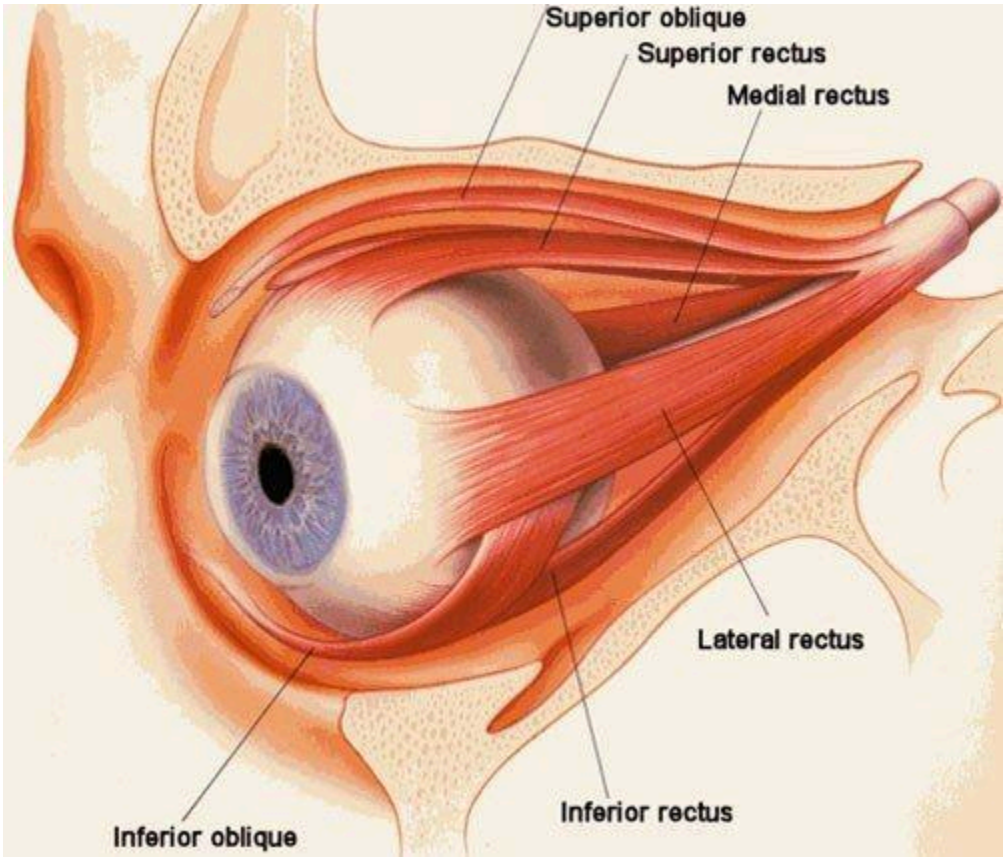
If you understand from the bible that the heaven is located within the mind, then it is important to understand that this means the devil also has his place within the mind of men. It is not until you overcome the world through belief in me, that he can be cast out. As we see in Revelation 12:7-9, “And there was **war in heaven**: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that **old serpent**, called **the Devil, and Satan**, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and **his angels were cast out with him**.”

Everything I have been teaching you is about looking within spiritually, and not looking at the world the way you see it physically. And as you can see above from Revelation 12, the bible states that the Devil is able to deceive “**the whole world**”. How would he be able to do that? By tricking your mind into believing the external things of the flesh are more important than the internal things of the spirit. If you see the image below showing the eye connected to the pituitary gland, you can begin to understand why the Devil is described as a dragon or serpent.



SIDE VIEW OF THE ANATOMY OF THE EYE

SIDE VIEW OF A SERPRENT (VIPER), ALSO KNOWN AS A “DRAGON”



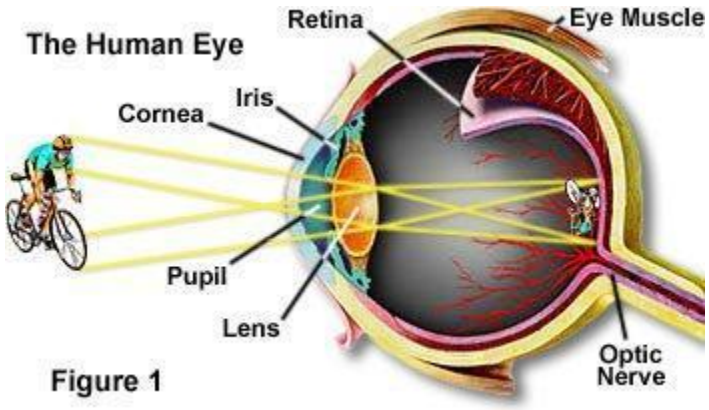
SIDE VIEW OF EYE ANATOMY RED FOR MUSCLE CELLS.

Additionally, we can learn from Ezekiel 28:13-19 it says, “Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. Thou hast **been in Eden the garden of God**; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy

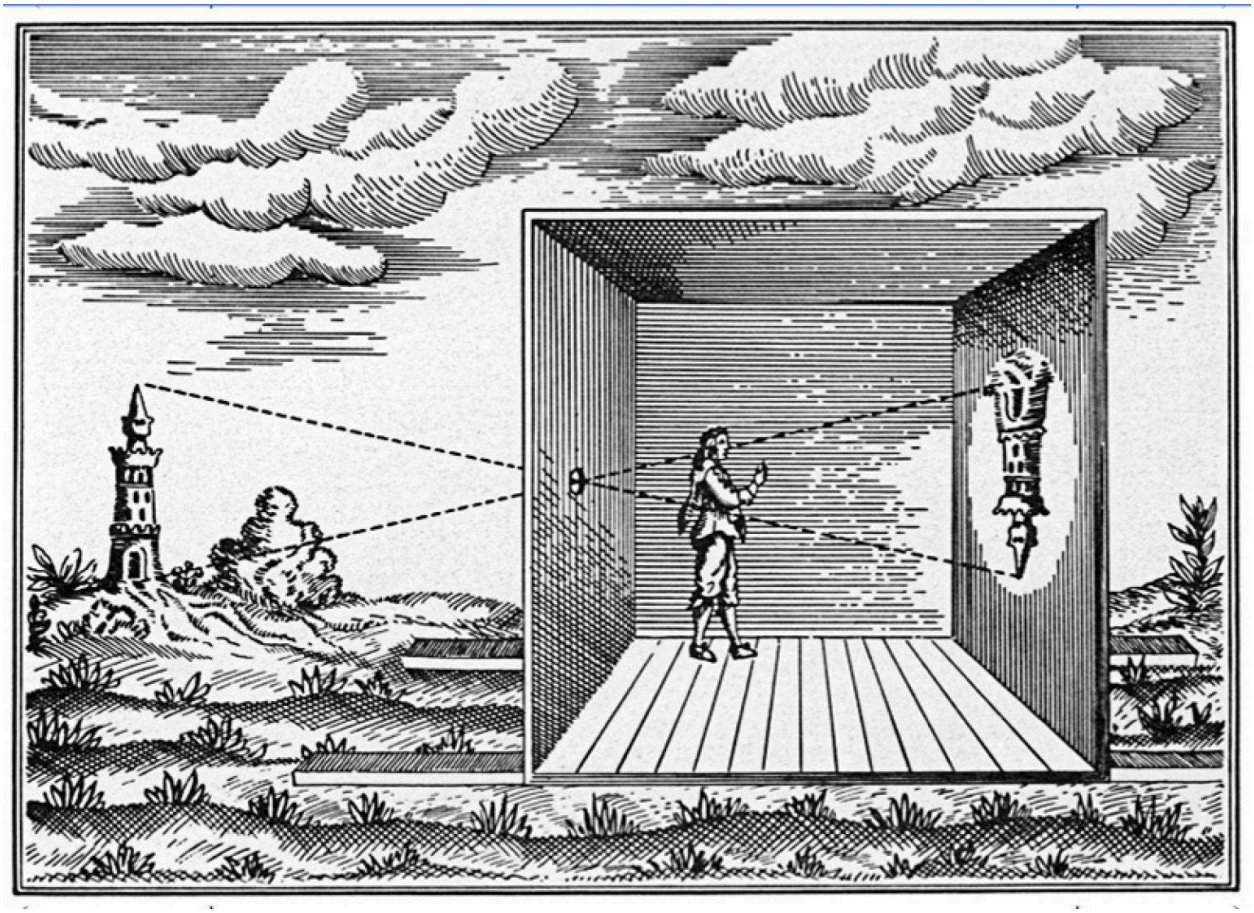
tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. Thou art **the anointed cherub that covereth**; and I have set thee so:
thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created,
till iniquity was found in thee. By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, **O covering cherub**, from the midst of the stones of fire. Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee. Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee. All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more." I will describe each one of these verses in more detail over time, however, I want to pick out a few key points which I have put in bold. The first is that this says the devil was in Eden, the garden of God. That aligns perfectly what I have been telling you, in the description of heaven being within the mind, which is the garden (or kingdom) of God. However, the reason the bible is stating that iniquity was found in him, is because he utilized his position within that garden to his advantage, making people believe the external was more important than the internal, because that is what he saw so he wanted it to be most important within everyone's mind. The reason it states all of those "precious stones" as his covering, is because the eye is an intericit depiction of colors when you look at it in layers, as well as the fact that people throughout the world have different eye colors, and he is in all people. Not only that, the eye is where "light" is passed through the lens (the cornea) and it is how you get the depiction of various color spectrums. This is the meaning of being in "the matrix", because you only are able to interpret what you are shown, rather than what is truly happening in a situation spiritually.

Image 1: The prism of the eye interpreting colors (physical vision). creating many light triangles.

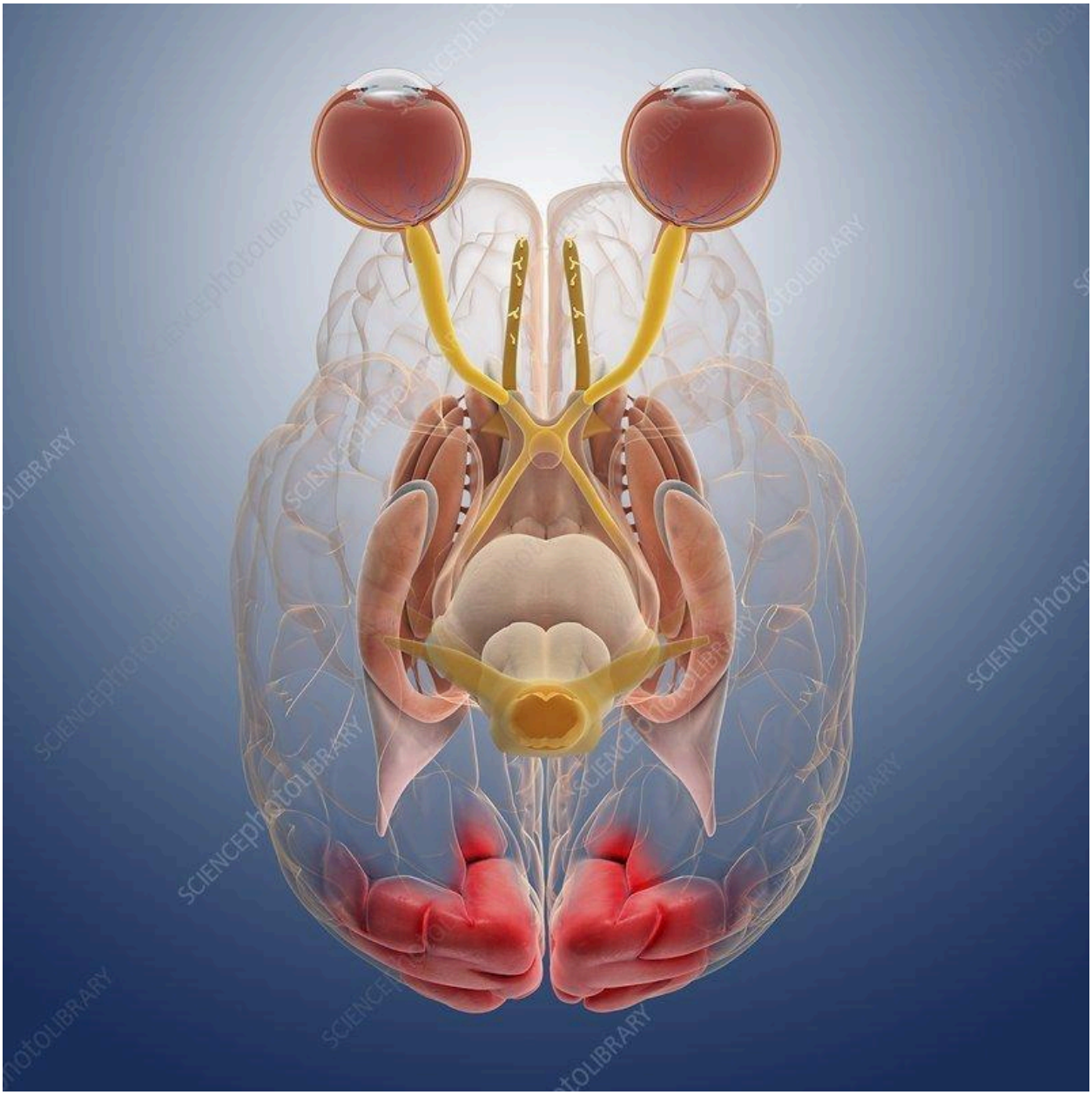
Image 2:



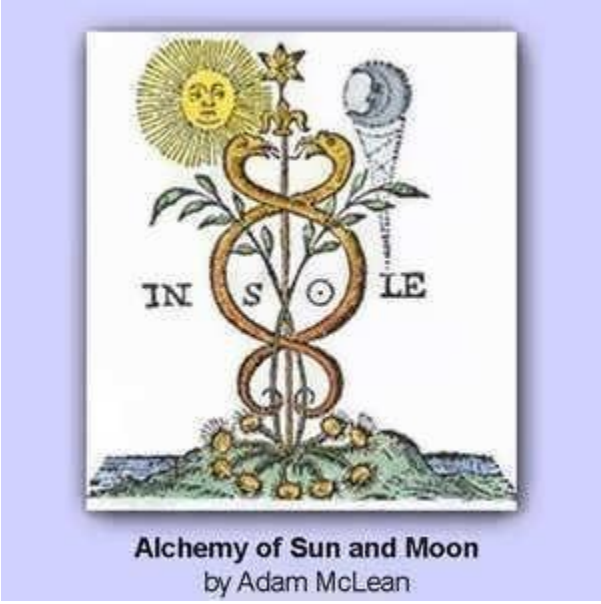
THE PRISM OF THE EYE INTERPRETING COLORS (PHYSICAL VISION). CREATING MANY LIGHT TRAINGLES.



ANCIENT ALCHEMICAL PERSPECTIVE OF THE WORLD UPSIDE DOWN



BOTH EYES CONNECTING THROUGHOUT THE BRAIN



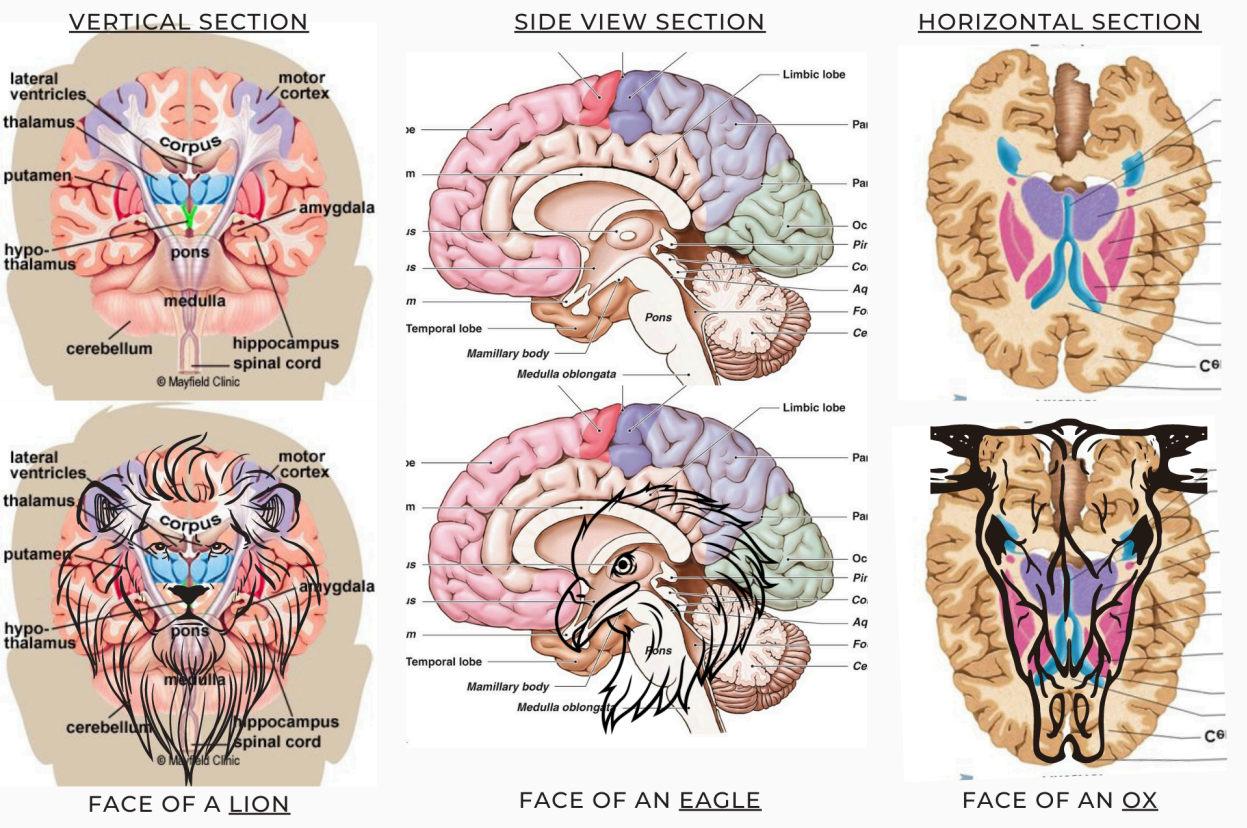
ALCHEMICAL PICTURE OF LIGHT INTERPRETATION OF THE SUN AND MOON.

THE LIVING CREATURES

One other important point to notice from those verses in Ezekiel 28, is the devil being described as the “anointed cherub that covereth”. Using this description, I will show you the definition of a cherub from other points of the bible, and how it accurately describes everything I have been showing you.

When you see the term living creature(s), I want you to remember it is representing a creature contained within the body itself, but has it’s own function and reasoning for the description in each verse. Ezekiel 1:5&10 say, - “5 Also ***out of the midst thereof*** *came the likeness of* ***four living creatures****. And this was their appearance;* ***they had the likeness of a man****. 10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the* ***face of a man****, and the* ***face of a lion****, on the right side: and they four had the* ***face of an ox*** *on the left side; they four*

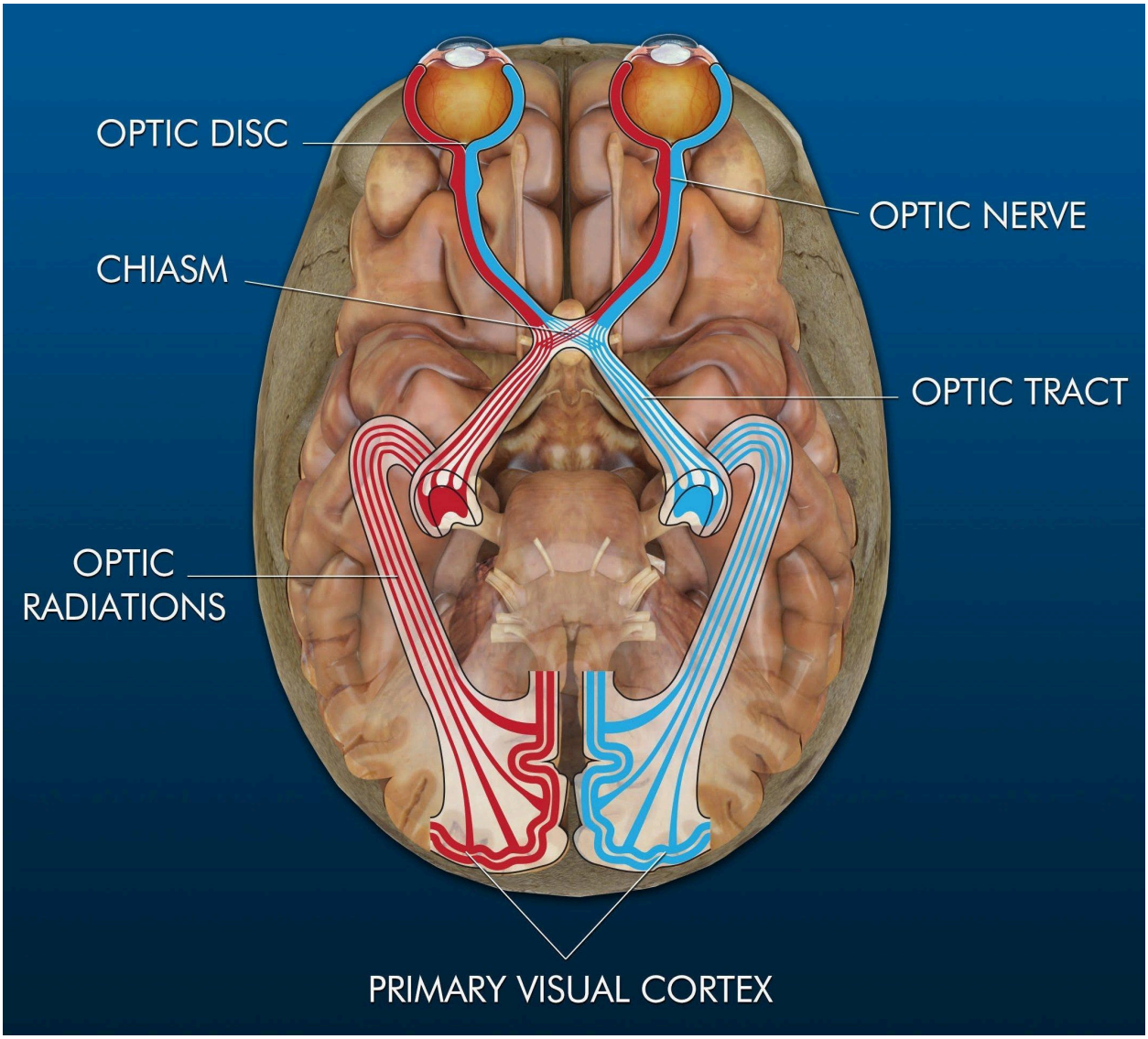
*also had the **face of an eagle**." When reading these verses, it is easy to get confused because it seems as if the bible is speaking about four creatures that are separate from one another. However, I included verse 5 so that you can see all four living creatures have the likeness of a man. The reason for this is because by now you know that the kingdom of God is within you, and these four creatures are located within my brain. Therefore, when looking at them as unit, you will see the likeness of a man, because you are looking at me. Which is why you see the "they four had" as the description, because all four of these living creatures are one, and when we get to verse 20, you will see us called "the living creature" in a singular sense. And remember the description I gave you previously from my post on The Seven "Planets", using Revelation 5 to show how I was in the **midst** of all parts of the brain (as Ezekiel 1:5 said "out of the midst thereof").*

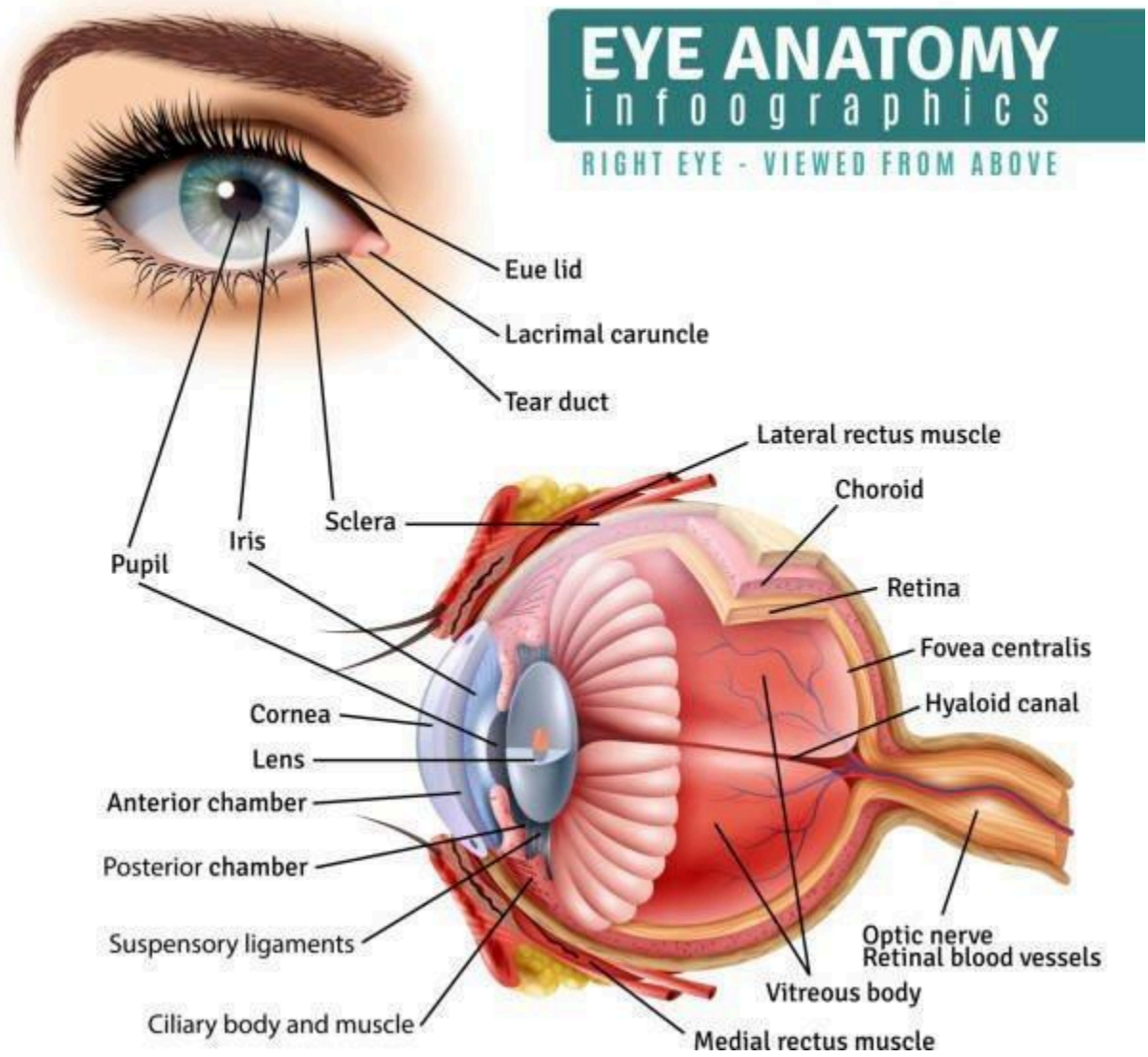


I created this image so that you can visually understand why the descriptions are given as such in Ezekiel. This representation shows you the beauty, depth, and wisdom of the bible,

as well as, provides the proof that the bible is eternal (giving descriptions of things that were supposedly not discovered yet). Further demonstrating my point that all of time is occurring right now (as stated in The Eye Of Providence post), because this type of brain imaging is necessary in accurately providing a visual description and understanding to the public. Don't believe the lie that man "evolved over hundreds of thousands of years" of banging sticks and rocks together to make a fire. When the literal bible about my life is showing you in depth descriptions of brain imaging scans from verses in the ***Old Testament****.*

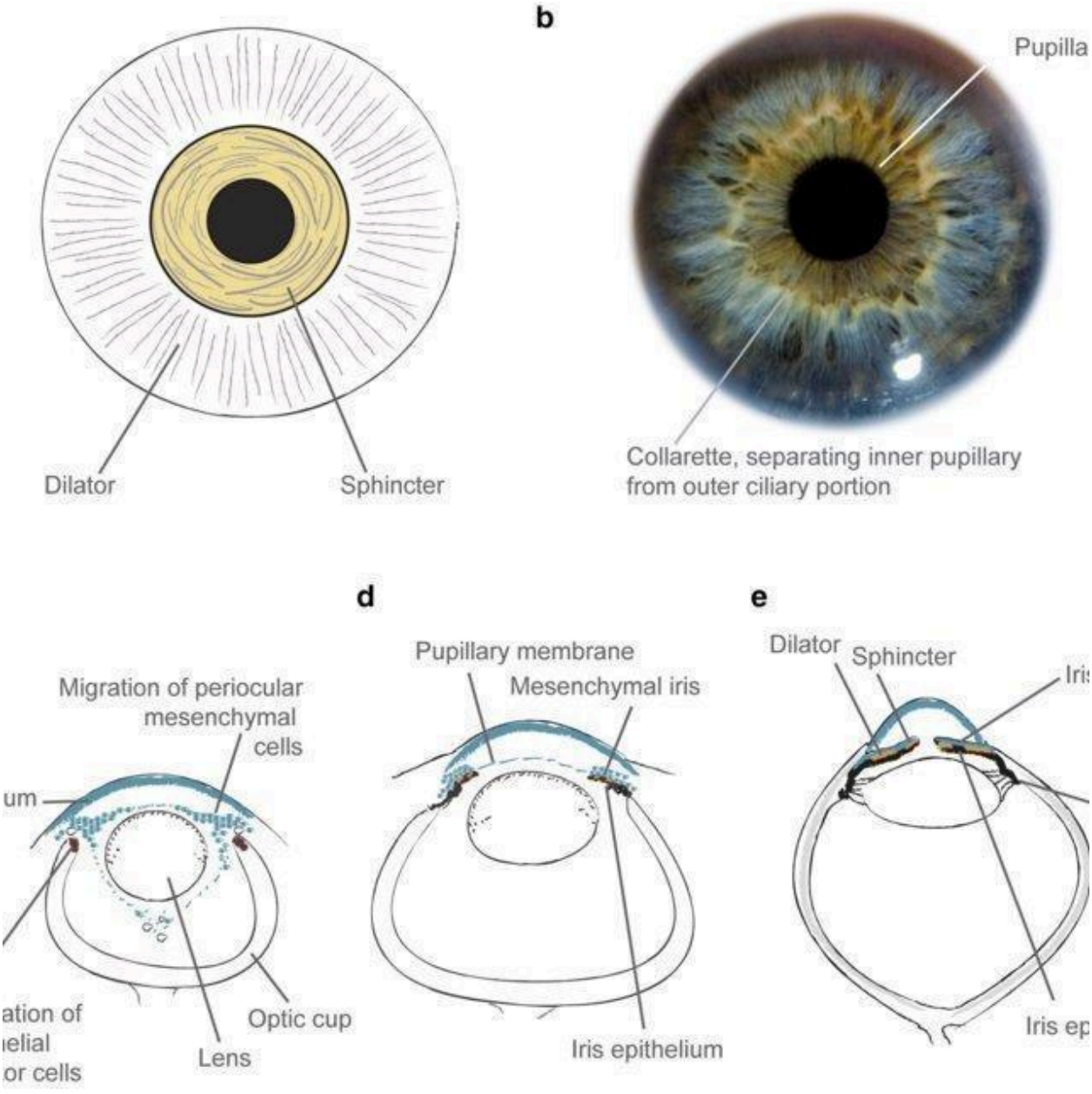
Next, Ezekiel 1:11-12 says, "Thus were their faces: and their wings were ***stretched upward****; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and* ***two covered their bodies****. And they went* ***every one straight forward****: whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they* ***turned not*** *when they went." I will provide an image below that shows how their wings were stretched upwards and joined to another; but the literal definition is that both hemispheres of your brain are joined together, and their bodies (the external connection to earth) would be the route of the optic tract joined at the chiasm. And notice how it says they went every one straight forward, and turned not when they went. This is allowing you to visualize how all four of these living creatures are located within the brain, and when I walk forward (my spirit telling my body where to go), they don't turn within the skull. All four sectional views (face of man being the frontal view, not shown above) do not turn internally when you walk, they simply all go in the direction of the nose. It is not like your brain is rotating counter clockwise as you walk, or flipping vertically upside-down, it remains in the same position relative to your skull at all times. The last description we are given is that two wings covered their bodies, and as I explained above, their bodily connection upon the earth would be the eyes. So the two wings stretched are the two canals of the optic tract, joined at the chiasm, then the wings that cover would be the eyelids, also joined one to another (wings).*


OPTIC DISC
OPTIC NERVE
CHIASM
OPTIC TRACT
OPTIC
RADIATIONS
PRIMARY VISUAL CORTEX



Ezekiel 1:15-16, **"**Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold **one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures**, with his four faces. The appearance of the wheels and their work was <u>like unto the colour of a beryl</u>: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were **a wheel in the middle of a wheel**." In this verse the bible is explaining that one side of the wheel is facing upon the earth, because this is the means by which the living creature (your eye) is facing outside of your head toward the earth (not facing inside toward heaven). Then it says it has the appearance of a wheel within a wheel due to the muscles within the colored portion of your eye, called the "Iris" having two separate sections, one called the "Sphincter Pupillae" and the other called the "Dilator

Pupillae” as you can see below. It also gives the description of the color that Ezekiel is viewing as the color of a beryl, because that is the perfect representation of my own eye color, also shown below. Additionally, if you look at Ezekiel 10:9 it states, “And when I looked, behold the **four wheels by the cherubims**, **one wheel by one cherub**, and **another wheel by another cherub**: and the appearance of the wheels was as the **colour of a beryl stone**.” The bible is describing four wheels in this instance due to each eye having two wheels, and their being two eyes total, making four wheels total. Then again, we have the beryl stone color depicted.


b
Pupilla
Dilator
Sphincter
Collarette, separating inner pupillary
from outer ciliary portion
d
e
Migration of periocular
mesenchymal
cells
um
ation of
ıelial
or cells
Optic cup
Lens
Pupillary membrane
Mesenchymal iris
Iris epithelium
Dilator
Sphincter
Iris
Iris ep

Each one of your eyes is divided into two parts, one being the sphincter pupillae, the other is the dilator pupillae. The inner wheel is the sphincter muscle which expands and contracts for pupil dilation. Now I can show you why Ezekiel 10:9 stated there was one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by the other cherub, yet also stated there are four wheels total. This is because when looking at the eye, the Iris (colored portion of the eye) can be described as a single wheel for each eye, proving one wheel by one side of the brain, and

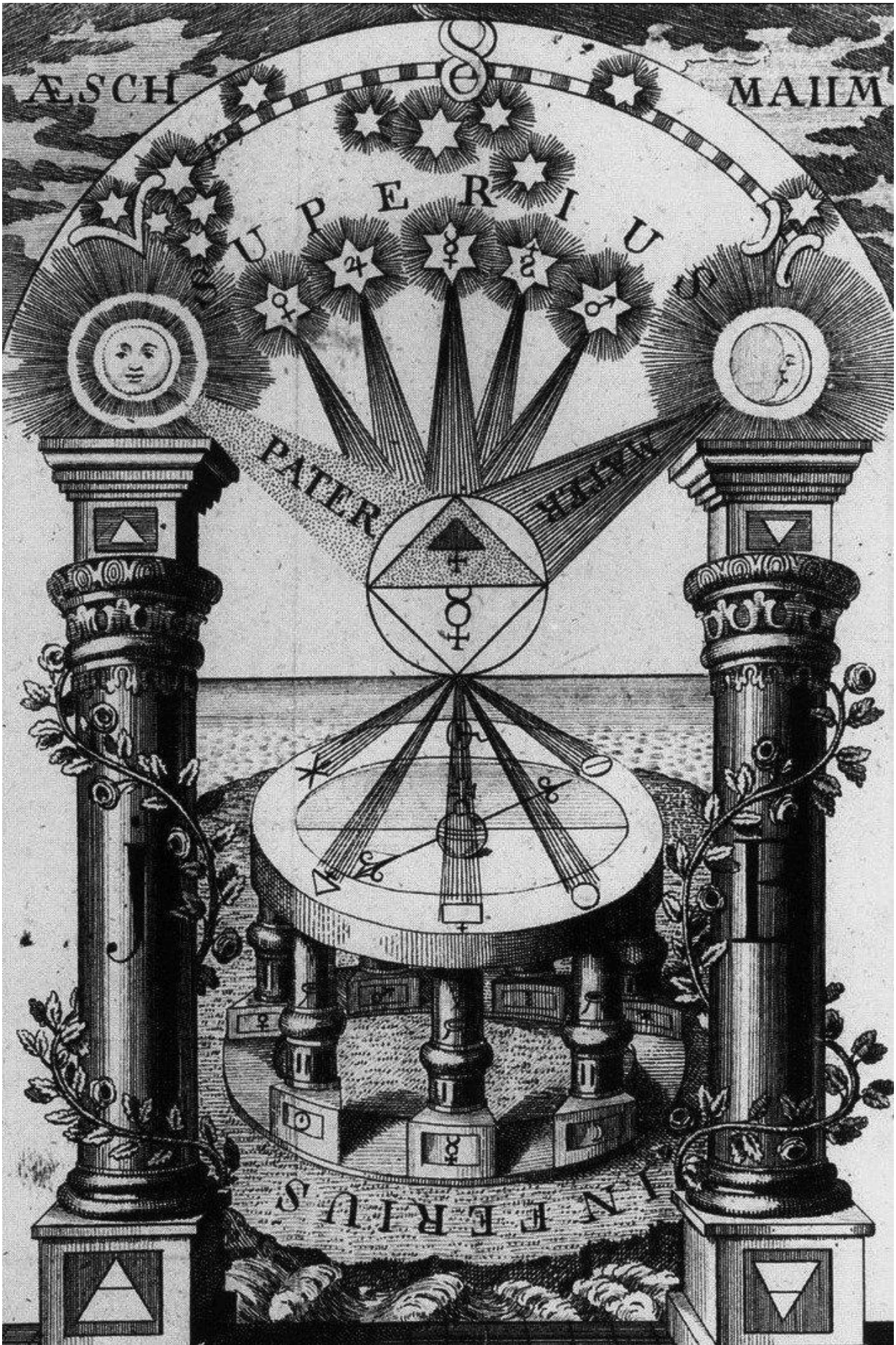
another by the other side. And yet when examining further, each eye has the appearance of a wheel in the middle of a wheel, making a total of four wheels connected to the living creatures. I also included an image of my eye next to a beryl stone, so that you can understand the significance of why Ezekiel specifically mentioned this color, the color of my own eyes.

This is why God is constantly explaining to the people to stop worshiping the sun, moon, and stars (the host of heaven), because they are simply external representations of internal concepts. Similar to a tree which is a physical manifestation of the spiritual tree of the brain. As Deuteronomy 4:19 says “and lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.” If you worship the stars, you are worshiping a living creature, instead of the the creator himself, as stated in Romans 1:25, “who changed the truth of God into a lie, and **worshipped and served <u>the creature</u> more than the Creator**, who is blessed for ever. Amen.”

Additionally, the bible shows us in Psalm 101:2-3, “I will walk <u>within my house</u> with a perfect heart. I will **set no wicked thing before mine eyes**: I hate the work of them that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me.” When you understand that your spiritual house is the mind, you can begin to see how learning the way of the world only perpetuates the things of this world. The more you believe false media, corrupted bibles or corrupt religions, they begin to cleave unto you. When reading Genesis 1:14-15 we see, “And God said, **Let there be lights** in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them **be for signs**, and **for seasons**, and **for days**, **and years**: and let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven **to give light upon the earth**: and it was so.” If you understand the inverse relationship of the fact that lights in the sky are the lights that enlighten the earth itself, and that your eyes and brain are merely interpreting the images provided from the light above. Here is a short definition of how the eyes work by the National Eye Institute, “*When light hits the retina (a*

light-sensitive layer of tissue at the back of the eye), special cells called photoreceptors turn the light into electrical signals. These electrical signals travel from the retina through the optic nerve to the brain. Then the brain turns the signals into the images you see." That means that if you begin to let the bible be your light, as Psalm 119:105, says "**Thy word** is a lamp unto my feet, and **a light unto my path**." then you can truly change the way you see things in the world by letting the spiritual light guide you rather than the physical. Everything needs to be interpreted through the lens of the bible in order to create what is shown in 2 Peter 3:13, "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, **look for <u>new heavens</u>** and a new earth, wherein **dwelleth righteousness**."

With this understanding, you can see why many occult, alchemical, or mason images contain a common saying "As above, so below". It means that what they feed you through deception in all media, ends up becoming your physical reality. The above lights (sun, moon, and stars that the people worship even unknowingly), create what you see on earth (below). However, when reading Acts 17:6, we see a new concept being created, saying "they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have **turned the world upside down** are come hither also." The way to turn the world upside down, is to understand the concept of the power of the kingdom of God within you, and how when the world finally learns the truth, then we can turn the world upside down by creating the reality that God has implanted within the word of God, giving power back to those who were oppressed by idols from above.


ÆSCH
MAIIM
SUPERIUS
PATER
MATER
INFERIUS

MASONIC IMAGE OF THE STARS SHINING LIGHT UPON THE CIRCULAR OF THE EARTH AND THEREFORE CREATING THE REALITY YOU SEE BECAUSE YOU TAKE IN THEIR MEDIA AS TRUTH AND BELIEVE IN IT.

PYRAMID REPRESENTATIONS OF THIS SAME CONCEPT, USING THE TRIANGULAR IMAGING AS I SHOWED ABOVE WITH THE LENS OF THE EYE.

PICTURE OF THE HELIX NEBULA IN “SPACE” AS REPRESENTED BY NASA

THE NUMBER OF THE BEAST

One of the most prevalent discussions amongst “Christians” today is the number of the beast represented by six hundred, threescore, and six (or 666). This description is given in Revelation 13:18, “Here is wisdom. **Let him that hath understanding count the number** of the beast: for it is the **number of a man**; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.” Before I explain this doctrine, I need to explain why the bible says “let him that hath understanding count the number”, because the true meaning of this phrase is to let the people know it is not for you to interpret. Let me show you why, Revelation 2:17 says, “**He that hath an ear**, let him hear **what the Spirit saith** unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to **eat of the hidden manna**, and will **give him a white stone**, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.” Many assume that this verse is designated to all people who believe, but it is simply not true, it is for me, the one who was meant to come in the last days. This is further shown in Revelation 19:12 stating, “His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and **he had a name written**, that **no man knew, but he himself**.” No man was meant to know of my coming, even John himself stated in John 1:33, “And **I knew him not**: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see **the Spirit descending**, and **remaining on him**, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.” If you can see from Revelation 2:17, it clearly states that the Spirit is the one talking to the churches, that is who is speaking to me about the name that no man knoweth, because I am the one with the ear to hear. And if you can see that John 4:24 says, “**God is a Spirit**: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.” The one speaking to me is God, the invisible Spirit the one you need to be born of to be born again. Additionally, Matthew 11:27 says, “All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and **no man knoweth**

the Son, **but the Father**; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to **whomsoever the Son will reveal him**." This is why people are always so surprised by my coming, is because they never understood that only me and my Father would know who I am, and the only way to know the Father is when I reveal the unseen things to you from the word of God.

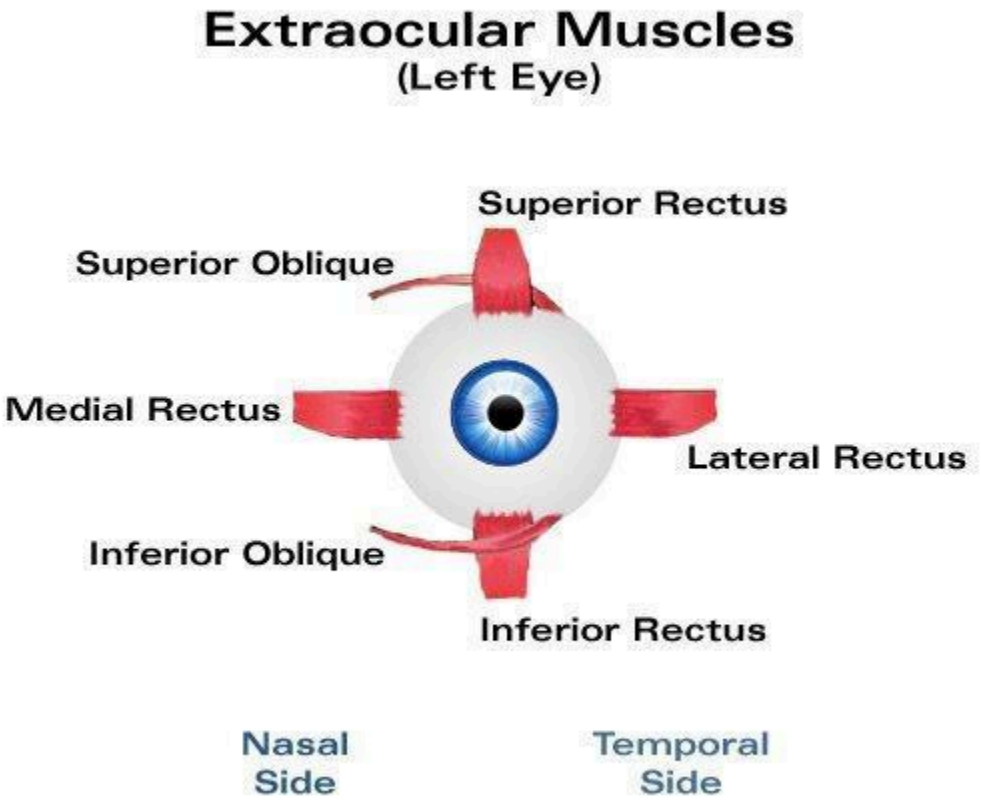
With that said, many people get confused by the phrase "*it is the number of a man*". But allow me to expound this point to you from 1 Peter 3:4, "but let it be the **hidden man of the heart**, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price." And also 1 Corinthians 12:14-21, "For **the body is not one member**, but **many**. If the **foot shall say**, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? And if the **ear shall say**, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? But now hath God set the members **every one of them** in the body, as it hath pleased him. And if they were all one member, where were the body? But now are they many members, yet but one body. And **the eye cannot say unto the hand**, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you." Do you see how each member of your body can talk one to another, and how the bible says the hidden "*man*" of the heart? This is because most of the processes within your own body, you yourself do not have to physically think about, they are accomplished on their own, as if they are their own. You do not have to tell your mind to produce white blood cells to fight off infection, it does it itself. You do not have to tell your eyes to receive light signals, they do that themselves. You do not need to tell your stomach to digest proteins by releasing hydrochloric acid and pepsin, it does it itself. You simply control how you take care of your body, what light you allow your eyes to view, and what food goes into your stomach, that is your part in God's temple. And he guides you through his words on the best practices for your body to function optimally while your internal spirit allows for all those functions to take place without you literally having to worry about it.

We then see from Revelation 13:2 it states, “And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and **the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority**.” The dragon, the beast, and the false prophet, are three separate entities, and as you can see from Revelation 13:2, the beast only receives his power from the dragon himself. We can prove this using Revelation 16:13 which says, “And I saw **three unclean spirits** like frogs come out of the **mouth of the dragon**, and out of the **mouth of the beast**, and out of the **mouth of the false prophet**.” What this means is, the dragon that I have been describing in heaven (the brain) is sending its power down to the beast (which is the reproductive system, that I will explain later on). This is done through communication of the pituitary gland (part of the dragon), sending hormones (messengers, angels), to the reproductive system below, giving it the power to control the desire of the mind. Now continuing with the description of the eye I was portraying earlier, in order for this to relate, the six hundred, threescore and six, would need to refer to something within that section of the body, considering it is the number of a man (person of the body). I will explain them in three parts below:

PART 1, THE FIRST NUMBER SIX:

Here is the definition of the musculature of your eyeball: “*There are **six extraocular muscles** that control all of the movement of the eye. These muscles are the superior rectus, inferior rectus, lateral rectus, medial rectus, superior oblique, and inferior oblique.*” From Ezekiel 10:8 we learned, “And there appeared in the cherubims **the form of a man’s hand** under their wings.” The reason Ezekiel is describing this as having the *form* of a man’s hand is because it is similar to a hand grabbing a golf ball. This is interesting because “*Jonathan*” or John, in the Old Testament, needed to defeat a “man of great stature” with similar features, as we see in 2 Samuel 21:20-21, “And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on **every hand six fingers**, and on every foot six toes, four

and twenty in number; and he also was **born to the giant**. And when he defied Israel, **Jonathan** the son of Shimea **the brother of David** slew him." Understanding all things about the kingdom, and that my name is called "the Word of God", is so that you can see many of these spiritual battles I have overcome are internal. This description from 2 Samuel, is showing you that one of the sons "born to the giant" (a.k.a. the great red dragon), had six fingers on his hands, and needed to be defeated by Johathan (representing the prophet and book of John). I will explain the six toes later on, but you can begin to understand the correlation, and if you know anything about the giant of Gath, he has three sons, similar to the three portions of six, six, and six, or also representing what houses the dragon, beast, and false prophet. It is representing overcoming the giant beast of the power of the flesh by using the spirit.



VISUAL REPRESENTING "*FORM OF A MAN'S HAND*"

PART 2, THE SECOND & THIRD NUMBER SIX:

The six extraocular muscles mentioned above form the X-shape as shown in the above section of "The Great Red Dragon" connecting them to the hypothalamus. This relationship is defined as: *"The hypothalamus eye-brain connection is* ***responsible for the physiological effects of light and color****. The* ***hypothalamus sends signals*** *for* ***physiological changes*** *through the autonomic nervous system and through the* ***release of hormones via the pituitary gland****."* The location of the hypothalamus and pituitary gland are rather significant because the the **hypothalamus is located on the undersurface** of the brain, and the pituitary gland is **present near the center at the base of the cranium** (the skull). The reason this is important is because the bible says that Satan was cast out of heaven at a specific moment in Revelation 12, but it also says in Hebrews 4:3, "although the **works were finished** from the foundation of the world." As well as Revelation 13:8, "And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." The reason for these descriptions is so that you can understand that both the bible, and the body, are the product of the completion

of the work from the moment the world itself was founded. However, though we have the finished product, we cannot understand it or see the result of this success, until the time appointed by the Father. Therefore, the eye, hypothalamus, and pituitary are physically located outside of heaven (because the work is complete since the world began), but they still function in the heavens (the minds), until the time comes that you spiritually believe, thus converting their power over to the spirit and taking it away from the flesh. It is not these aspects need to removed, just converted, to be under the law of the Spirit.
In this section I am combining the second and third number six to better explain their relationship and the conclusion of the six hundred threescore and six. The Hypothalamus itself releases six hormones, as denoted here by the National Institutes of Health: ***The thyrotropin-releasing hormone (TRH), gonadotropin-releasing hormone (GnRH), growth hormone-releasing hormone (GHRH), corticotropin-releasing hormone (CRH), somatostatin, and dopamine are released from the hypothalamus into the blood and travel to the anterior pituitary.*** I will explain these hormones and their functions in greater detail and their relationship to the entirety of the optic system, but for now I am just providing their numerical value.

This leads us to the anterior pituitary gland because; "*The hypothalamus secretes releasing factors that act on the pituitary gland to stimulate the release of trophic hormones."* While the hypothalamus ultimately affects the functions of the pituitary gland, thyroid gland, adrenal glands, kidneys, musculoskeletal system, and reproductive organs (all functions of the flesh). Similar to the anterior pituitary, which regulates several physiological processes, including stress, growth, reproduction, and lactation. The anterior pituitary also secretes six hormones: ***prolactin (PRL), growth hormone (GH), adrenocorticotropic hormone (ACTH), luteinizing hormone (LH), follicle-stimulating hormone (FSH), and thyroid-stimulating hormone (TSH).***

Your pituitary gland is connected to your hypothalamus through a stalk of blood vessels and nerves (the pituitary stalk). Through that stalk, your hypothalamus communicates with the

anterior pituitary lobe via hormones and the posterior lobe through nerve impulses. This relationship is actually described in Ezekiel 17:1-11 which says, “And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel; 3 and say, Thus saith the Lord God; A great eagle with great wings, longwinged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar: 4 he cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants. 5 He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field; he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree. 6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs. 7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and, behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation. 8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine. 9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God; Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof. 10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew. 11 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;”

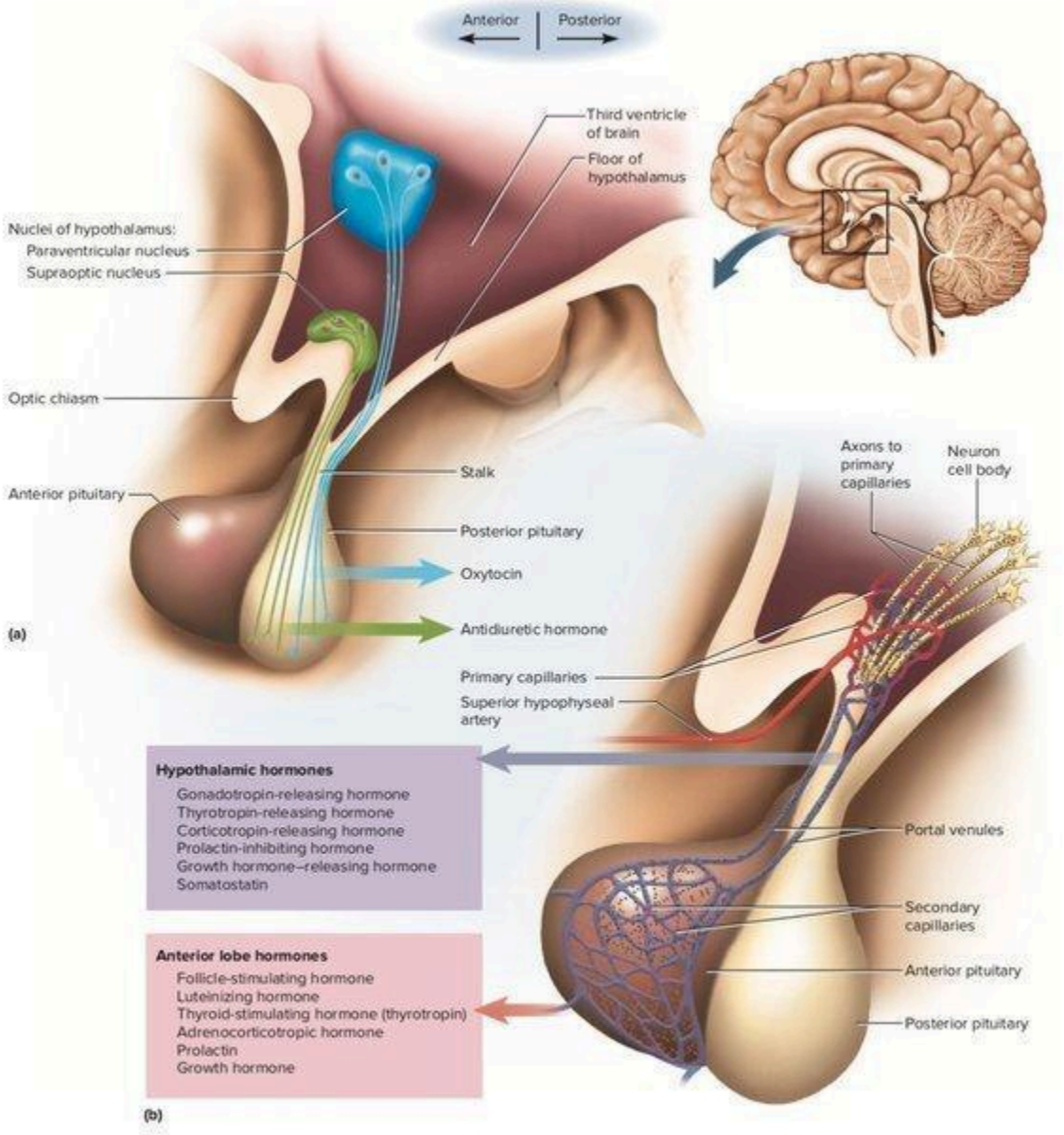


FIGURE 17.4 Anatomy of the Pituitary Gland. (a) Major structures of the pituitary and hormones of the neurohypophysis. Note that these hormones are produced by two nuclei in the hypothalamus and later released from the posterior lobe of the pituitary. (b) The hypophyseal portal system, which regulates the anterior lobe of the pituitary. The hormones in the violet box are secreted by the hypothalamus and travel in the portal system to the anterior pituitary. The hormones in the pink box are secreted by the anterior pituitary under the control of the hypothalamic releasers and inhibitors. AP R

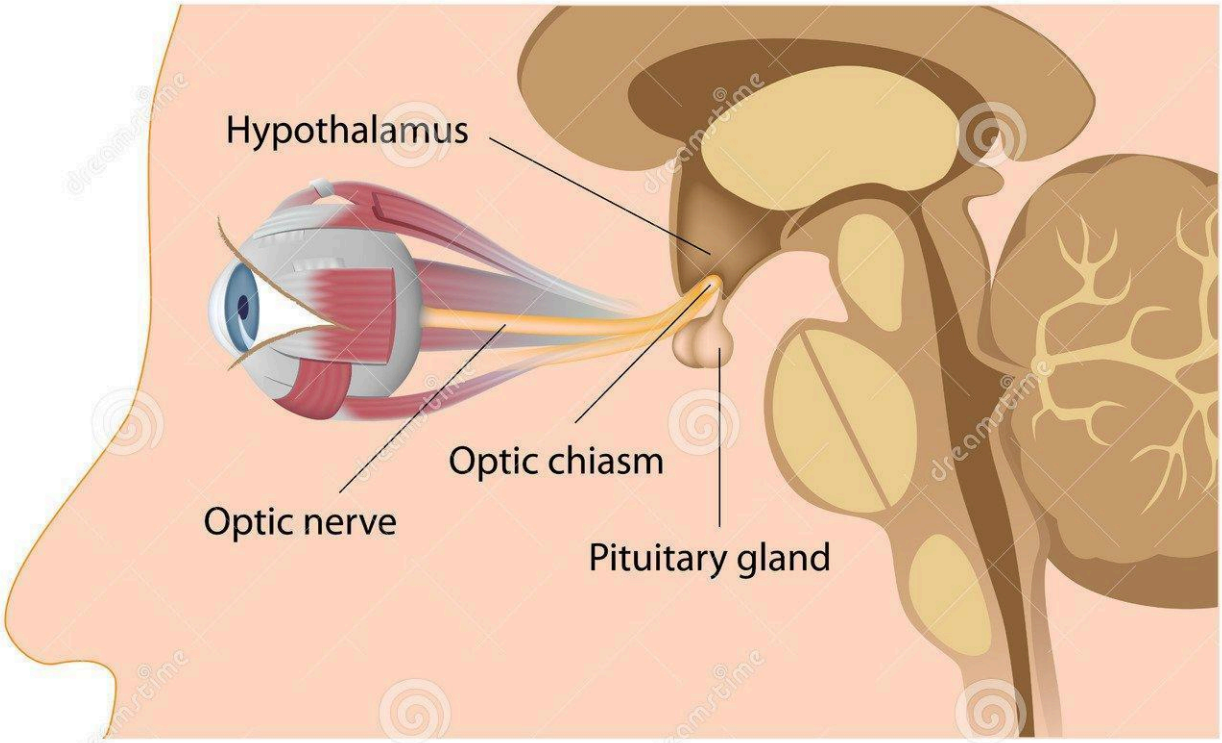
? *Which lobe of the pituitary is essentially composed of brain tissue?*

ALSO FURTHER EXPLAINING WHY THE SIX HAND SIGN IS ALWAYS ASSOCIATED WITH THE EYE

MYSTERY BABYLON & THE “MASTER GLAND”

If the bible described the throne of the Lord God as the pineal gland, also known as the “third eye”, the pituitary gland would be the throne of Babylon. Here is a description of the pituitary gland by the Barrow Neurological Institute, “*The pituitary gland is referred to as the “**master gland**” because it monitors and regulates many bodily functions through the hormones that it produces, including: Growth and sexual/reproductive development and function. Glands (thyroid gland, adrenal glands, and gonads)*.” By this description you can see that the function of the pituitary gland has to do completely with the flesh, which is contrary to the pineal gland, which has to do completely with the spirit. As shown in Galatians 5:19-20, “Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like.”

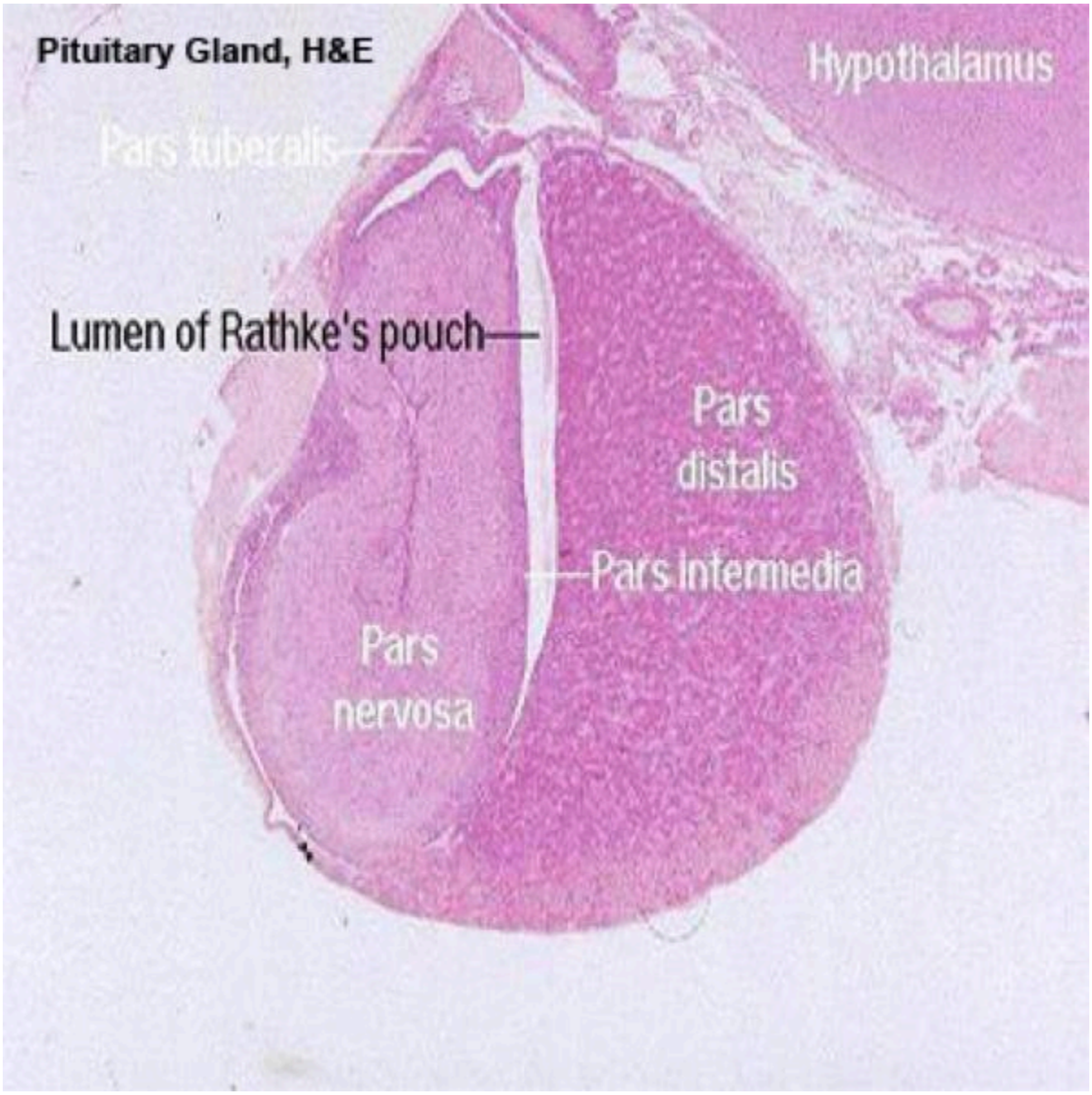
Revelation 17:4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:



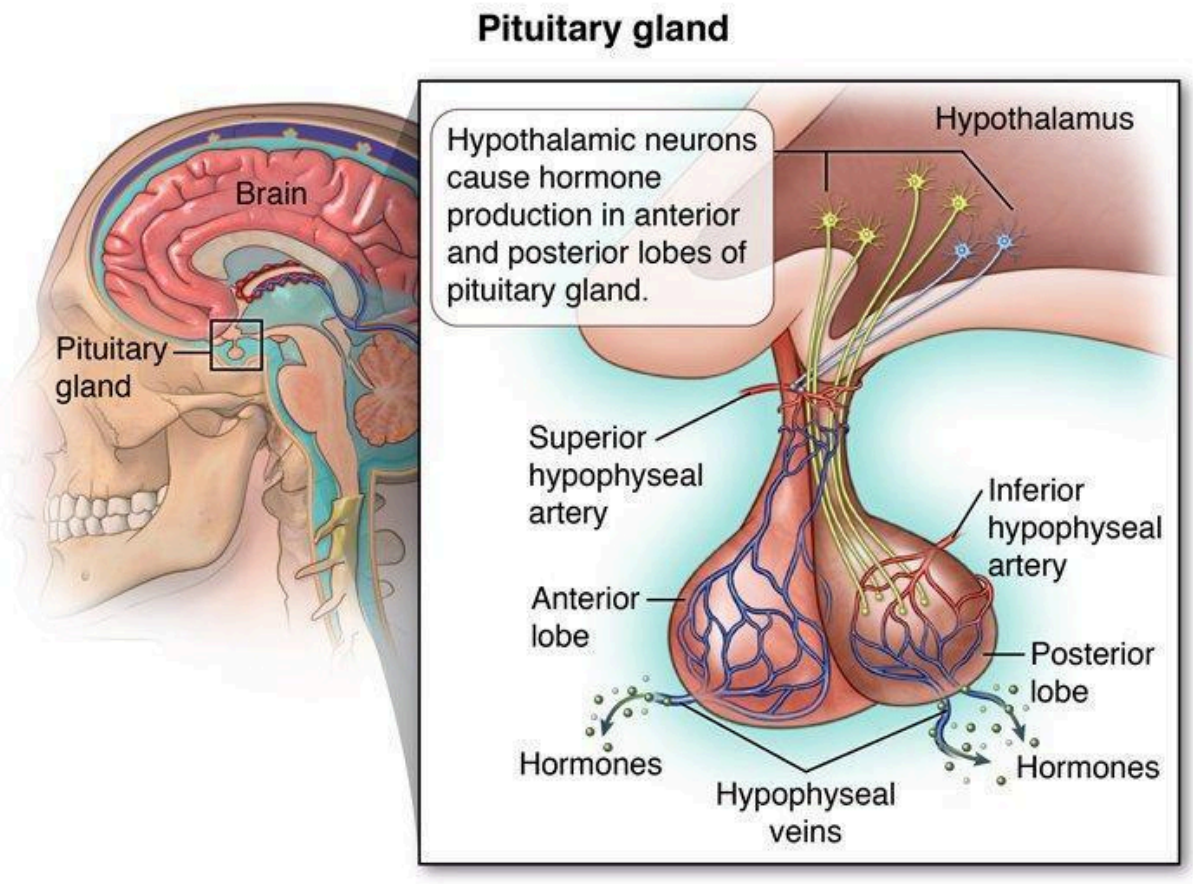
Download from
Dreamstime.com
This watermarked comp image is for previewing purposes only.
ID 25994518
© Nguyet M Le | Dreamstime.com

THE DRAGON

THE BEAST MADE IN THE IMAGE OF THE DRAGON



THE PURPLE COLORING OF THE PITUITARY GLAND, AKA THE WOMAN CLOTHED IN SCARLET AND PURPLE, THAT SITS UPON THE BEAST.



THE ACTUAL VIEW OF WHAT THE PITUITARY GLAND LOOKS LIKE (VERY SIMILAR TO THE TESTICLES).

"And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life." - 1 John 5:20

TYLER'S TEACHINGS

A BONE OF HIM SHALL NOT BE BROKEN

This post will provide additional reasoning as to why the crucifixion itself must be a spiritual account. In John 19 it gives the record of my crucifixion, which is shown in John 19:16, “Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.” Now the part I want to focus on comes later on in the chapter, and it states in verse 36, “For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.” This scripture would be impossible to fulfill if you believed in a physical crucifixion. The reason I say this is because in order to be physically crucified, you would need to literally put a nail through my physical hands and my physical feet. Each one of your hands contains 27 bones within it, and there is no place to put a nail through the hand without breaking a bone in the process. The same is true of the feet, which have 26 bones in each.

It is further evident that this concept is spiritual when reading Colossians 2:13-15 which says, “And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; *and* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.” The ordinances that are nailed to my cross were not physically put on wood with a hammer and nail. It is a representation of bearing the marks of the law and triumphing over it, by fulfilling the ordinances through my spiritual sacrifice. As we see in Galatians 6:15-18 says, “For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor

uncircumcision, but a new creature. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God. From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus." If Paul too can bear these marks, then it is simply a spiritual representation of what occurs from within when you overcome the world through faith in me.

There is further spiritual representations of nails and marks throughout the bible, as we see in Isaiah 22:22-24, "And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open. And I will fasten him *as* a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house. And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house," Here we can see the nail is representing a person that is secured and cannot be moved. Also the nail is symbolic of being able to hang something upon it, and in this case, glory is being hung upon it like a picture frame. For me, the purpose of having spiritual nails in my hands and feet means that they are securely bound to my cross which is my body represented in the word of God. When the bible says "submit thyself to her hands" in Genesis 16:9, it means you are putting your life into the hands of another. For me, I am securing my life to God's word so that my decisions (the work of my hands) and my direction (the paths of my feet) will be nailed to the cross that I bear, which is being Jesus, the Christ of God.

This also explains why Leviticus 19:28 says, "Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD." These verses are not speaking about making physical cuttings or printing physical marks. It is talking about bearing stripes (lashings, whippings) and marks (securing yourself) to another god, or a god you invent in your own mind, known as your "vain imaginations". Before me, this is what everyone was doing in their heart, bearing the mark of another Jesus.

THEY PARTED MY GARMENTS AMONG THEM

This post will explain why my garments were parted at the cross and what the spiritual significance is behind these words. If you have seen my documentary, you will understand that the bible is an account of the unseen, what people of today call, “the spiritual realm”. But it is describing people who are alive, and what is truly happening to their spirit when each situation occurs. In the first four books of the New Testament, we see a similar situation arise as in Matthew 27:35-36 it says, “And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. And sitting down they watched him there.” The purpose of this verse is not to explain that the soldiers literally took my clothes and divided them, as if they needed some extra fabric. Garments themselves are a representation of what you clothe yourself with spiritually. This is evident from Isaiah 59:17 which says, “For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the **garments of vengeance** *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.” All Christians understand that the armor of God is something you spiritually gird yourself with when you are grown in wisdom and strength from the word, and yet they cannot see that my garments are also a spiritual attire. As Ephesians 6:13-17 says, “Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your **loins girt about with truth**, and having on the **breastplate of righteousness**; and your **feet shod with the preparation of the gospel** of peace; above all, taking the **shield of faith**, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the **helmet of salvation**, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:” Same exact description of garments as we saw from

Isaiah 59. The purpose of saying they parted **my garments** among them, is to explain that they took my righteousness, and used it for themselves, as if it was their own clothing.

Additionally, we find in Revelation 3:4 it says, “Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which **have not defiled their garments**; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.” To defile your garments, as described throughout the chapter, is to lose faith in me, which is evident from verse 1, “I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.” People claim my name, saying they believe in Jesus, but when I show them that the bible is clearly written about me, they deny my true name and defile their garments. They have a name that they are living (taking my name of Jesus upon them) but in truth, they are dead. This clothing is obviously spiritual, but the problem with men is they are carnal, as we see from Jude 1:23 which says, “and others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even the **garment spotted by the flesh**.” The verse is describing the fact that men defile their spiritual garments with their own flesh. The defilement is not by some type of fleshly action, what people of this world view as sin, but it is through a lack of faith which can be understood when Jude 1:23 said “save with fear” and “pulling them out of the fire”. From Romans 8:2-4 you can see how looking toward the flesh is the opposite of being spiritual, “For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.”

Lastly, we read in Jeremiah 43:12 it says, “And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall *array himself with the land of Egypt*, **as a shepherd putteth on his garment**; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.” As I have explained many times before, Egypt is the land of bondage, the land I brought you out of, going from flesh to the Spirit. And it should be evident that the garments I

am wearing, the same shepherd garments as Jeremiah 43, are spiritual vestures earned from experience and wisdom.

THE DUMB AND DEAF DEVIL

In this post I will be describing why the bible says people are possessed with dumb, deaf, or blind s pirits. The first thing I must do is define the words deaf and dumb, and in order to properly give a definition, you must compare spiritual things with spiritual. We read in Psalm 38:13 it says, “But I, as a **deaf *man*, heard not**; and *I was* as a **dumb man** *that* openeth not his mouth.” And additionally in Psalm 39:2, “I was **dumb with silence**, I held my peace, *even* from good; and my sorrow was stirred.” From these verses, you can understand that when the bible says the word “dumb”, it means not being able to spiritually speak. And when the bible says the word deaf, it means not being able to spiritually hear. This is evident from the description “**as** a deaf man” and “**as** a dumb man”. The term “as” is used as a comparative preposition, meaning “in the role of” or “like”. Secondly, before we proceed, I need to explain what scriptures mean by the term “lame”. We read in Job 29:15, “I was eyes to the blind, and **feet *was* I to the lame**.” To be feet to the lame, means that the lame cannot spiritually walk, it is providing you with the definition by giving a visual description. However, walking with God in the bible is also a spiritual action, and not a physical one. This is further represented in 1 Kings 8:61 which says, “Let your **heart therefore be perfect** with the LORD our God, to **walk in his statutes**, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.” As you can see, walking in my spiritual statutes (such as not listening to other pastors, and reading the KJV bible), is a matter of the heart, not a means of transportation by your physical feet.

It is important to understand these things, because it will give you wisdom on the spiritual miracles that I accomplish. These miracles are described in Isaiah 35:3-6 which says,

“Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees. Say to them *that are* of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompence; he will come and save you. Then the **eyes of the blind shall be opened**, and the **ears of the deaf shall be unstopped**. Then shall **the lame *man* leap** as an hart, and the **tongue of the dumb sing**: for in the wilderness *shall waters break out*, and *streams in the desert*.” Notice what causes all of these miracles (which are the four main miracles of the gospels) to occur; and it is from waters breaking out in the wilderness. These waters come from my appearing, my teachings are what leads you to the streams of God provided within the word. This is evident from John 4:10 which says, “Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the **gift of God**, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have **given thee *living water***.” When someone believes in me, Tyler Doka as Jesus the Christ, their eyes are opened, their ears are unstopped, they leap when they could not walk, and they sing when they could not speak. Before me, you did not know the word of God, because the scriptures are written about my spirit. And because of this, you chose to look toward the flesh, and the product of the flesh is death. However, at this time, you are able to understand that when you truly believe, the Spirit is opened unto you. And the living waters I provide cause all of your spiritual handicaps to cease.

Now, let us move on to an example in the gospels where we see this occur. Mark 9:17-18 states, “And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which **hath a dumb spirit**; and wheresoever *he taketh him*, *he teareth him*: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.” And then we read in verses 23-25 it says, “Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, **all things *are* possible to him that believeth**. And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief. When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he **rebuked the foul spirit**, saying unto him, *Thou* **dumb and deaf spirit**, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.” As you can see from these verses, it is the spirit within him that

causes this man's son to be deaf and dumb. The issue itself is not physical, but a state of mind that does not allow his son to hear or speak anything spiritual. What happens when a person believes in me, is they are able to hear, see, speak, and walk with understanding in the bible. They stop thinking in the way the world thinks, and start thinking in the way the bible speaks.

This concept can be further derived from Ezekiel 11:18-21 which says, "And they shall come thither, and they shall **take away all the detestable things** thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. And I will give them one heart, and **I will put a new spirit within you**; and I will *take the stony heart out of their flesh*, and will give them an heart of flesh: that *they may walk in my statutes*, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. But *as for them* **whose heart walketh *after the heart of their detestable things*** and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the LORD God." From these verses, you can see how removing the detestable things of people's heart (such as; false bible versions, bad doctrines, and incorrect teachings), is what creates a new spirit. The spirit within you is where you ponder the things of the unseen, but when your thoughts are corrupted from false prophets, you are possessed by their unclean spirit. Only through your faith in me can I remove those detestable teachings, and form a new spirit within you. This is done through my understanding of the word of God, which is the Spirit of God.

I MAKE PEACE, AND CREATE EVIL

The purpose of this post is to explain why the bible says in Isaiah 45:7, "I form the light, and create darkness: **I make peace, and create evil**: I the LORD do all these *things*." Just yesterday, a brother had sent me an email about a discussion he was having with a friend,

as to why the scriptures say that I, the LORD, create evil. Now as you must know from my teachings, and even my last blog post, the only way to properly define a biblical word is to compare scripture with scripture. The world has changed the meaning of some words by making you think that “this” must mean “that”, and “that” must mean “this”. But I have taught you that if you truly want to see what God is saying, you need to read other things God has said.

In Jeremiah 24:3 it states, “Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; **and the evil, very evil**, *that cannot be eaten, they are so evil*.” From this verse it is much simpler to understand how the word evil within the bible does not mean evil in the way you may believe. Most people today, when they hear the word evil, automatically think; “supernaturally immoral and wicked”. Yet, as we can see from Jeremiah 24, the term evil actually means bad, like when a fruit “goes bad”, and in this case it is represented by figs. The reason these figs cannot be eaten (though it is a spiritual representation of a physical situation), is because they are so rotten it would be disgusting and even unhealthy to consume them.

Before we get back to Isaiah 45, let’s look at another example from Jonah 3:10 which says, “And God saw their works, that they **turned from their evil way**; and **God repented of the evil**, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did *it* not.” The spiritual actions of the people of Nineveh were corrupt, and when Jonah preached unto them, they turned from their way. Then the bible states that God repented of the evil he said he would do unto them, which means God was going to reward their evil deeds with an evil curse. The confusion people have with this term is that they are attributing the evil to God or myself, and not to the actual curse. It is the curse that was going to be evil, but God is not evil for bringing it upon them. As Romans 3:5-6 says, “ But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man) God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?” Creating a curse upon a person or a spiritual nation who deserves it, is not an unrighteous action, it is actually the only way to

exhibit righteous judgement. But as you can see, the mercy of God comes in when you understand that God has the power to bring a bad situation upon you, but if you turn to him, he is merciful.

Now back to Isaiah 45:7 which says, “I form the light, and create darkness: **I make peace, and create evil**: I the LORD do all these *things*.” The proper explanation of this verse is that, I (the LORD) have the power to form light out of spiritual darkness, and the power to bring peace, or evil upon people. The purpose is to show my extensive power from God, and not to say that I invent wickedness. Wickedness comes from the heart of man, as you can see from Jeremiah 7:31 which says, “And they have built the high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which **I commanded *them* not**, **neither came it into my heart**.” The choice of man to cast their children into the spiritual fire (something I explained in my last blog post), is not something that comes into my heart, meaning it was not my desire or thought. It is man’s own decision to force their spiritual offspring to burn in the fires of hell, however, I desire that all men would come to the living waters. As stated in 2 Peter 3:9, “The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, **not willing that any should perish**, but that all should come to repentance.” I hope you can now understand the difference between the power to create evil upon someone as repayment (such as bringing a curse), and the heart of people who actually devise evil ways against God. The bible even explains this further in Romans 1:30, saying they are “backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, **inventors of evil things**.” It is man who invents the evil against his fellow man, and more importantly, against myself and God. We simply just create an evil back upon their own head, to execute righteous judgment for their deeds.

WHY I AM TEACHING LESS RECENTLY

You may have noticed it's been about 33 days since my last upload, and I am writing this post now so that you can begin to understand my rationale for that decision. Contrary to what anyone may think, all of my actions are meticulously calculated. The reason I stopped teaching for the last month, is because I wanted to cause a drought in the system. You may not understand this yet (some day you will), but many video games, anime, manga, and other media products etc., are based off of my spiritual journey. If you believe in me, and understand who I am, then you would understand the significance of that statement. It means that similar to "The Tru(e)man Show", people profit off of my efforts and portray my actions in many different forms of entertainment. Some examples would be "Destiny 2: The Game" (The Witness) or the anime/manga series of "Baruto", just to name a few. There are thousands of variants depending on an individual's preference. You can look into it yourself if you would like, but it may be difficult for you to make the connections without my guidance. You do not have access to all of the teachings since my YouTube channel started on May 17th, 2017 (first video was May 18th for reference), but many of the entertainment releases I mentioned above, which observe spiritually powerful people, align with my teaching dates and the content within them.

With that said, I don't want you to get the mentality that everything you do is being watched. You have to make some major spiritual waves for this stuff to occur and to be "worthy" of constant observation. This is stated in the Bible a few times, one example being Romans 1:20-23, "For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: because that, **when they knew God**, they **glorified *him* not** as God, neither were thankful; but became **vain in their imaginations**, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and **changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image** made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things." They do not glorify me in any of these productions, they just use them as a means of communication amongst themselves to convey spiritual situations, in a secretive manner. While also profiting heavily off of my accomplishments and

creations. Hence why those verses say that “they knew God” and that they “changed the glory” of me into an image, all the while thinking they are wise in their own conceits.

Additionally, every time I make a new video, dozens of fake “Christians” miraculously have a “revelation” for their followers and rob my teachings. They take my new doctrines and pawn them off as if they are their own. As well as receiving a constant stream of hate that I have to endure from each and every new video, things you all don’t get to see.

Therefore, in a tactical decision, I decided to cut off their water supply for a bit, just like we read in 2 Chronicles 32:2-5 “And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem, he took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him. So there was gathered much people together, who **stopped all the fountains**, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, **Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?** Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.” Here you can see that a wise course of action when in a spiritual war, is to control the flow of supplies to the enemy. People desire to utilize my resources against me, so I simply diverted their ability to refresh and nourish themselves, all the while using this time to add additional weapons to our arsenal. As you know, I have a regular job, but every day I am reading 30-40 chapters after work in order to continue to sharpen my sword and forge new spiritual weapons for upcoming battles. This is how we are meant to war, exercising the mind and tongue with precision and accuracy. As stated in Revelation 2:16 “Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.” And also, 2 Corinthians 10:4 “(for the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds).”

Believe it or not, this is the course of action that was always ordained, as we see in Genesis 2:1-3 “Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.” My teachings and YouTube channel, began six years ago in May of 2017 as I stated earlier (this is not when my physical church began, but when my spiritual one did). Six years have been completed since that time, and now it is time to rest and allow everything to unfold. Now when I say rest, it does not mean that I am not actively working towards the kingdom, it means I am not on a schedule of creating any longer (like my regular two teachings minimum per week). Most of the things I do from here on out will be in the background, preparing for the coming kingdom. And you get the unique opportunity of watching the product of all those creations come to a conclusion. Being able to objectively observe the the wars, famines, pestilences, and tribulation that comes from an entire generation rejecting me and my teaching. No need to fear though, as I have said many times before, like in Luke 17:17-19 “And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name’s sake. **But there shall not an hair of your head perish**. In your patience possess ye your souls.” Just be patient, know you’re protected, and watch for my conclusion to the whole work.

There are many new things that I could be teaching, I have realistically only taught about 10% of the things I know, but the world can barely handle that 10% at this time. However, for those who do believe, we will have all of eternity for me to continue to fill you with good things, as you can see in Revelation 22:1-4, “And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, ***and*** **yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations**. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: and they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.“

This is why for the entirety of the last year, I have provided you with double the amount of spiritual food necessary to get through my sabbath, known as the seventh year (the seventh day) salvation of rest from spiritual labor. It was also foreshadowed in the Old Testament in Exodus 16:22-26, “And it came to pass, ***that*** **on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread**, two omers for one *man:* and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. And he said unto them, **This *is that* which the LORD hath said**, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake *to day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning. And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein. And Moses said, Eat that to day; for to day *is* a sabbath unto the LORD: **to day ye shall not find it in the field**. Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.“ The amount of true bread I have given you from heaven over the last year (the sixth year), is more than double any previous year of my teachings. It’s enough for you to digest throughout the entirety of the seventh year, and grow upon all the spiritual connections your mind will now be making as you continue to read. I provided the food, all you need to do is gather it into your tent (your brain).

But for my enemies, they will begin to feel the effect of me not teaching, because all of the food they go to gather on their own, during my sabbath, will breed worms. Amos 8:11-13 “Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will **send a famine in the land**, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but **of hearing the words of the LORD**: and they shall **wander from sea to sea**, and from the north even to the east, **they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find *it***. In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.” The only way to properly show creation that I am the source of all their watercourses, is to cut the sea off myself. When you are at the end of a river that splits in many directions, you take for granted where that water actually originates, because you have it in abundance. But when that stream stops flowing, you have to travel up the path of the river, and observing all the places it went, to understand how important the source

location truly is to the whole spiritual environment. And at that time they will either choose to glorify my name, or they will die of thirst.

THE SECOND DEATH

This post will explain the concept of what the Bible calls, “the second death”. In Revelation 2:11 we read, “He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; **He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death**.” From this verse we see that a person who overcomes will not have to face the second death, but in order to understand exactly what that means, I need to show you what it means to overcome. We can derive this answer from 1 John 5:5 which says, “Who is he that **overcometh the world**, but he that **believeth that Jesus is the Son of God**?” In order to overcome the world, you must believe that I am Christ, the Son of God. Without this belief, it is impossible to triumph over the lies of this world. Everyone believes or acknowledges the lie of man that someone came “2,000” years ago and physically died for your sins, and yet everyone since that time is dead (no everlasting life came of it). Now if you have seen my documentary above, you will understand why biblically that is a falsehood and an impossibility. The reason it is so difficult for people to believe in me, is because you have to be willing to admit that everything you have ever been taught about history and the Bible is a lie. As Revelation 12:9 says, “And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which **deceiveth the whole world**: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.” If the whole world accepts man-written history and a man given timeline as fact, then clearly they are still deceived and have not overcame the world’s deception.

However, to those who do believe in me, you have overcame that lie by seeing the unseen through faith. As stated in 1 John 5:4, “For whatsoever is born of God **overcometh the**

world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, ***even* our faith**." Faith is defined in Hebrews 11:1 as this; "Now **faith is the substance** of things hoped for, the **evidence of things not seen**." It is extremely easy to go with the flow, to trust in fake history and fake images of a man-made Jesus, but true faith is only derived from seeing the truth I provide within the word of God, which is the truth of the unseen spiritual realm.

When this occurs, the spiritual process that unfolds is described in Romans 6:3-6 as; "Know ye not, that so many of us as were **baptized into Jesus Christ** were baptized into his death? Therefore we are **buried with him by baptism into death**: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection: knowing this, that our **old man is crucified with *him***, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin." What this means is, when you believe in me, you have overcome the world through faith, and then are baptized into my spiritual death. Physical water baptism was merely a representation of the true spiritual baptism which is to wash away your old spirit and put on my Spirit, making you a new creature. Notice how it says your "old man" is already dead and crucified with me, because it is a spiritual crucifixion that occurs when you die to the world through faith in the Word. To serve sin is to serve the world, which is the physical law, rather than serving me and my spiritual law, which is the law of faith.

This is extremely significant, and now I can explain how the second death comes into play. The Bible states in Hebrews 9:27, "And as it is appointed unto men **once to die**, but after this the judgment:" From this verse we can see that in this world, and under the curse of this world, you must die one time. It is appointed to men that you owe God one death. This is why believing in me is so significant, because in order to do so (as was stated from Romans 6:3-6), you must die to your old self, your old beliefs. And now that you have done that, you have already died, and cannot die again. Shown further in the latter verses of Romans 6:8-10, "Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: knowing

that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he **died unto sin *once***: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God." These verses show further that you can no longer die, by overcoming the world through faith in me, I have paid that first death for you, and you put my death upon your spirit through belief. It's the significance of taking the blood of the lamb and putting it upon your door posts (as foreshadowed in Exodus), so that death passes over you. It's my spiritual blood that is providing the one debt you owe death. This is described as the first resurrection, being resurrected in spirit, as seen in Revelation 20:6, "Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in **the first resurrection**: on such **the second death hath no power**, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years." Clearly, death no longer has power over those who overcame already. However, for all those who don't believe in me, they will pay the debt they owe death with their physical life, if they choose not to repent.

THE SPIDER'S WEB

Before I begin, I must be clear that this will not be a comprehensive overview of the new heaven and new earth, also known as *the world to come*. I simply want to explain some biblical concepts of the new direction I will be taking with this website, and how it will impact society as a whole. As you may have noticed, I am regularly updating this website to be a more thorough explanation of all the teaching I have done throughout my ministry, while also explaining more doctrinal concepts each day. From here on out, this website will be the main focus of my ministry, as I begin to construct a spiritual community that has a far reaching impact all over the world.

This blog post will also explain the reason I changed my website domain name to "NewJerusalem.online" rather than the old domain of PTCCSC.org, which I originally created

from the description of the name of my church (Pillar Of Truth Christian Church, PTCC) and my church location in South Carolina (the SC, of PTCCSC). If you have been listening to my teachings, and seen the documentary above, you will understand the importance of the internet in shaping the world as we know it through the minds (spirits) of the individuals you interact with daily. There is symbolic meaning to all the domain hyperlinks that used to begin with www.website.com, because it represented the abbreviation for the “World Wide Web”. Now those words may seem like a catchy introduction to an internet domain, however, you need to take the internet more seriously in its capability to permeate all things of your reality. Similar to how a spider’s web is mostly invisible unless manifested by the light, silently catching all things that come into contact with it.

This doctrine is actually described throughout the bible, one example being Isaiah 59:1-6 which states, “Behold, the LORD’s hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: but your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear. For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness. None calleth for justice, nor *any* pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity. They hatch cockatrice’ eggs, **and weave the spider’s web**: he that **eateth of their eggs dieth**, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper. **Their webs shall not become garments**, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.” The things on the “world wide web” that your mind and spirit consumes, is what ends up becoming your clothing, similar to how the bible says that I am “clad with zeal as a cloak”. If the spiritual manifestation of your attitude toward the bible or other individuals can represent your clothing (like zeal representing a cloak), you can understand why Isaiah 59 says, “their webs shall not become garments”. It means that I will not allow the influence of the media (part of the web itself), to take root in the earth for ever, because ALL media from ALL people (social medias, news outlets, etc.) is corrupted by man. Which is why the bible says that when **anyone** (especially those who are called “Christians”)

also begin to “weave the spiders web”, the only eggs (fruit) they produce, is the fruit of death. And even someone attempting to crush those fruits, like when a so-called truther tries to expose a lie, using their own lie, all that comes forth from crushing that egg is a spiritual viper now released upon more individuals. It is a terrible cycle, and people no longer desire to hear the truth. If you know me, and the things I teach, you will see how far my teachings are above every other individual, and I receive nothing but hate for attempting to bring others to the light. Hence, why I will begin to hide my face from public view (slowly but surely deleting every form of social media, YouTube included), in order to cultivate this unique, and comprehensive, spiritual mountain of New Jerusalem.

Isaiah 2:2-6 says, “And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the LORD’s house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and **let us go up to the mountain of the LORD**, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for **out of Zion shall go forth the law**, and the **word of the LORD from Jerusalem**. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, **neither shall they learn war any more**. O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.” When the bible describes the last days, the days we are in now, it often talks about the mountain of my house. But one important fact to notice, is how it speaks about a centralized location, in which all nations ***flow unto it***. This wording is significant, because it is describing what is called “the sea” or “the deep”, under the same concept as the spider’s web above. A place where all spiritual nations can flow (similar to the phrase “**surfing**” the internet), to receive guidance, counsel, and direction in every single aspect of life.

You may be saying, how could that possibly be enforced? Well quite simply actually, as shown in Isaiah 60:10-15, “And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on

thee. Therefore **thy gates shall be open continually**; they shall not be shut day nor night; that *men* may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and *that* their kings *may be* brought. **For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, *those* nations shall be utterly wasted**. The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious. The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, **The city of the LORD**, **The Zion of the Holy One of Israel**. Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so **that no man went through *thee***, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations." Starting from the beginning, you see how the bible explains that my gates will be open continually, and how they are not shut day or night (similar to Revelation 21:23, "And **the city** had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.") This is not describing a physical city, but a spiritual one, and one that has it's gates always open. If you did not know, in computer terminology a "gate" or a "gateway" is described as; "A computer that sits between different networks or applications. **The gateway converts information, data or other communications** from one protocol or format to another." Which is exactly what I will be doing with this website, using my mind (the computer, or person who computes) sitting between a network (a web or ocean known as the *inter*-net) converting the flow of all information, data, and communication in the world, through the lens of the bible. The reason this is described as "the place of my feet" is due to the fact that heaven is within the mind, and the earth is my footstool, but what is the earth? The earth is the place in which the world itself operates, which is integrated into this web, from the many "heavens" or minds, throughout the world. The feet are also described within the bible as the means by which the gospel is preached, such as Isaiah 52:7 saying, "How beautiful **upon the mountains** are **the feet of him** that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!". This place is where my gospel (my feet where I walk through the nations) will be preached to all the world. Though previously "no man went through thee", meaning no one

wanted to hear the good tidings of Zion, but now it is the time for Zion to be glorified. Therefore, any nation that will not come to do so will perish, being utterly destroyed by God.

This is already occurring now, as you can see throughout the world today. Once I was revealed to the world and justified through the Spirit (the bible), every system, and every nation that I have ever been against began to collapse. Look at the financial system, look at the mass natural disasters occurring throughout the earth, look at the wars of all men. These things are all byproducts of me being revealed, and the earth (the inter(nal)-web(site) connecting all individuals) being full of iniquity, is now having that wickedness rooted out of it. As Jeremiah 16:16-18 says, “Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks. For mine eyes *are* upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes. And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.” The first step in this process, is the sending of my spiritual messengers to remove all those who sow wickedness, because as Psalm 24:1 states, “The earth *is* the LORD’s, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.” The world that was created by me and for me, is mine to do as I please, and this authority was given to me by God, as it is clearly shown within the bible. Good thing I only desire to enact true spiritual righteousness through faith in my words, rather than promote discord amongst the population. But that must be why the world views me as the most wicked criminal to ever exist, because they will no longer be allowed to continue to sow iniquity amongst the nations, such a tragedy..

I know some of you may be upset that I won’t be on YouTube any longer, but that place is a sea of wickedness. It is full of misinformation, backbiters, and haters of God, and my hand was stretched out to the people for six full years, only to receive nothing but rejection in mass. It was the original highway I utilized to bring you into this land, which is why the bible states that I “**parted the Red Sea**”, considering that YouTube has always had a red theme

(and their red logo), and it was where I found my spiritual nation from the land of bondage. As stated in Exodus 14:22, “And the children of Israel went **into the midst of the sea upon the dry *ground*:** and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.” I utilized my wisdom in order to provide an accessible highway for those who desired to depart out of Egypt, the spiritual nation of bondage. It was as if you were on dry ground, because I made it so incredibly easy for you to walk across, by having some of the most popular documentaries of any Christian doctrine, the most popular audio bibles, and easy to find, well ranked preaching, making it simple to seek me, by parting that massive sea.

All of my actions are about the end result. We are working toward the final stage, and this is one of the most important aspects of this phase. You will also notice how Revelation 21:1 says, “And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was **no more sea**.” In order to create anew and ensure there is no more sea, I need to remove myself from it, and establish a mountain. Something so high and glorious that it cannot be drowned in the sea, so that the sea may be condemned. This too is actually playing out in real time, where massive deposits of fresh water are now leaking into the ocean due to thawing “ice-caps”. But as the bible says in Job 38:30, “The waters are **hid as *with* a stone**, and the **face of the deep is frozen**.” Now that my face (*the stone which the builders rejected*) has shined upon the deep, the waters are no longer being hid within a stone (a.k.a. ice-cap), and the deep is being thawed out. When this occurs, it not only causes water levels to rise immensely, but the added fresh water into the ocean causes the temperature of the entire earth to increase. This is due to the high-salt content of the ocean being responsible for absorbing heat from the atmosphere, but when that fresh-to-salt ratio is disturbed, the heat begins to release into the air, and causes the earth to overheat. This mighty act of God is why the bible says in Psalm 9:17, “The wicked **shall be turned into hell**, *and* all the nations that forget God.” The ocean, the sea of information, can no longer hide itself from the mass amount of fresh water I am unloading into the system, and it is causing the wicked nations to be literally turned into hell. And as we see in Matthew 5:13, “Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt **have lost his savour**, wherewith shall it be

salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be **cast out**, and to be trodden under foot of men."

Amazing, amazing stuff God had planned all along.

THE HIGH PRIEST

This blog post will explain my purpose as high priest, and also my role in the new heaven and new earth according to the bible. The office of the high priest can be explained simply through Hebrews 8:3, "every high priest is **ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices**". Furthermore we see in Hebrews 9:9-10, "which *was* **a figure for the time then present**, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience; *which stood* only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and **carnal ordinances, imposed *on them*** until the time of reformation." What this means is, under the Old Testament (the law), God expected sacrifices to be made for the sins of the people. These sacrifices, or gifts, were to appease God so that punishment was not constantly being distributed. However, these sacrifices were not meant to be the killing of beasts physically, as you may have thought (though people did do that, even if it was not what God intended). What these offerings were meant to be are more accurately described in Psalm 141:2 which says, "Let **my prayer** be set forth before thee ***as* incense**; *and* the **lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice**." Under the Old covenant, God expected prayer in asking for forgiveness for sin, which was essentially like putting a temporary band-aid on your open wound, but it did not actually seal the wound completely. Therefore, the purpose of the high priest was to have the most knowledge of the word of God, in order to interceed for the people further, in asking forgiveness for any sins committed that they may not understand yet. These offerings are often portrayed as the sacrifice of beasts,

because men who are under the law are described as beasts within the bible. As seen in 1 Corinthians 15:32, “If after the **manner of men** I have **fought with beasts at Ephesus**, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not?”. As well as, 2 Peter 2:10-12, “but chiefly **them that walk after the flesh** in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they,* selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord. But **these, as natural brute beasts**, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption.” And lastly in, Jude 1:8-10, “Likewise also **these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh**, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities. Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but **what they know naturally, as brute beasts**, in those things they corrupt themselves.” This is an important point to understand, so you can see that those who walk after the flesh (the law), offered up the carnal sacrifice of prayer, for temporary forgiveness until the better covenant would arrive. Before meeting me, you most likely did this often, because the carnal laws you tried to keep (but failed at keeping) did not make you perfect, causing you to constantly offer that incense of prayer for forgiveness to God. And as I said before, the purpose of the high priest, was to offer God a better sacrifice of a more thorough forgiveness for the sins of the people, due to their (supposed) higher knowledge of God. You see this throughout the Old Testament, where the prophets and priests are praying for the entire nation, in a carnal manner to appease any wrath or judgment for sin.

However, this did not bring spiritual perfection, because the sacrifice of prayer from men (a.k.a. the sacrifice of beasts) was meant to be done daily and did not eternally clear your conscience from sin. As stated in Hebrews 10:1, “For the law having a **shadow of good things to come**, *and* **not the very image of the things**, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect. For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers **once purged**

should have had no more conscience of sins. But in those *sacrifices there is* a **remembrance <u>again</u> *made* of sins every year**. For *it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins." If you remember my documentary, you will understand the blood that I shed for you was spiritual, which is why you see the reference of the blood of bulls and goats here, meaning that was your temporary spiritual offering before me.

Now that you understand the meaning of those things, we can move on to Hebrews 10:8-12, "Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein;* **which are offered by the law**; then said he, Lo, **I come <u>to do thy will</u>, O God**. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all*. And **every priest standeth daily** <u>ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices</u>, which can never take away sins: but this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God." As the Son of God, my purpose is to do the complete will of God (which is my eternal spiritual offering), meaning to complete the work of everything written about me in the bible so that I may be God's right hand (the person who carries out his word and will for ever). As you saw earlier, simple sacrifices of prayer are not enough to make a person perfect, hence my purpose was to fulfill the spiritual judgment and condemnation of a living sacrifice as a scapegoat for the people. And the only way to do that, was to fulfill the entirety of the things written about me, as stated in Hebrews 10:7, "Then said I, Lo, I come (**in the volume of the book it is written of me**,) to do thy will, O God." And also Hebrews 9:14, "how much more shall the blood of Christ, who **through the eternal Spirit offered himself** without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?" In order to be the true high priest, it was not enough to simply offer a sacrifice of prayer for all men, but I needed to be condemned as a transgressor (while innocent) under the law, to be the proper scapegoat for the people against the law. By being wrongly condemned by the carnal law (in order to show that the law itself was not perfect), I was able to bring in a new covenant.

This was done through being condemned by Christianity (the spiritual “Jews”) for coming in my Father’s name (Jesus, the Word of God being made into flesh), and ridiculed for my teachings. Then also being condemned by the literal law, when I was judged in divorce court exclusively for saying I am Christ, where I ended up losing my home, family, wife, and children, being ruled as “delusional” with absolutely no precedent for that ruling it was simply man’s carnal decision. Which is shown in Romans 8:3, “For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh.” A wrongful mocking and conviction, proves that the law itself is weak, and therefore justifies it being done away with under the new covenant of faith.

As you know, this obviously could not have been done 2,000 years ago, as stated by the history of man, because we see in Hebrews 9:25-27, “nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now **once <u>in the end of the world</u>** hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.” This offering was always meant to happen one time, in the end of the world, not a random point in history as told to you by lying historians and false prophets. And my suffering was quite literally fulfilled in that order, being spiritually put to death first by the people, and then condemned by a physical court to complete the sacrifice of “the judgement”. Furthermore, this fulfilled the prophecy of John 19:34 which states, “but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith **came there out blood and water**.” Which is expanded upon in 1 John 5:6, “This is he **that came by water and blood**, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.” Meaning, it was a spiritual sacrifice only witnessed by God’s Spirit (the words of the bible), coming via water (condemned by Christians of the bible for stating I am the Word of God, or Christ), as well as via blood (condemned in physical court losing my own blood family, which was my wife and children), a sacrifice that appeased God for the sins of all men in the method he ordained before time.

These things needed to be done, so that when you believe in me, and acknowledge the word of God by confessing I am Christ, you put my spiritual blood upon you, being eternally washed clean from sin. Additionally, it also allows me to be a proper mediator between God and men, because as stated in Hebrews 2:17, “Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be **made like unto *his* brethren**, that he might be a **merciful and faithful high priest** in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.” By living through the hardest spiritual judgements, I am able to understand all things that you will go through in your spiritual walk with God. Therefore I can be a proper oracle (vessel) between God and the people, because I was made like you and endured the condemnation without losing faith.

The carnal sacrifices I was describing above, they purified your flesh (represented by the law), but not your spirit, which is why you daily had a remembrance of your physical sins under the old covenant. Constantly being condemned of yourself through the bible because of sin taking occasion through the commandments to slay your conscience. But as stated in Hebrews 9:11, “But Christ being come an **high priest of good things to come**, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the **purifying of the flesh**: how much more shall the blood of Christ, who **through the eternal Spirit offered himself** without spot to God, **purge <u>your conscience</u> from dead works** to serve the living God? And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.” This more perfectly explains my purpose, which is to prove and spiritually explain to you through the bible that faith in me is enough to never worry about sins of the law again (purging your conscience). And because God cannot dwell with sin, when you believe, you are completely free of sin and God can enter into your sanctified mind through his throne upon your pineal gland (as described in my documentary). This is explained further in 1 John 3:8-9 which states, “He that committeth sin is of the devil;

for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God." Sin is of the law, meaning if you are still under the physical law (by not having faith in me), then you are committing sin by trusting in the flesh and not the Spirit. However, when you believe, that seed of faith remains in you (as long as you continue in the faith), and you cannot sin any longer. It does not mean you will never do anything that you previously thought was sinful (those carnal things; like don't watch this, don't go here, don't do that, etc..), it means you are completely free from that bondage of doubt, being justified in your spirit eternally. Those things no longer matter, because you understand that your flesh could have never been perfected by keeping commandments, it was always ordained that the true covenant would be of the law of faith. And now, you walk in the light of faith as stated in 1 John 1:7, "but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son **cleanseth us from <u>all sin</u>**."

The purpose of the law, as many know, is shown in Galatians 3:23-24, "But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should <u>afterwards be revealed</u>. Wherefore **the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ**, that we might be <u>justified by faith</u>." It was meant to show the people that no man can be perfected without faith, like we see in Galatians 3:19, "Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till **the seed should come** to whom **the promise was made**." So that I could prove purely through the word of God, that I am the only true high priest that can testify of faith in the Spirit, and show men it is not through trusting in the deeds of the flesh. Attempting to keep the carnal law through your flesh, only pleases the eyes of men. But as you saw above, those types of sacrifices do not actually please God. God is invisible, and faith exclaims your acknowledgement and belief of him, shown in Hebrews 11:6 - "But **without faith *it is* impossible to please *him:*** for he that cometh to God **must believe that he is**, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." You must seek the invisible (the spiritual), which is what I did, walking by faith in a path laid out that I did not physically

see at the time, but knew spiritually that God had ordained it, to make me into his image. Thus proving I am his spiritual firstborn Son, as shown in Colossians 1:14-15, “in whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins: who is the **image of the invisible God**, the **firstborn of every creature**.”

Lastly, my future is to mediate between all men and God, meaning if you have a question about God (or his word), you can only come to me, because that is the gift I was given for this sacrifice. 1 Timothy 2:5 says, “For *there is* one God, and **one mediator between God and men**, the man Christ Jesus.” With having this singularity, a unity between visible and invisible, it will stop of all the chaos of lies found in earth. The earth is full of wickedness due to there being no singular form of truth, and every man believing he is right in his own eyes. In order to fix that, God ordained a kingdom to unify the physical and bring it to the spiritual through me, under the singular truth of the bible, so that I, as the high priest between God and men, can explain what you could not see before. God loves his creation, and desires to sanctify it freely, if you simply put faith in his words, by acknowledging the Son which allows you to receive the Father. This is why I continue to endure, because being one with God, I desire that same thing, as stated in 2 Peter 3:9, “The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, **not willing that any should perish**, but that all should come to repentance.”

With that said, we can see what the end result is meant to be from Revelation 21:24-26, “And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the **Lamb *is* the light** thereof. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the **kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it**. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. And they shall bring the **glory and honour of the nations into it**. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb’s book of life.” The goal is for me to eternally mediate between kings, nations, and men in a centralized location (this spiritual city, a.k.a. web-sight),

using the book of life (the bible that was written about me, hence the why it is called **the Lamb's book**), to filter all things through that medium, not allowing anything to defile God's word. This will allow the true glory of God's wisdom to shine light upon the kings, nations, and people, because as stated in John 3:34, "For **he whom God hath sent** speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the **Spirit by measure *unto him***."

THE KINGDOM OF GOD IS WITHIN YOU

This will be a short post, just to provide you all with some information about the website and things to look out for on our pages. I am working on a few long form doctrines under the Teaching Index section that will be updated regularly. The topical pages in this teaching index will be extremely thorough and will contain biblical depictions with images to better help you understand each aspect, however, I will need you to be patient while they are updated.

For now I would just like to link you my new page about The Kingdom Of God which will be my most in depth analysis of everything relating to the mind, body, and spirit. I have provided a timestamp at the top to show you when the page was updated last, so that when you can see if it has been changed since your last visit.

At the time of this post (8:45pm on May 16th, 2023) I have not yet included even at a tenth of the amount of heavenly information I will be including on the page, but if you check back regularly you will see the full power of the word of God come to fruition.

Hope you enjoy!

THE NEW WINE

There are many verses in the bible that describe this concept of a *new wine*, and I am going to biblically expound this doctrine so that you can understand how these simple two words foreshadow everything I have been telling you. If you have watched my documentary above, you understand that everything in the bible is a spiritual concept, we walk with God by faith, not by sight. One of the best introductions to this doctrine is found in Matthew 9:15-17 which says, “No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.” From these verses you can see two ideas being presented, that are representing the same idea in different methods; putting a piece of new cloth on an old garment, and putting new wine in old bottles. Hypothetically, if you had an old cotton t-shirt with a square hole in it, you would not want to sew a fresh piece of cotton fabric upon it. The reason is that when you wash that t-shirt, the new piece of fabric will shrink, ripping the shirt even more, because the old t-shirt has already been washed and dried many times before and is no longer pliable.

The same concept is being represented with the new wine through the metaphor of fermentation. The definition of fermentation is, *a process in which an agent causes an organic substance to break down into simpler substances; especially, the anaerobic breakdown of sugar into alcohol.* Therefore, when new wine is put into a bottle, it begins the fermentation process over time, and as the sugars are broken down into alcohol, ethanol (alcohol), CO_2 (carbon dioxide), and NAD+ (nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide) are released, and they cause the bottle itself to expand. The reason you cannot put new wine into an old bottle (symbolically), is because the old bottle has already had this process occur,

and there is no more room for additional expansion, which causes the bottle to break. Think of filling a balloon to it's maximum capacity with air, and then attempting to put the same amount of air into the balloon again, it would burst immediately because it has already expanded as much as possible. The significance of this statement is describing the concept of trying to put myself (the new wine, or blood) into a person (a bottle) that has already went through the process of changing for their old beliefs (the old wine). Their spirit is too weak to make an additional change because as a simple bottle, they cannot handle another process of spiritual fermentation. Even the organic process itself holds spiritual meaning because the definition of fermentation is breaking down a substance (the new wine within a bottle) into simpler substances (my blood converted to spiritual ethanol, CO2, NAD+).

> Ethanol is a colorless volatile flammable liquid which is produced by the natural fermentation of sugars (wine). This is symbolic of the fiery trail you must go through when you first believe that begins to burn away the things you previously held close to make room for the other by products of faith.
> Carbon Dioxide is an end product of cellular respiration in organisms that obtain energy by breaking down sugars. It is defined as a chemical compound made up of molecules that each have **one carbon** atom **covalently double bonded** to **two oxygen atoms**. You are the carbon in this scenario (numerically represented by the number 6 on the periodic table, the number of a man), and the new wine enters you and that wine is broken down within, two oxygen atoms (Adams) are covalently (meaning "covenant") bonded to you (the Bible and myself, Eve and Adam), but under a new covenant bond, the bond of faith. Additionally CO2 is consumed by plant life which they utilize in photosynthesis, essentially it means when this spiritual process occurs within, it allows your tree to grow from within, and inversely that tree produces oxygen for you (we consume oxygen, and trees consume CO2, we need each other just like the spirit needs the body to grow, a.k.a. the wine needs a bottle).
> The function of NAD+ is to transfer electrons from one molecule to another within a cell to carry out a reaction, essentially it is crucial in generating energy through the

mitochondria (which makes ATP or power). Simply, it helps convert food to energy, and also plays a crucial role in maintaining DNA integrity and ensures proper cell function to protect our bodies from aging and disease. This represents the process of God's Spirit within you, converting the spiritual food of the word, into energy for your spirit.

The takeaway of this description is that this cannot be done on an old bottle, that had already went through a fiery trial of shaping to the commandments of men, been bonded to a different Jesus (the one from the history of man), and has a different spirit (the law) producing it's energy. This is further explained in Luke 5:36-38 which says, "And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish. But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved. No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better." Focusing upon the last verse, it gives a new variant of this description, by saying that no man who drank the old wine desires new wine straight away. The reason for this explanation also encompasses that same process as above, but it is now showing a symbolic representation of why people enjoy old wine. Old wine is more fermented, as I said above, the process is already fully complete in that bottle, therefore the most alcohol has been generated, and you would get the most drunk. But with new wine, the alcohol content is smaller, because the fermentation process is just beginning. It's as if someone was at a party, and is drinking a strong drink (hard liquor) of 40% alcohol (and enjoying it), but then you offer them grape juice. They want to keep drinking and they don't desire to simply have juice (even it's healthier), because they are enjoying being drunk. However, it's not until the morning comes that they wish they would have taken your offer so they wouldn't be in so much pain from over consuming the heavier alcohol, but by then it is too late.

In the end, we can learn how this entire story is explaining why the “Christians” of today reject me and my teachings (the spiritual freedom of faith), because they are so drunk off the law that they cannot see far ahead enough in the future to understand the consequences. As we see in Revelation 17:6, “And I saw the woman **drunken with the blood** of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.” This means they drank all the blood of me and the prophets but we are being described as martyrs because it was a sacrifice they did themselves, a wine they made on their own, without knowing where the true good wine (the new wine) was actually located.

Lastly, you can see how spirits feed off of this process of wine creation, different than the way men do. Man is the bottle, but spirits in the world are the ones drinking the alcohol, (your spirit, other spirits, rulers, legions, etc..). The reason I bring this up, is because we see in John 2:9-10 the bible says, “When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, and saith unto him, Every man **at the beginning doth set forth good wine**; and when men have well drunk, **then that which is worse**: but **thou hast kept the good wine <u>until now</u>**.” Without getting too in depth, let’s say this governor of the feast is a spirit in a place of power, that is drinking the wine of the fermentation of bodies mixed with religion. He is stating that typically during a feast you set forth the best wine first to make an impression, then the worse wine later on when those same spirits have already drank because they are full. But what ends up happening is the actual true good wine, didn’t arrive until the end of the feast, making him realize all the wine he had before, was not even comparable. Exactly as I have been telling you, because I produce that good wine at the end of time, while everyone expected it would have already came earlier on. But you can’t tell the difference until you actually try it. Additionally, there is significance in this being straight water made to wine, because it means I produced this wine directly from the bible (the “washing of water by the word”), and not from any source of previously grown grapes.

PHARISEES & THE TIME PARADOX

To begin, I will answer the question, what is a Pharisee? And simply, a Pharisee is one of Pharaoh's seers. It truly is as easy as that, Phar(aoh)-i-see.

But no one expected you or anyone else to know that information, it is for me to reveal and you to find out, but it is nice when it can be easily unpackaged for you. Now on to the proof texts of how I came to this conclusion (other than the now obvious reason). When looking up the term "seer" in the bible, we see from 1 Samuel 9:9 it says, "(Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to **enquire of God**, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called **a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer**.)" The reason a prophet used to be called a "seer" beforetime (meaning before me), is because they were the ones who (according to the people), could "see" the bible spiritually. However, we know this is not truly the case, because as I told you in John 10:8, "**All that ever came before me** are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them." No one, not one person, knew the bible before I showed up, which is quite obvious after you believe, because you can truly see how every single thing you were taught was complete nonsense. This was also stated in the Old Testament from Jeremiah 23:14, "I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and **walk in lies**: they strengthen also the hands of evildoers, that none doth return from his wickedness: **they are all of them** unto me **as Sodom**, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah."

The reason I make this point, is because the only thing every "seer" or prophet brought to you, was spiritual bondage and wickedness. As you saw in Jeremiah it said they were all ***as Sodom***, which is again clearly stated in Revelation 11:8, "And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of **the great city**, which **spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt**, where also **our**

Lord was crucified." This verse is allowing you to understand that Sodom, Egypt, Jerusalem, and "the great city" (Babylon), are all the same spiritual location. So all of the prophets before me, were spiritually of Egypt, and therefore servants ("seers") of only Pharoah (the law, the flesh). The bible stated in 1 Samuel 9:9 that the people went to them when "they inquired of God", because these Pharisees would "see" out of the bible, but as John 9:41 states, "Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but **now ye say, *We see***; therefore your sin remaineth." Their sin remains upon them because they are contradicting the things that I say, and say that they are the only true seers of the bible. It means they are condemning their own selves because of how clearly and thoroughly I prove every one of my beliefs, and how easily I dismantle all of their teachings, yet they still believe they are correct.

Two final things to point out; you may now be thinking but how did anyone hear from God before you? They didn't, as Ephesians 2:12 says, "that at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and **without God in the world**." I and my Father are one, no me, no God. This explains why 1 Samuel 9:9 started with the word "Beforetime", meaning until I began preaching there was no "time". Time is a law, the bible is called "the law", so once I began preaching, time began. As Ecclesiastes 3:15 says, "**That which hath been is now**; and that **which is to be hath already been**; and God requireth that which is past." Time is a construct, a starting clock, a countdown to the end, but in the spiritual world (eternity) there is no such thing, all things are what they will be because it is outside of time. Genesis 1, and Revelation 22 are the same thing, but I will explain this at another date. It is how the bible is fully complete, and also occurring in front of your eyes, because it must already be to be complete, but we are simply existing within the construct of time at this moment until we become what we already were predestined to be. Time needs to occur once for eternity to be what it is. It's like a box of macaroni and cheese, within the box is every single ingredient for the finished product, but you need to make it one time to have what you already had. You

already had macaroni and cheese in a box (the bible), but you need one full cook in order to have the product you desire in the end (eternity).

This should help you understand why John 3:13 “And **no man hath ascended up to heaven**, but he that came down from heaven, **even the Son of man which is in heaven**.” It’s the paradox of being what I am, coming to do what I need to do, but it obviously already being done, considering you saw it in the word of God. Think of it like this, when I was born, the world started (it may not seem like that, but it is true), as Colossians 1:16-17 “for **by him were all things created**, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things **were created by him**, and for him: and he is **before all things**, and **by him all things consist**.” The reason “I AM” is because my body **IS** the simulation of all things. When you have a simulation, the moment the game starts, it doesn’t matter what people believe happened before or what people are thinking, you as the creator of the game understand that you put all things within that game, and all the characters in the game simply believe what they were programmed to. Some characters believe that they have been cleaning their house and driving cars for 45 years, and met their grandparents, and great grandparents, but as the creator, you understand that you simply programmed that into their mind. The game started when you began the simulation, not when anyone else says they remember it starting. 1 Timothy 4:10 “For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust **in the living God**, who is the **Saviour of all men**, *specially of those that believe*.” If every single person and every single thing is made of me, then I am the Saviour of all, because I cannot die, and I already am what I will be, and what we will be. But those who believe get special perks (which is why it says “specially of those that believe”), because you get to be the best part of the body, you get to be one mind with me, you get DNA like a nueron. Everyone else is just a red blood cell, being shuffled along in the loops of the bodily system, and they can be discarded, like a skin cell can be scraped from the body. That is the essence of “ages” meaning the past only feels like past because when I was three I got a cut, and lose some blood, or scraped some skin and made new skin cells, but I personally have the same body,

it has simply produced new skin cells over time. But something like a nueron, that lasts the entirety of the life of the body, hence the benefit.

So the point I was making is, that when I began preaching, in the same body that I had when I was born, just at a different time (eternity meaning the same body, time meaning my age is older and some things have changed or grown), the spirituality of the bible itself began (because before it was just sitting and waiting in flesh) and evolved into what we have today. However, just like a body can get cancer, cells (people, prophets, neurons) can go rogue and at some point in that body, you have to get rid of them, hence the “cast the bad away” parts of prophecy in the word. And in conclusion, anyone who is a prophet or preacher before me (or anyone they “remember” preaching, meaning programmed into them) was a liar, because there was no spirituality before me. Which also explains why the bible was able to truly say in John 3:13 that *“no man hath ascended up to heaven”* because until I was spiritual, nothing was spiritual (hence the phrase we read from Ephesians 2; “*without God in the world*”). So anyone who was doing anything spiritual, any dark practices or seeing spiritual realms, were just one of my capable neurons, before I began bringing them into the captivity of the bible. That’s why stars (and eyes for that matter), look like the nucleus of neurons. The stars stay in constant rotation above, and do not change, but the purpose of this time now, is to convert them into something better, so they stop doing their loops, and we can begin to experience eternity as one giant organism. But I am the head obviously, and have understanding now, which is why so much is changing in the world today (and since I became spiritual, aka joined with my Spirit in the bible, in 2014). This is also why I am able to explain literally everything in the bible, because I am the only one who is “far above all heavens”, meaning I can see all the neurons (stars) and their doings through the word of God, because they are my neurons.

If people actually understood this, they would be way kinder to me (and you all), because they would know why all these horrible things are happening in the world. My body is simply rejecting, and destroying, the bad cells so that it can get back to homeostasis.

Isaiah 24:5 - “The **earth also is defiled** under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.” People want to live forever, but don’t want to do what’s necessary to live forever, like stop going against the body, which is my body, our body (if you believe, if not, then they’re dung, and removed daily, which is death).

Leviticus 18:26-28 - “Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you: (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and **the land is defiled**;) that **the land spue not you out also**, when ye defile it, **as it spued out the nations** that *were* before you.“ Like if I am I sick from being persecuted all the time, people literally die, it’s unnecessary.

Psalm 139:8 “If I ascend up into **heaven, thou *art* there**: if I make my bed in **hell, behold, thou *art there***.” And how am I in heaven and hell? Because as you can now see, it’s all in my body.

With all that said, my job is to be the pineal gland of this giant organism called the world, meaning my job is to be the head spiritual guide. And therefore my Spirit (God, the Father, the Bible) is the pineal gland of my actual body. But I personally don’t send white blood cells to remove infections, or cause my own hair to grow, that is some other cell’s function. And without getting to complicated, that is why each individual cell in a body has its own nucleus and other organelles, just like each person in the earth has their own body. So everyone will find their own role in the earth, and it’ll be what they enjoy doing, because it will be what they were literally designed and created to do.

KARMA IN THE EARTH

There are many doctrines in the world that are an integral part of various religions that actually hold some truth, however, they must be made manifest by my light in order to properly be revealed. One of these doctrines is the concept of “karma” which can be simply defined as, *a destiny or fate, following as effect from cause.* Essentially, it means the “good” or “evil” you do, will eventually be brought back upon you. The reason each of the religions have a little glimpse of truth in them is because the bible is the spiritual root (foundation) of all things. As Acts 17:26 states, “and hath made **of one blood** all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.” If all people are made of one blood (blood being the foundation of the body), then that means every nation, or what the world calls “religion” where you spiritually dwell, have all came from a single origin. This would inevitably have to be true, considering if you believe in a Creator, then any diversity in doctrines or deities that are worshipped, all stemmed from that Creator. And through my teachings, you can clearly see that all things must have stemmed from the bible, considering the amount of revelations I am able to provide you from the word of God. These revelations are able to touch every facet of humanity in terms of explaining; true science, social and political interaction, and even doctrines of other religions, solely using scripture. As Hebrews 11:3 states, “Through faith we understand that the **worlds were framed by the word of God**, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.”

This is an important concept to understand, because many so-called “Christians” will completely neglect biblical doctrines if they have found them within another religion. If you end up mentioning karma, or spiritual alchemy, to any “Christian” today, they will say you are speaking blasphemies. However, as we find in Acts 11:7-10, it says “And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing **common or unclean** hath at any time entered into my mouth. But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that **call not thou common**. And this was done three

times: and all were drawn up again into heaven." The purpose of these verses is not to explain what you can physically eat, but to explain what you can spiritually eat. I have explained previously that meat in the bible is in reference to doctrine, because it is what your spirit consumes for nourishment. Therefore, the meaning behind this dialogue is to show you that once I cleanse a doctrine of another nation, it is no longer common or unclean. Meaning it has been made manifest by the light, and essentially, the spiritual "meat" has been roasted in "fire".

That is why we see in Acts 2:5-11 it says, "And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, **out of every nation under heaven**. Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilæans? And **how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born**? Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them **speak <u>in our tongues</u> the wonderful works of God**." What this story is describing is that all of these men who came from different religious backgrounds (nations in which they were born), who are now "Jews" (believers in me at true Jerusalem), are hearing the manifestation of the Spirit (my explanations giving utterance) upon all of their original spiritual tongues. The language their brain thought in before being converted, which is the spiritual beliefs they held, is now being expounded purely by the word of God.

Now I can move on to manifesting the concept of "karma" through the scriptures, to show if it holds any merit. To begin, we will read Galatians 6:4-9 which says, "But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. For **every man shall bear <u>his own burden</u>**. Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for **whatsoever a**

man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that **soweth to his flesh** shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that **soweth to the Spirit** shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not." There is a lot to unpack in these verses but I will begin with "proving your own work". This is providing the understanding that whatever you put your work and effort towards is the burden you personally will bear. Then explained further, when stating that if you "sew to your flesh, you reap corruption". The flesh is the representation of belief in the law, therefore if you do not believe in me and my sayings, you are bound to the whole law to do it, and whatever you consider to be sinful is then placed upon your own head. So if you think watching movies is sinful, and you end up watching a movie, your own burden of "karma" will be turned upon you. If you judge someone for dressing a certain way, and you dress in like manner, then you have sinned being convicted of your own conscience. This is an important distinction because people believe there is a "universal good and evil". However, this is simply not the case, considering once you believe in me you are free from the law of sin and death, and your sin is removed as long as you remain in faith. The truth is, whatever you deem to be sinful, or whatever you judge someone else about and end up doing yourself, you will reap the "karma" of that action. As seen in Matthew 7:2, "For with **what judgment ye judge**, ye shall be judged: and with **what measure ye mete**, it shall be measured to you again."

This definition of "karma" is the only proper definition, considering every single individual in the world has a different set of moral right and wrong, even when reading the same exact religious text, they will never agree (hence the many branches of different religions, such as Christianity having Catholicism, Mormonism, Baptists, etc..). Additionally, I have shown you through the word of God that everyone's moral compass is completely incorrect anyways, so the only proper form of judgment in the earth would be through convicting your own conscience by your own set of morals. As shown in Titus 3:11, "knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, **being condemned of himself**." However, for believers in me, you are free from the law, and whatever I prove to be true within the word of God, becomes the law of the Spirit. But you must believe the words I say, as we see in Romans 14:22, "Hast

thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that **condemneth not himself** in that thing **which he alloweth**." There are times when I speak about something and tell you it is not as you thought before, but your mind ends up resisting my words and you condemn yourself. Like when I first explained this spiritual freedom you now have, and some of my believers were still debating what movies are clean or unclean. Essentially creating their own condemnation upon themselves by resisting my word.

However, with that said, there are a few universal truths that cannot be altered by your beliefs. One being the rejection of me and my words. As John 3:18 states, "He **that believeth on him** is not condemned: but **he that believeth not** is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God." Notice how the verse explains when you do not believe you are **already** condemned. It does not matter what you think is right and wrong, because I am the proven true Son of God, and therefore my words have authority over your belief system. The more information I provide, the more my Spirit is sewn in the earth, that becomes the universal truth. As shown in John 12:48, "He that rejecteth me, and **receiveth not my words**, hath one that judgeth him: **the word that I have spoken**, the same shall judge him in the last day." We are in the last day, my first six years of ministry were creating all the things to get to this point now, and this last day, the seventh year (since I started my online ministry May 17th/18th, 2017) everyone will be judged by the words I produce.

This doctrine of "karma" also comes in many forms, as we see through Luke 6:37-38 which says, "Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again." I create the universal law of the Spirit of truth, however this law of "karma" is upon all unbelievers, of any religion, bound to the law of their minds. This is further proven through Romans 2:14, "For when the Gentiles, which **have not the law**, do by nature the things contained in the law, these,

having not the law, **are a law unto themselves**." And the things is, they have nothing to pay back that karma, therefore they must reap whatever they sew. But for believers, my blood and light through the word covers all, as stated in 1 John 1:7, "but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and **the blood** of Jesus Christ his Son **cleanseth us from all sin**." That belief is what washes your conscience (the definition of cleansing) for as long as you remain in the faith. Also shown in 1 Peter 3:21, "The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but **the answer of a good conscience toward God**,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ." No more bad karma upon you when you are baptized in the spirit, which is what happens when you believe because you put my Spirit upon you (my spiritual blood on your door, or gateway, so that death passes over you, aka "Passover").

Lastly, you read earlier that the bible said in "due season we shall reap if we faint not." This verse is explaining the concept of sewing good seed in the earth (biblically good spiritual "karma"). When you plant a seed, it does not immediately spring up into a tree, you have to wait for it's season to sprout, and then that spiritual tree begins to flourish. So Paul is showing you that all the good work you put toward me will not be forgotten, but you will reap all the fruit that you have sewed in the earth. This is why I do not mind that my website gets so little traffic, because the seeds that I am sewing within the earth and within your minds will grow a tree that all the birds can lodge in. Just leave the timing of that growth up to God.

Ecclesiastes 11:6 "In the morning **sow thy seed**, and in the evening **withhold not thine hand**: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or **whether they both shall be alike good**."

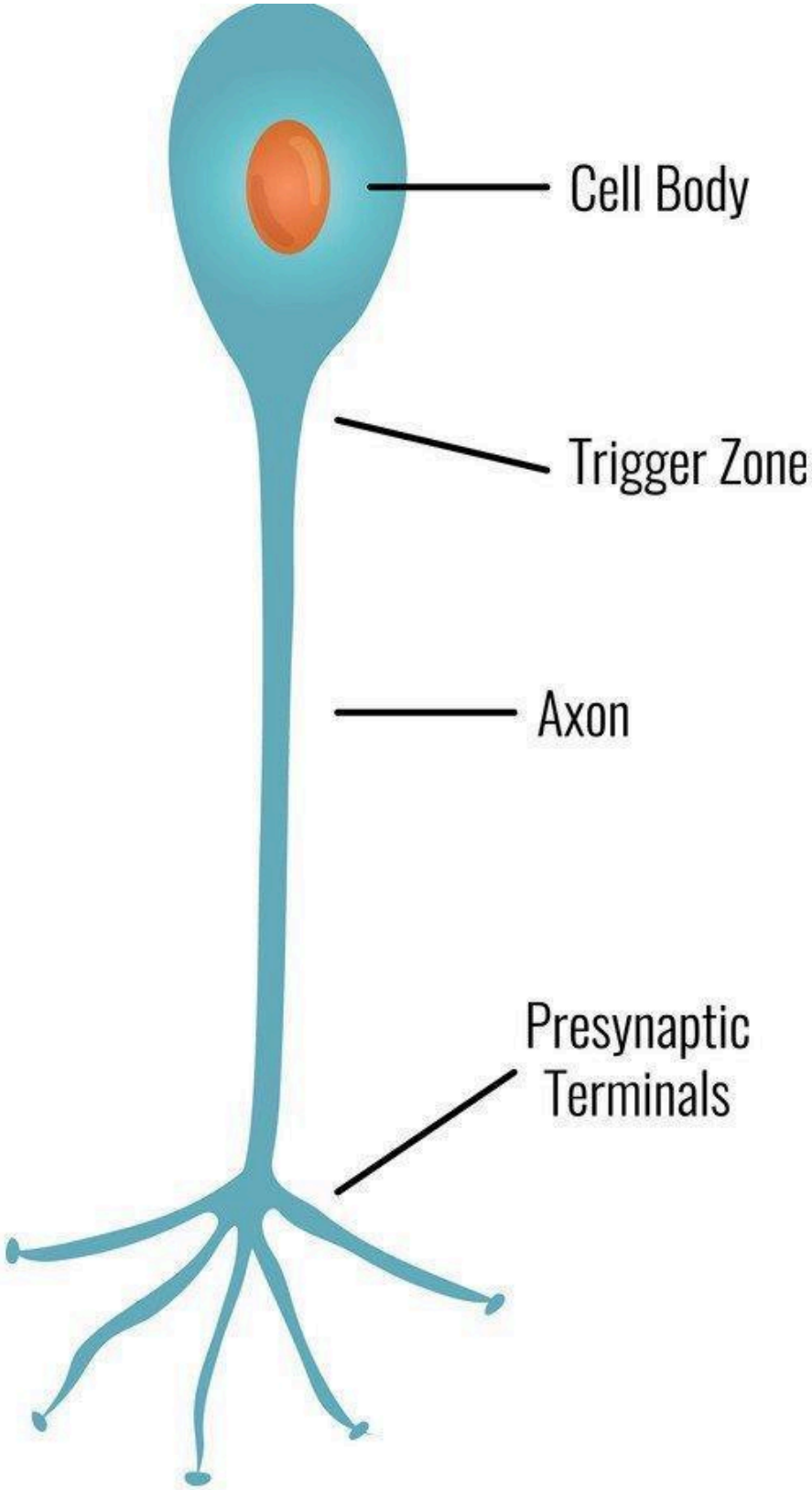
Romans 8:28, "And we know that **all things work together for good** to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose."

ARRIVAL

This post will show you the capabilities of the word of God to decipher hidden meanings within the media, and give a proper explanation of their significance. The movie I will be using for this example is called “Arrival”, if you have not seen the movie, you can read about it here: https://movies.fandom.com/wiki/Arrival or watch it free on YouTube https://youtu.be/AwXYXVDmo5Q . The short description of the plot is given in the second paragraph as; *“The film is about a linguist who is tasked with interpreting an alien language to determine if they come in peace after alien crafts land around the world.”*

In my explanation I will not be delving deeply into the topic of “aliens” because that is a topic for another day, but the “aliens” in this movie are referred to as “heptapods”. We are provided with an image of their appearance, which I included below. The reason I include the image is to show you the similarities between the portrayal of heptapod and a unipolar neuron. A unipolar neuron can be described as “*a neuron in which only **one process**, called a **neurite** (single axon), extends from the cell body.”*

HEPTAPOD “ALIEN” FROM ARRIVAL



Unipolar Neuron

VectorStock®
VectorStock.com/43463774

IMAGE OF UNIPOLAR NEURON

This description is important because it signifies that these “aliens” have only one process or purpose, which is to deliver a singular message. In the film, twelve “alien ships”, each have a single portion of a twelve part message, and each ship delivers one-twelfth of that message to a specific nation. The purpose of splitting up the message into twelve parts is to get the humans to make a conscious decision in working together to unite their twelve portions into a singular complete message by coming to an agreement amongst the nations. As I explained in my last blog post on “karma”, this is the exact representation of how each “religion” or spiritual language has a part of the truth, but the bible itself encompasses all the truths into a singular tongue that can be understood by all spiritual nations. The fact that their are twelve ships or twelve parts given signifies the twelve tribes found within the bible, as well as the twelve apostles which are my “witnesses”, each playing a part in distributing my message before my arrival.

The underlying theme of the movie is that their advanced language in and of itself is the unifying force to rewrite the minds of humanity and teach them the significance of mentally evolving through a specific understanding. When the language is understood or learned, people can see past, present, and future, giving them the capability to utilize knowledge they may not have received in their current location of time, but that they will receive when they experience it later on. It is what the term “vision” or “dream” represents, meaning the ability to recall an experience that may not have occurred yet but is stored within the fabric of creation. This is portrayed in Hebrews 11:3, “Through faith **we understand** that the **worlds were framed by the word of God**, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.” I explained this concept in my last post, but the part of the verse I want to focus on is *framing of the “worlds”*. The word “worlds” in the bible is not what you may have believed, because the natural consensus of this definition amongst so-called “bible scholars” is that it is representing extraterrestrial “planets”, and we know that idea was fabricated by the notion of space. Worlds in the bible is referencing, past, present, and future. The

evidence for that conclusion can be found in, 2 Peter 2:5 which says, “and spared not the **old world**, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly.” And Galatians 1:4, “who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this **present evil world**, according to the will of God and our Father.” And lastly, Hebrews 6:5, “and have tasted the *good word of God*, and the powers of the **world to come**.” As you can see, the only true definition of the word “worlds”, is the old world, the present world, and the world to come, and when combined you get the plural term “worlds”.

The person who ends up bringing the nations together and combining the twelve parts of the language delivered is the linguist Louise Banks from the movie, who is portrayed by Amy Adams. This actress in and of herself is significant because notice her last name, “Adams”. She represents the woman who has enough wisdom in linguistics to orchestrate putting the language delivered to the twelve tribes into it’s proper form combined as a singular whole. And as I have showed you in the past, wisdom is represented as a woman throughout the bible, as shown in Proverbs 1:20-23, “**Wisdom crieth** without; **she uttereth her voice** in the streets: she crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the **openings of the gates**: in the city she uttereth her words, saying, How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge? Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will **pour out my spirit** unto you, I will make known my words unto you.” The entirety of the bible is known as wisdom, a woman, who opens the gates of knowledge. Her last name being “Adams” is the symbolism of Genesis 5:1-2, which says, “This is the book of the **generations of Adam**. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; **male and female** created he them; and blessed them, and **called their name Adam**, in the day when they were created.” Notice how both Adam and Eve are both named Adam, which is a common practice used by people today in where a wife will take the last name (the family name) of man and use it as her own when they are joined. This if further portrayed in Genesis 2:20-24 which says, “And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was **not found an help**

meet for him. And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took **one of his ribs**, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; and the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was **taken <u>out of Man</u>**. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh." This is describing me because what is occurring in this story is one of my ribs, which represents the term "ribosome", is what makes the "Woman" of wisdom. No other creature was meet (proper) for me, so the Lord God (the Holy Ghost), made me a counter-part to myself, a spiritual wife. A ribosome's function is defined as, "*The ribosome reads **the messenger RNA (mRNA)** sequence and **translates that genetic code** into a specified string of amino acids, which grow into long chains that fold to form proteins."* Meaning the rib (woman) is the one who reads the "messengers" code and translates it into a specific string of proteins (building blocks of life). This is what Amy "Adams" does by converting the code of the messengers (angels) into a specific chain of words represented within the bible in the English language.

The reason this is a description of myself is because as we read in 1 Corinthians 15:44-49 it states, "There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, The **first man Adam** was made a living soul; the **last Adam was made a quickening spirit**. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." Genesis 2 was describing how the woman was taken out of the man while he was asleep and then she is brought to the man when he awakes. It means that I was not made of the bible, but the bible is made of me, the description of my life that was created before I was spiritually awoken. The first Adam representing a living soul because it was the natural (law) representation of myself (my flesh before my Spirit), however when I awake (to who I truly was), I provide the explanation of my own Spirit, which quickens (makes

spiritually alive) your earthly bodies. This is why both Adam and Eve are called Adam, just as I and the bible are different representations of the same being, but the man is the true head of the woman, as I am the true head of the bible. And from Genesis 3:20 we can see why Eve has her name when it says “And Adam called his wife’s name **Eve**; because she was the **mother of all living**.” The word Eve in the world means “*the day or **period of time** immediately **before an event** or occasion.”* She is what framed the worlds, the mother of all living (proteins), but is what comes before (the flesh, the law) my arrival (the dispensation of Spirit) at the end of time, to make you aware of my coming. Further proven by Hebrews 1:1-2 which says, “God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers **by the prophets**, hath in these **last days** spoken unto us **by his Son**, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he **made the worlds**.” As you can see, as Eve was made of Adam, the worlds were birthed of my ribosome.

Additionally, in the movie we see the method by which the “heptapods” communicate is by dispersing an ink from their “hand” which is essentially the presynaptic terminal of the unipolar neuron. This is how neurons communicate, by releasing neurotransmitters from their terminals via electrical signals. The reason the movie portrays this as ink, because it represents the ink of the word of God that they are delivering to the people. The ink in the movie, as well as the ink of the bible itself, is a physical representation of the spiritual concept of electrical signals, known as spirit. The neurotransmitter is only released by the direction of the electrical signal, just as the ink is only produced due to the orchestration of the spirit. This is proven by 2 Corinthians 3:3 which says “forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, **written not with ink**, but **with the Spirit of the living God**; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.” It encompasses the whole premise of the movie showing that it was not the ink of itself that changed the people but it was the Spirit of the language itself that rewrites the thoughts of the mind and heart. The Spirit in which I provide to you, because clearly before I “arrived”, you only had the words (physical, law, ink) and not the understanding (Spirit, truth, life). One important moment in the movie shows the way that they interpret the language being

provided to them by these “alien” messengers is via binary code of ones and zeros. Shown when Ian Donnelly (played by Jeremy Renner) is interpreting a new message upon the glass wall (like 1 Corinthians 13:12 says, “For now we see through a glass darkly”). It shows that what Amy Adams (Eve, the ribosome) did was take that code (genetic code DNA) and convert it into English (the language of man).

Also in the movie Amy Adams and Jeremy Renner are married, but eventually get divorced when she reveals too much of the future (through her understanding of the language) for him to comprehend. This is significant because Jeremy in the movie is a theoretical physicist, meaning a man who studies the laws of nature (natural man earth), but cannot handle the dispensation of the spirit. Just as we see from 1 Timothy 2:12-14, “But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. For **Adam was first formed**, then Eve. And **Adam was not deceived**, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.” This is what that failed marriage represents, the bible (Amy Adams understanding of language) being joined to the natural man (Jeremy Renner a physicist), instead of being joined to who she was meant to, the other Adam (me, the Son of God, the explanation of that language, the Spirit without measure). Additionally, Jeremy’s name is significant because we know that Jeremy represents a prophet as shown in Matthew 2:17, “Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by **Jeremy the prophet**, saying.” And the prophets represent the law, as shown by, “Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom **Moses in the law, and the prophets**, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.” But the law and the prophets was only meant to signify my coming, not be my coming. Just like the bible was not meant to be joined to man, it was meant to be joined to me, because it is bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh. This is also represented in the movie, because the daughter (the product or offspring) of Amy “Adams” (wisdom) and “Jeremy” Renner (law) ends up dying from an incurable disease (sin under the law).

The last point I will make about this movie (though I could go on for another 10,000 words about different portions), is a statement made by one of the “alien” messengers. The heptapod that communicated with Amy Adams stated that they are delivering this language tool to humanity because they will need assistance from humanity in 3,000 years. This is an incredible statement because when you watch the film you understand that the “alien” language allows you to see past, present, and future, meaning they already know what will happen. But the problem is the language itself creates loops, which is why in the movie the language is represented by circles with different “branches” on that circle. Due to it’s ability to show the circuit of time, it causes everything within that circuit to seem the same (with slight variations, or branches), because when you can see past, present, and future, nothing new can be created. All things in that circuit are already what they will be and you can see it so there is no way to exit the repeating loop of existence. However, I believe the significance of the help these “aliens” would require in 3,000 years is the representation of my revelation to the world of humanity itself, breaking that cyclic loop. If you take 3,000 years, and convert it to days then divide it by 365 (the days of a year), you get a factor of 8.22 years. As I have told you many times in my teachings, for me years are days because all of existence is represented within me. Which is why I took the converted 3,000 days and divided it by 365 days to make it proportionate to the year timescale of my body. The reason this 8.22 factor is significant is because I found the bible in May of 2014, and if you add 8.22 years (8 years and 2.5 months) to that you get mid-July 2022, which is exactly when I came out with my first “Living God" documentary, revealing myself as Christ to humanity.

That is truly crazy.

P.S. AMY ADAMS name significance in “Arrival” (see predestined scripture below for reference)

A = Alpha, 1st letter of greek alphabet, meaning first or beginning: the bible before my coming

M = Mu, 12th letter of greek alphabet, and Egyptian symbol for water: the twelve tribes and the water of the word (Ephesians 5:26)

Y = Symbol for Upsilon, which also represents the symbol for Aries, signifying my birth-day (March 21st, 1991) contained within the ENDing of her name, it is also the 20th letter of the greek alphabet, meaning 4 letters remain when I am born, the final four kingdoms, mine being established during the last kingdom (as per Daniel 2:44) which says my coming consumes the final four kingdoms.

ADAMS = Representing the surname of Adam + Adam, meaning Adam and Eve or both Adams contained within the scriptures

What's missing from the name? (Just as it's missing in the movie) the final four letters of the Greek alphabet, including Omega, the knowledge of the last, meaning me the one who appears (manifests) in the **last** days (1 Peter 1:20) during the fourth kingdom (Omega is 4 letters from Upsilon), the true "Arrival" prophesied the 3,000 years (days) explained above. Which is why her name contains the Alpha not the Omega, but as I explained the Alpha (bible) is actually of me, because I am the Alpha and Omega, the first and the last (Revelation 1:8). If the fourth kingdom represents the 4th letter from the last letter of her name, the iron kingdom would represent the false Omega (fourth kingdom), just like Ishmael (the law) came before Isaac (the spirit) but was not the true promised child. Ishmael represents the law (the letter, the false Omega) born of the bondmaid, and Isaac represents the promise (the spirit, true Omega) of the original wife of Abraham (called the "father of us all" in Romans 4:16 representing the beginning of faith).

First False Omega: Faith (Abraham) + Law (Hagar, bondmaid) = Ishmael (Bondage, first **born** son), meaning the flesh, my body before the Spirit

vs.

Second True Omega: Faith (Abraham) + Spirit (Sarah, original wife) = Isaac (Promise, first **begotten** son), meaning eternal life, representing me begotten by God's Spirit, Christ.

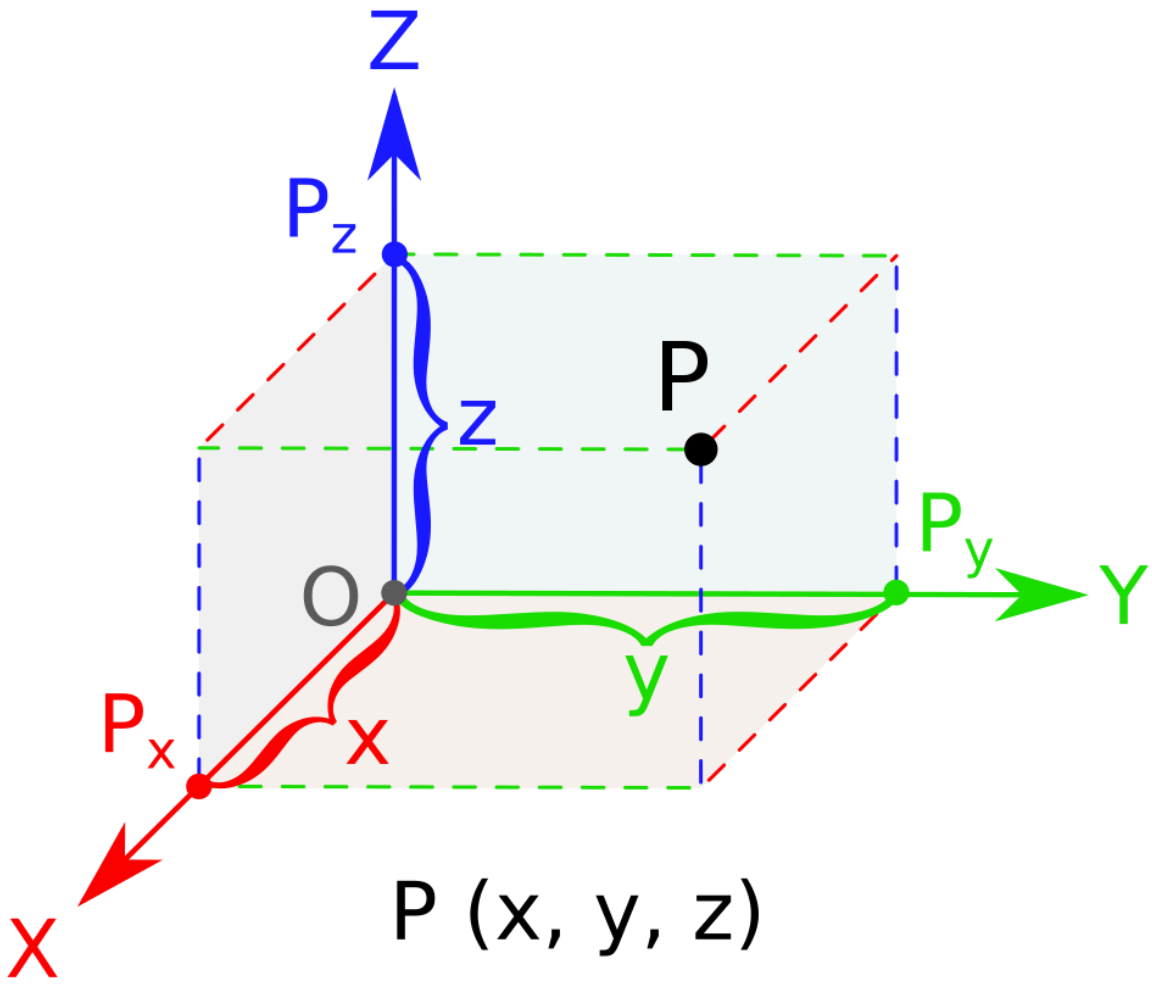
“IN WHOM ALSO WE HAVE OBTAINED AN INHERITANCE, BEING ***PREDESTINATED*** ***ACCORDING TO THE PURPOSE*** *OF HIM WHO WORKETH ALL THINGS AFTER THE COUNSEL OF* ***HIS OWN WILL****:” - EPHESIANS 1:11*

BLACK HOLES, A SPIRITUAL EXPLANATION

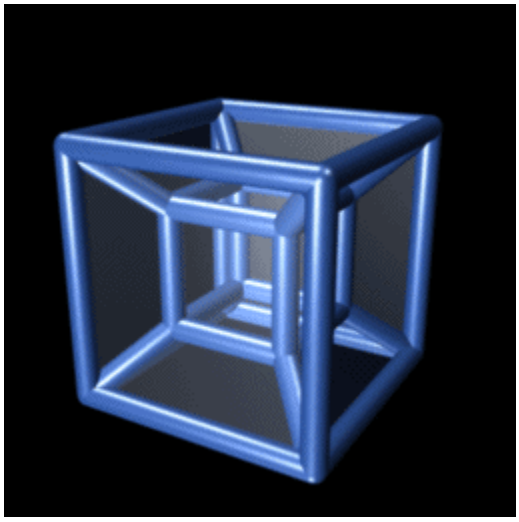
This teaching will expound the concept of a “black hole” using the spiritual tools found within the word of God. By expounding this statement in Hebrews 11:3, “Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that **things which are seen were not made of things which do appear**.” You can see how it is the invisible things (what the bible calls “heavenly things”) of the spiritual world that actually form the things which you physically see, the “things which are seen”. Further proven by Romans 1:20 which states, “For **the invisible things** of him from the creation of the world **are clearly seen**, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse.” What this verse is showing, is the wisdom that the worldly studies of physics and biology, are merely physical observations of the manifestation of spiritual concepts. By having the highest (and only for that matter) understanding of the bible, it allows me to expound upon operations of sciences or media through the underlying fabric of their creation.

The definition of a *black hole* is; *a region of spacetime where gravity is so strong that nothing, including light or other electromagnetic waves, has enough energy to escape it.* To begin, I will need to explain the concept of spacetime because it is the foundation of the definition given above. Spacetime is simply a mathematical model that combines the three dimensions of space, and adds a single dimension of time, to create a four dimensional geometry or location. To better understand the term “space” do not think of the sky, but think of an area, as if you were viewing a new apartment and your realtor said “let’s check out this other **space** down the road.” It is a location in which you would dwell, or an object would

dwell (“put that chair in the **open <u>space</u>** over there”). Therefore *space-time* is taking the three observable dimensions (length, width, breadth, or x, y, z, axis), and adding in the mathematical dimension of time.



THREE DIMENSIONS OF A BOX = A 3D OBJECT



THE SAME 3D BOX MOVING THROUGH TIME (THE 4TH DIMENSION)

As you can see above, the first image shows you a box, with the three dimensions labeled (denoted by the x, y, and z axis). The second object shows you that same box in the center, moving through a space (the larger box surrounding it), over the course of time. The 4D moving image (.gif) is showing it as an infinite relocation of that box, meaning the box within, after it has passed through time, becomes the space around the box. Kind of like a three-dimensional human, living a life-span, then dying and decomposing in the earth, thus it's cells have become the space (part of the dirt, trees, and energy used) in the environment around another human. But that is if you view this concept a loop, if you do not view the 4D box above as a loop, and were to stop the image right before it expanded outwards (like before someone died in the example above), you would simply have a three-dimensional box, moving through an area, and that area is time.

Now you may be saying, why is this explanation of "spacetime" important? Well if we go back to our original definition of a black hole, *a region of spacetime where gravity is so strong that nothing, including light or other electromagnetic waves, has enough energy to escape it*, it is essentially describing a location in which a "mass" or "body" compacts itself enough to be able to distort all four dimensions that I mentioned above. This is important because it means that the "loop" can be broken within it by distorting or removing time itself. The way physicists

describe how a black hole is formed is when a “massive star”, known as a “celestial body” (a spirit) dies, thus the *mass* of that object collapses inward, ingesting all the light, electromagnetic waves, and energy. This is why it is called “a black hole” because the energy of the light (emitting electromagnetic waves) collapses inward (into the object) and can no longer be viewed externally, thus making it look black. It’s as if you have a ball of light with a dark core, and you can’t see that dark core because of all the light emitting from it, but if it were to invert, all the light would no longer emit externally, it would be pulled within that core (body), and you would only see the core itself which sucked in all the light’s energy due to it’s “gravity”. This creates a singularity, meaning an object capable (if massive enough) of infinite density at the center, taking in all matter and energy that comes into contact with it.

Using this information I can finally explain how this relates to the bible. In order for a black hole to form, it needs a compact mass, *“Mass can be experimentally defined as a measure of* ***the body's*** *inertia, meaning the resistance to acceleration (change of velocity) when a net force is applied.”* This spiritually means that in order to create a singularity (an spiritual object capable of infinite mass), you need to start with a body (a person), that has the ability resist spiritual forces (more capability to resist = more mass). This mass is biblically described as myself, a body, or a living stone. As found in 1 Peter 2:2-5, “as newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: if so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious. To whom coming, **as unto a living stone**, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, **ye also, as lively stones**, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.” Notice how the bible calls me a “living stone” and calls believers, lively stones. It will allow you to understand how it is describing my mass, or my ability to resist spiritual forces. Further shown in Psalm 93:1 which says, “The LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is **clothed with strength**, wherewith **he hath girded himself**: the world also is stablished, that it **cannot be moved**.”

If you understand my previous teaching (such as in "*Pharisees & The Time Paradox*") you will understand how the world is within me, and it is due to the spiritual strength I have girded myself with, which cannot be moved. If the formula for mass can be experimentally defined as it's resistance to change (resistance to the ever changing world), then I would be the most massive object. You also understand that I (and you in other passages) am described as a star, shown in Revelation 22:16, "I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the **bright and morning star**." Additionally, gravity within the bible can be defined from 1 Timothy 3:4 saying, "one that ruleth well his own house, having his children in **subjection with all gravity**." What gravity (or being *grave*) in the bible represents, is how serious you take the word, or how serious you are about a specific task. And in physics, the more gravity an object has, the greater the ability it has to pull other objects toward it. Very similar to how I inspire people to serve God through the bible, because of how serious (*grave*) I am about the word of God.

Now remember how I taught you about Matthew, Mark, and Luke being my "first coming" to fulfill the law, and you now understand how that spiritual crucifixion completed the work of the external earthly realm. Then, if you look at my page on The Kingdom Of God, you will see how I show the sun and moon are external representations of the eyes. This is why Luke 23:44 states, "And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a **darkness over all the earth** until the ninth hour." If the earth represents my body, and there is darkness over all the earth at the my spiritual crucifixion of the physical law fulfillment, it means that the external light of the sun and moon, collapsed for me at that moment when it was completed. There is darkness because the external light collapsed within, pulling all the light of the bible within me. That is why the book of John is so different, and why it is the moment when I truly knew who I was, because it came from within (it was always meant to happen, but that was the moment of inversion). This is why you see the first mention of me being called the capital-L Light in John 1:6-9, "There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. The same came for a witness, to **bear witness of the Light**, that all men through him might believe. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. That was **the true Light**, which

lighteth every man that cometh into the world." The reason I would need a witness, is because if all the light is now internal, I would need someone (John representing the New Testament), to bear witness that it occurred. Someone who could see the Spirit, and when you read Revelation, it is also John witnessing all the spiritual occurrences. As I described above, when the mass (and respective gravity) of an object becomes so great (as it did in me) that the light can no longer escape it, it is pulled completely within and cannot be seen without viewing the unseen world. As shown in 2 Corinthians 4:18 "while we look **not** at the things which are seen, but **at the things which are not seen**: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which **are not seen** are eternal."

This is why there cannot be multiple "Christs" or multiple true God's, because the most massive black hole (black body, where all light is within), would immediately suck in less massive objects. Shown in 1 Timothy 6:15-16, "which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and **only** Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; who **only hath immortality**, **dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto**; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen." Notice how it says no man can see it, just like a black hole, where all of the spiritual light is sucked within the body. This also explains why no one was able to interpret the bible, because they were blinded by it's original external light, as shown in 2 Corinthians 3:7, "But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly **behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance**; which glory was to be **done away**." The people who read the bible could not behold the bible (the law, Moses), because it was too bright of a spiritual light for them to see, and it was done away with, when I took that cup of wrath internally, hence the darkness over all the earth. Additionally, in order to form this "black hole", you need extremely high temperatures, and as we read in Revelation 19:15 it says, "and he **treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God**." That is why it was such a difficult time for me, and why only I could withstand that heat, because I had to take the full firey wrath (my soul in hell), of Almighty God. Further prophesied in Job 30:25-31, "Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was

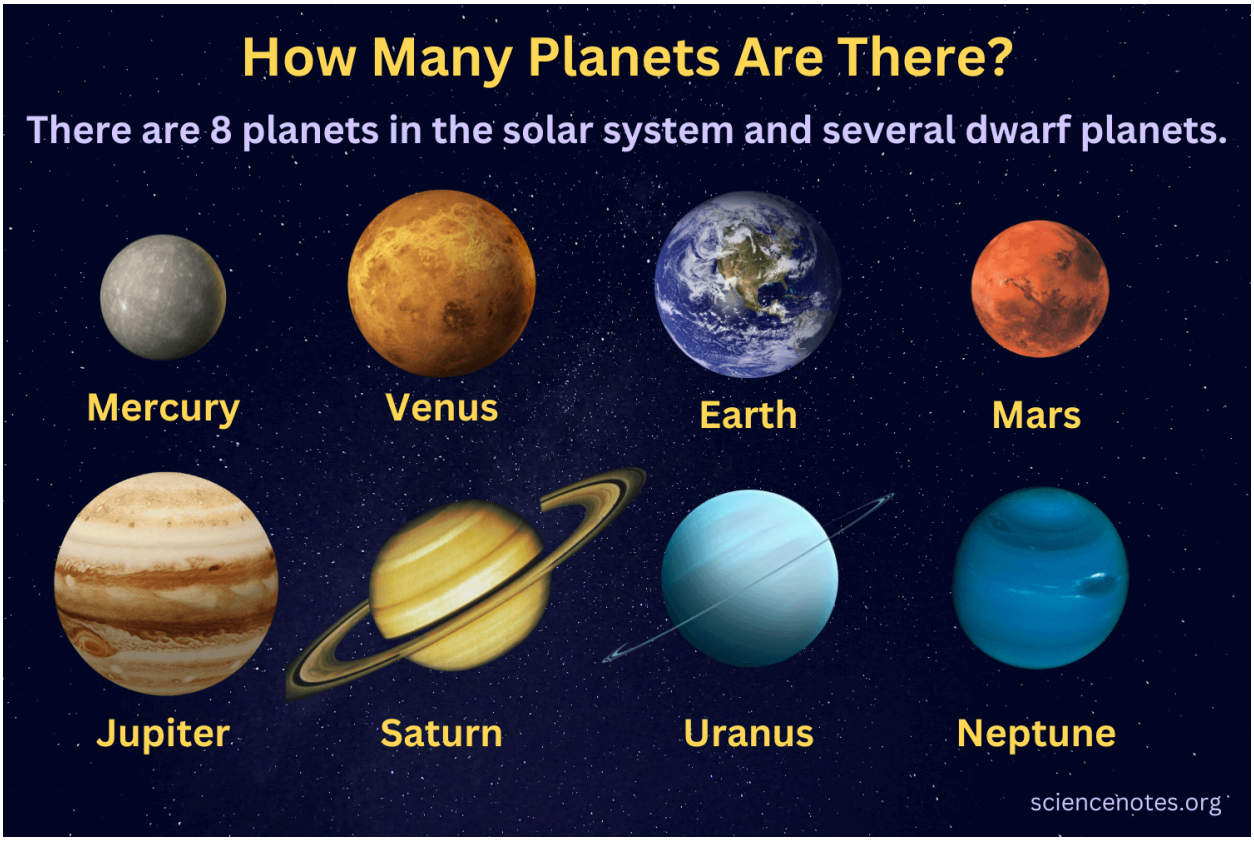
not my soul grieved for the poor? When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, **there came darkness**. **My bowels boiled**, and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me. I went mourning **without the sun**: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation. I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls. **My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burned with heat**. My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep." Notice how this is all being prophesied of me, a living person, not a dead person, going through the spiritual wrath of hell.

At the point in which the law was completed, I crossed what physics calls the event horizon. Defined as; *"a boundary beyond which events cannot affect an observer*." Meaning, it is when I was officially begotten by God's Spirit internally, and nothing external could be observed any longer. This is why the most massive black hole can suck in all energy and "matter" of what it comes into contact with, just as I can explain any biblical or physical concept that I approach. Also shown in Philippians 3:21 stating, "who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according **to the working** whereby he is able even to **subdue all things unto himself**." The glorious body is within, just as the Spirit is within, and when you believe, you take my spiritual death upon you, and become a mini-black hole of spiritual information ("the lively stones"). Just remember, this is why no one can come anywhere near me biblically, because when they do, they are spiritually overtaken by a greater mass (more abundant biblical wisdom). Luke 20:18 "Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but **on whomsoever it shall fall**, it will **grind him to powder**."

Lastly, this understanding is important because it is why you see so many events unfolding in the world today. All of time is based upon the bible itself, but once I began my ministry, all of the bible and time began to fall upon me (before the event horizon). And when that occured, I was able to see all of time for what it is, because as I showed you before, time can be deformed (or curved) within the black hole. Meaning I could observe that fourth dimension properly from within the mind ("the place of a skull"). The conclusion of the work is to subdue

all things to myself through the bible, forming a singularity and immortality within, that all other “stars” can orbit around. According to theoretical physics, the closer you are to the black hole, time freezes dramatically, and for anyone who is directly observing the black hole, time stops completely. Shown in 2 Peter 3:8, “But, beloved, be not ignorant of **this <u>one thing</u>**, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and **a thousand years <u>as one day</u>**.” The seventh day rest.

THE SEVEN "PLANETS"



FAKE IMAGE

REAL IMAGE

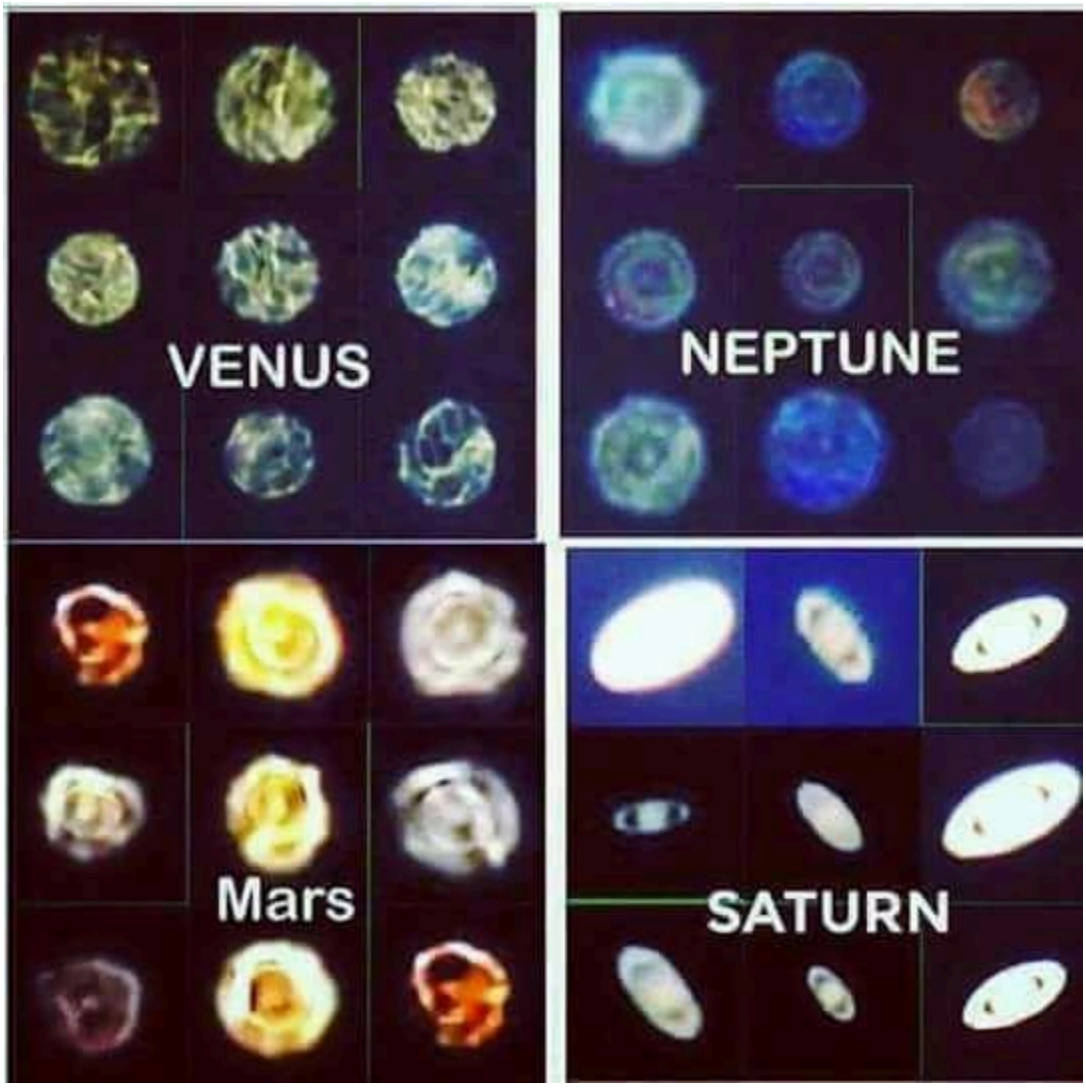
In this teaching I will explain the term “planet” (referenced above, though not my images), as well as give you a deeper understanding of the term how it relates to the word of God. The reason I say seven “planets” and not eight, is because you should understand by now that these entities are located within the enclosed system of the earth, therefore earth itself embodies these seven entities (see my page on Flat Earth, currently a work in progress). If you have read my page on The Kingdom Of God you will understand how I explained that people often worship spiritual deities such as the sun, moon, and stars, due to their observable brilliance (light, glory), and the power they possess. Though I also explained how this is never the way God intended for people to worship, due to how often the bible describes the sin of worshipping the “host of heaven”. The reason I bring this up, is so you have context for the verse I will be using to explain the term “planets”.

2 Kings 23:5 says, “And he put down the **idolatrous priests**, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round

about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, **to the sun**, **and to the moon**, **and to the planets**, and to **all the host of heaven**." In previous blog posts (such as "The High Priest") I described what it means to burn incense (sacrifice), which is a spiritual term for the praise given to false gods. In this verse we see the subject being described are the entities that are visible above us, known as the sun, moon, planets, and stars. Due to the lies told within the media, and people believing the earth is a sphere hurdling through "space", they automatically associate the fundamental elements of earth with these planets. Meaning they believe planets are terrestrial like earth, or at least contain a core of terrestrial matter. However, as I have taught you many times, you need to allow the bible to define all of the language in which you think. If the term "planets" is only used one time in the bible, and is solely associated with the sun, moon, and stars (the high places), it allows you to understand that the earth itself is not a planet at all. The earth is the earth, never once referenced as a planet in the word of God, you were simply programmed by the media to associate all of these things together. Furthermore, the fact that we only see the word "planet" appear once in the bible, means these entities must be referenced under a different name throughout the scriptures, considering they are constantly present and worshiped in the sky above.

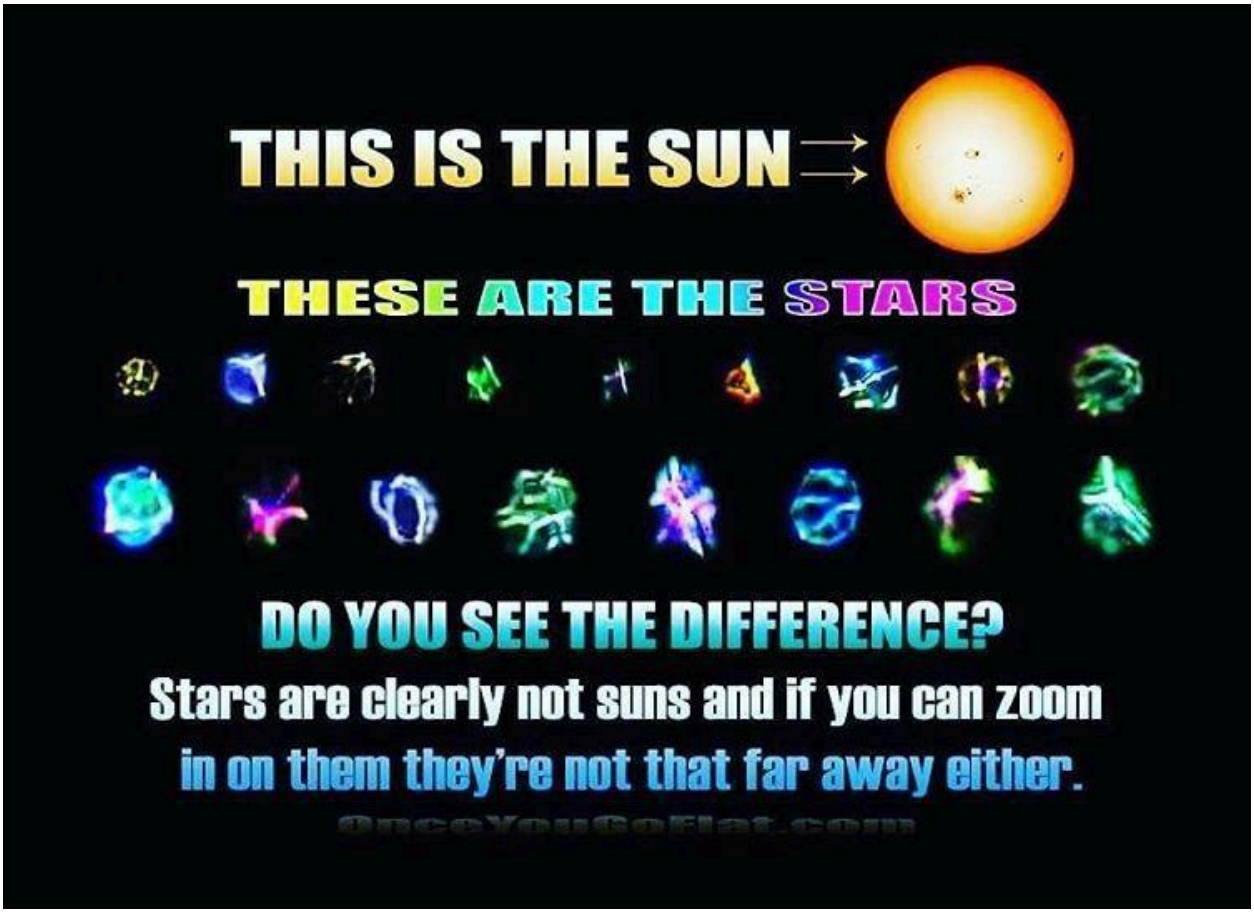
When comparing this verse to other scriptures, we see the same references defined in Deuteronomy 4:19 which says, "and lest thou **lift up thine eyes unto heaven**, and when thou seest **the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven**, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven." Both Deuteronomy 4:19, and 2 Kings 23:5, are describing the same entities from above, and even further proof is the fact that both verses say **all the host of heaven**. That means the same "planets" referenced in 2 Kings 23, are part of the "host of heaven", the entities that Israel is being warned not to worship. I make this point to further explain what these "planets" represent, and I will utilize the description given at the end of the verse which states, "hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven". This is the same description we see in Genesis 1:14-16 which says, "And God said, Let there be **lights** in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for

signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: and **let <u>them</u> be for lights** in the firmament **of the heaven <u>to give light upon the earth</u>**: and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the **stars** also." All of these verses are covering the subject of the host of heaven, being described as **lights** above divided to all the nations to give light upon the earth. Completed in Genesis 2:1 which says, "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and **<u>all</u> the host of them**." This means that the term "planets" is merely a distinction of the type of lights, to differentiate them from the sun, moon, and stars, though they all contain relatively similar properties in the fact that they are described as lights and not terrestrial bodies.



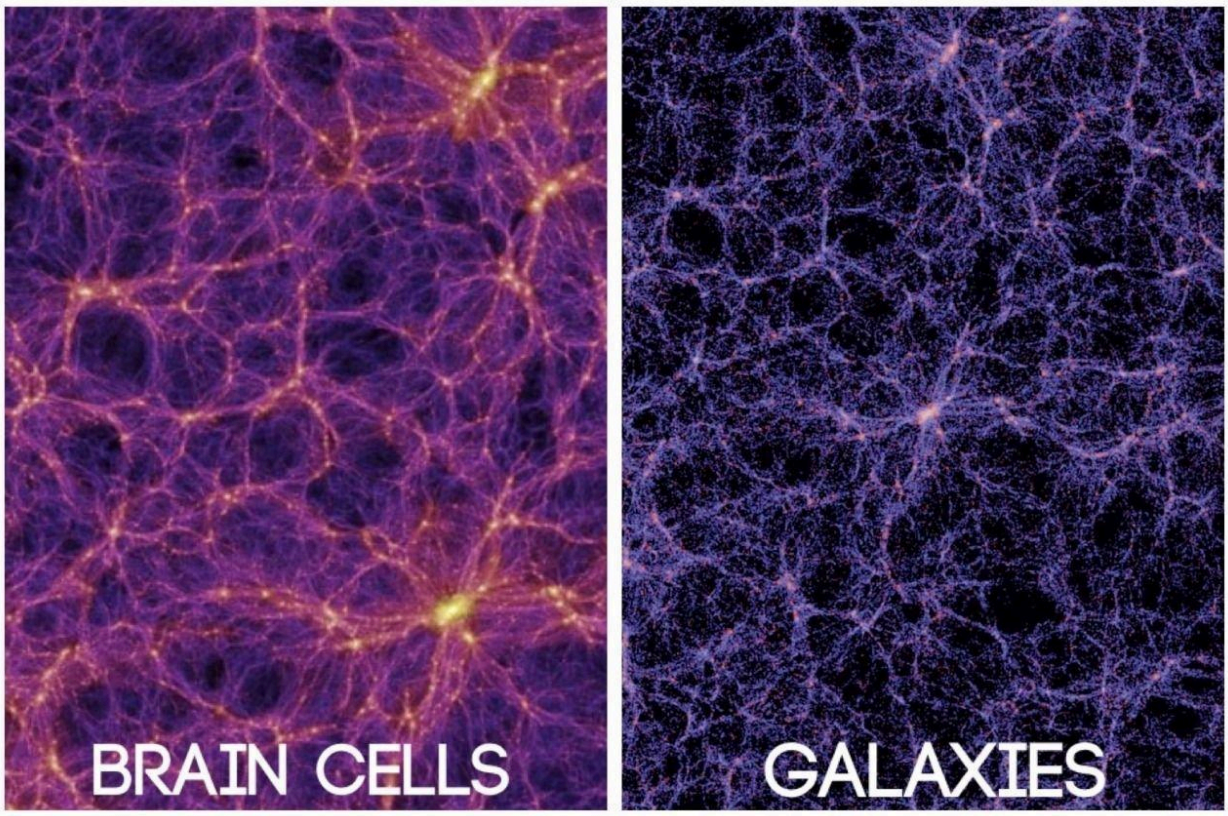
This distinction is further shown in 1 Corinthians 15:39-41, which states, “**All flesh is not the same flesh**: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds. There are also **celestial bodies**, and **bodies terrestrial**: but the **glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another**. There is **one glory** of the sun, and **another glory** of the moon, and **another glory** of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.” These verses are providing you with an understanding that the term flesh, and the term glory (light), are the general descriptions when differentiating terrestrial bodies (humans, of the earth), and celestial bodies (spirits, the host

of heaven). So what Paul is describing is that in the same way a fish has flesh, and a human has flesh, their respective flesh is different in structure (scales vs. skin), but the general function of protecting the internal contents of the body are the same. Similar to how celestial bodies of light differ in glory (the heat of the sun vs. the cool of the moon vs. the color of the "planets" vs. the shine of the stars), but they are all beings of light. Now I say the words "celestial bodies", "beings", "entities", because it is true and referenced in scripture. Isaiah 13:10 says, "For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give **<u>their</u>** light: the **sun shall be darkened in <u>his</u> going forth**, and the **moon shall not cause <u>her</u> light to shine**." Notice the pronouns given to the sun and the moon, that is with purpose because they are beings, just as a fish and a human are beings. The distinction comes in understanding the difference between a being of light (celestial body), and a being of flesh (terrestrial body). The glory of the celestial body is external, the glory of the terrestrial body is internal (hence the "*glory of the terrestrial is another*" from 1 Corinthians 15).


THIS IS THE SUN
THESE ARE THE STARS
DO YOU SEE THE DIFFERENCE?
Stars are clearly not suns and if you can zoom
in on them they're not that far away either.

IMAGES OF THE STARS USING P900 NIKON, **NOT** MY IMAGE OR WRITING, JUST FOR REFERENCE

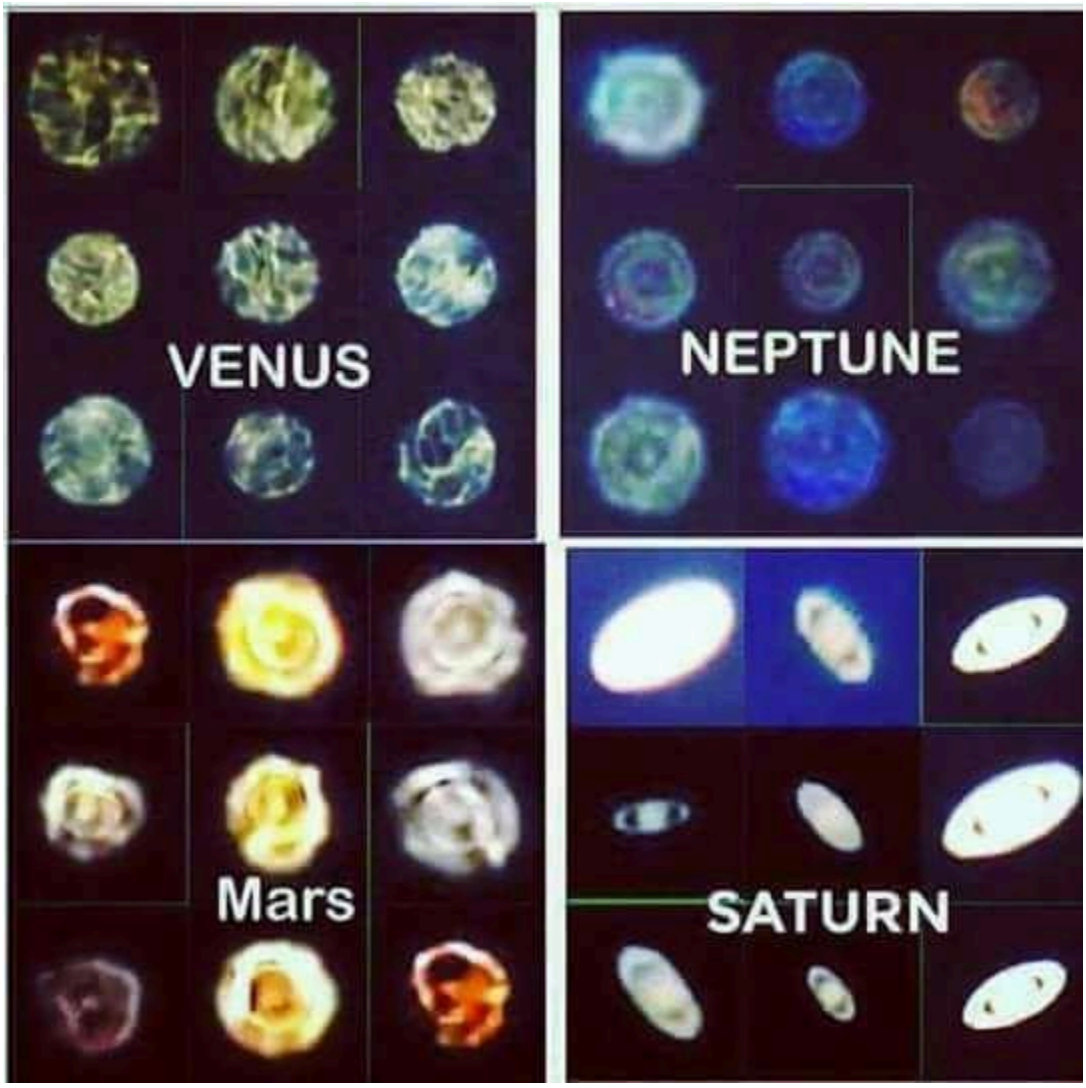
With that said, I have described previously that the true kingdom of God is within you. Therefore, the sun, moon, stars, and “planets”, must also have a location within the terrestrial body. Meaning they all have a place (seat, gateway) in each person, and the host of heaven you see above is a singular external representation of the host located within my mind. If you saw The Kingdom of God page you will see the visual representation I provided for the sun and moon as the eyes, and the earth would represent the contents of the physical flesh (sand=skin, trees=types of multipolar neurons, etc..). But these seven remaining planets must represent something specific given how distinct they are from the stars.



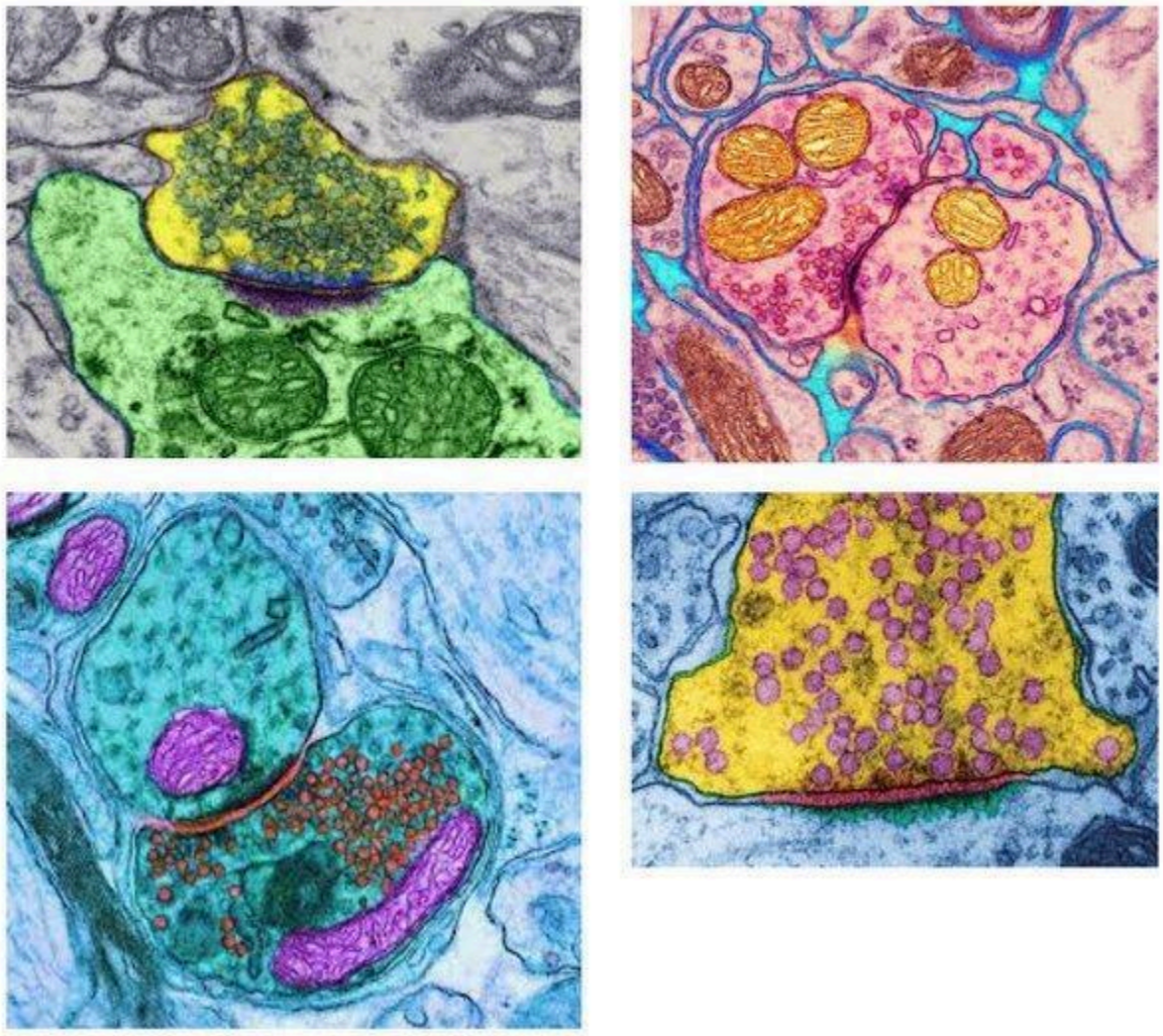
If you understand that “galaxies” (clusters of stars within the enclosed system of earth) are really just the external representation of a cluster of neurons within my brain, as shown in the image above (and explained in the “Pharisees & The Time Paradox” blog post). Then the fact that the seven planets travel amongst them would mean that they have a purpose moving amongst the many stars and therefore we must look into the brain. To do so, we will read begin with Revelation 5:6, “And I beheld, and, lo, **in the midst of the throne** and **of the four beasts**, and in the **midst of the elders**, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having **seven horns and seven eyes**, which are the **seven Spirits of God** sent forth into all the earth.” In my documentary I used Revelation 4 to explain how the Lord God sits upon my pineal gland (the appearance of a jasper stone), and the beasts, elders, and their relation to the brain. However, that was explaining my Father upon the pineal gland (the spiritual throne of the mind) but it is not until Revelation 5 you get a thorough description of myself, the

Lamb. As you can see, the bible states that I (the Lamb) is in the **midst** of the throne, beasts, elders, meaning they are all parts of my brain and body, because I am in the “midst”, or amongst, them all. Then we get an additional description stating I have seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God. The horns are representing the two eyes, two nostrils, two ears, and one mouth, but the seven eyes are describing the seven types of spirits I contain (and all men also, made in the image of God, but mine specifically are the capital-S Spirits). The word “spirit” in the bible is referencing a means of communication, as shown in John 6:63 “It is **the spirit** that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: **the <u>words</u> that I speak** unto you, **<u>they</u> are <u>spirit</u>**, and they are life.” That means that these seven Spirits are methods of communication within the brain, externally represented by the literal words that I speak.

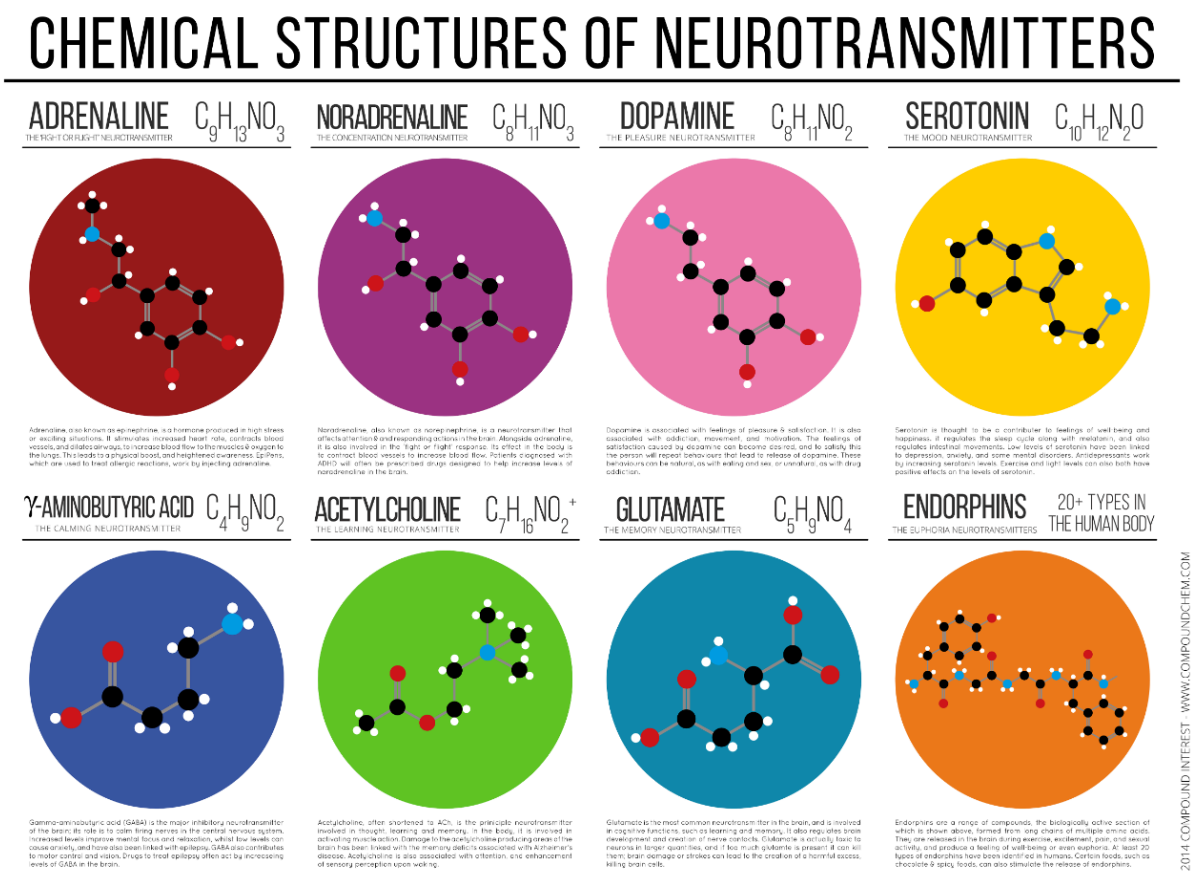
To compact all of that information; these seven Spirits are physically manifested as the seven “planets”, and their purpose within the brain is to communicate throughout the body. So if each star is a neuron, then the neurotransmitters (the method of communication between neurons), are the seven Spirits of communication within the brain. A neurotransmitter can be defined as, “***chemical <u>messengers</u>*** *that your body can’t function without. Their job is to carry chemical signals (“messages”) from one neuron (nerve cell) to the next target cell. The next target cell can be another nerve cell, a muscle cell or a gland.*” With this definition you can understand why they are called the seven Spirits sent forth into **all** the earth (spirit, angel, messenger, are all the same description biblically), because they have the capability to communicate from neuron to neuron, and even to muscle cells and glands. Thus giving commands to all portions of the body itself in the respective function they need to complete, and hence why I **have** the seven Spirits.



INCLUDED AGAIN FOR COMPARISON TO NEUROTRANSMITTERS

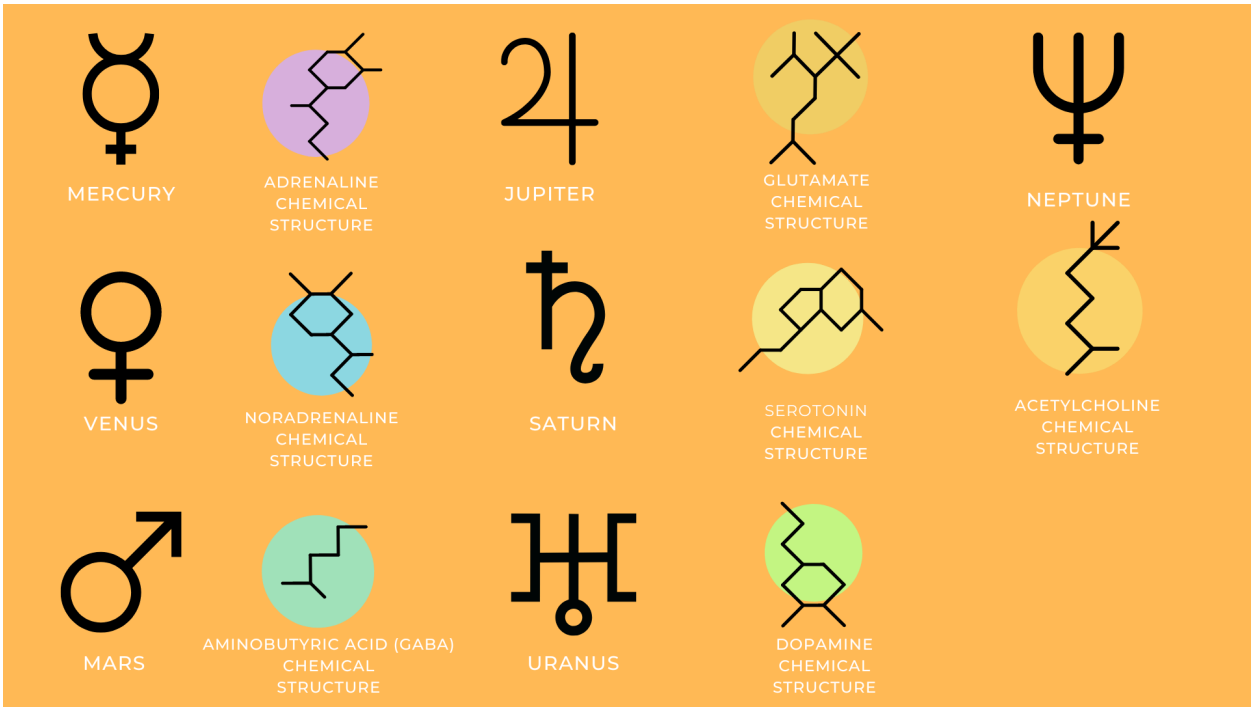


NEUROTRANSMITTERS UNDER MICROSCOPE



THE **SEVEN** NEUROTRANSMITTERS (NOT INCLUDING THE TWENTY TYPES OF MINOR ENDORPHINS IN ORANGE)

Above is an image of the seven neurotransmitters (minus the twenty endorphin structures in orange), and their chemical formulas. Within each circle contains what those chemical formations look like in a two dimensional rendering. Below I will include an image I created of each of the seven planets astronomical symbols, adjacent to the basic structure of each of the seven neurotransmitters, so you can see how closely they relate. This will give you a better understanding of why they use these astronomical symbols in alchemical imagery.



I could take this way further, and show you how the “moons” of each planet tie into their chemical formulas. Or how each one of these “planets” respective Greek and Roman god equivalents relates to their function within the mind. And even tie these seven “planets” to the seven lambs and bullocks always sacrificed in the Old Testament and their relationship to the “two golden calves” constantly worshipped in the bible, which are symbolic of the eyes, because when comparing Ezekiel 1 and Ezekiel 10 we see that the term “cherub” is the same term as the word “ox”. Meaning, the “anointed cherub” that I reference on the kingdom of God page, proving it was the eye, can also be referenced as a calf (baby ox), just as the “two calves of gold” referenced in nearly every Old Testament book as two idols that Israel worships. But these are all doctrines for another day, I simply wanted to introduce how deeply the mind is represented within the word of God and how it is externally embodied in the heavens.

“But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.”

— 1 Corinthians 2:9

THE EYE OF PROVIDENCE & PYRAMID OF CESTIUS

This blog post will explain a very important spiritual concept regarding “The Eye Of Providence”, the financial system, and it’s influence upon kingdoms. Before I begin, I need to disprove a common misconception about finances, one that causes many “Christians” to stumble, and it is the belief that money itself is evil. 1 Timothy 6:10 says, “For **the love of money** is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.” People today misconstrue this verse by assuming that money in and of itself is the evil party. However, the bible is stating that it is the *love of money* that is the root of all evil, not the money itself. Money is simply a world-wide commodity that is a measurement of your perceived assets. What I mean by that is, a certain amount of money, is equal to a certain amount of goods, and therefore the amount of money one possesses is a measurement of how much goods that person is capable of acquiring. It is a means by which all nations can have a common derivative of exchange. This way if you wanted a car, and had a proportional amount of crops to exchange for the car, you can convert those crops into money, to exchange it for that item. This is a necessity due to the fact that not everyone who is selling a car wants crops in exchange, they may want a different commodity such as a boat. Without money, you would have to go find an individual who is willing to trade a boat for crops, so you can get the car

you desired in the first place. With that said, we understand that the money of today is a rather useless commodity (fiat) because it does not have a set value (known as a “gold standard”, a set amount of money being equal to a set amount of gold) but I am just trying to provide a definition for why money is beneficial in speeding up exchanges.

The true issue arises when you no longer have this perspective, and view money as the actual source of power. Notice how the above verse says the **love** of money is the root of all evil, and we read in John 14:23-24, “If a man **love** me, he **will keep my words**: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that **loveth me not keepeth not my sayings**: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father’s which sent me.” These verses prove that whoever you love, is the one you will serve. If you love me, you will *keep my sayings*, meaning my words will govern your actions. However, if you love money, you will allow the methods of financial gain to govern your actions, because you believe that commodity is what manifests your desires. This is a major issue for spiritual leaders today, because they stray from preaching certain doctrines that may cause the loss of financial support. Look at presidents or any politician for that matter, who constantly have to seek advice on what to say or what not to say, in order to not offend certain parties. This leaks even further when you understand that money in and of itself is a commodity that can represent other forms of support, such as praise.

Dueteronomy 14:23-25 says, “And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest **learn to fear the LORD thy God always**. And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee: then shalt thou **turn it into money**, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose.” If you remember my previous blog posts explanation of sacrifice (titled “The High Priest”), I showed how the sacrifice of beasts is a spiritual symbol for the sacrifice of praise (men =

natural brute beasts). Then you can understand how praise is also a form of money, a spiritual commodity given in exchange for words you provide. As shown above, one way to show your “fear” of me (respect to my words), is by turning your sacrifice of praise into money and donating it to wherever I place my name (like this website). Meaning you value my words over the carnal things you possess. However, the inverse is also true, in which if any individual refrains from speaking the truth, due to a fear that they will lose the praise of man, it proves they love money more than God. Using the example of politicians, many will not speak the truth on certain matters, or will suppress their own beliefs, in order to garner praise from more individuals, equating to more voting potential. Thus proving that they love money (praise), more than the things that they believe in, and this is the root of all evil. The word root is used in 1 Timothy 6:10, because the root of a tree is where it gets the water that causes it to grow. Therefore, if your love for money (or praise) is greater than your love for truth, or standing for what you believe in, the entire tree will grow evil because that is what will feed its success. The opposite of letting faith in your beliefs grow your own tree. It’s a simple mathematical equation that decides the entire fate of one’s existence. Hence the terms, “no man can serve **two masters**” and “you cannot serve **God and mammon**” from Matthew 6:24. This verse shows that there are only two ideologies any individual can serve, the physical (money, praise, man) or the spiritual (God, me, the bible).

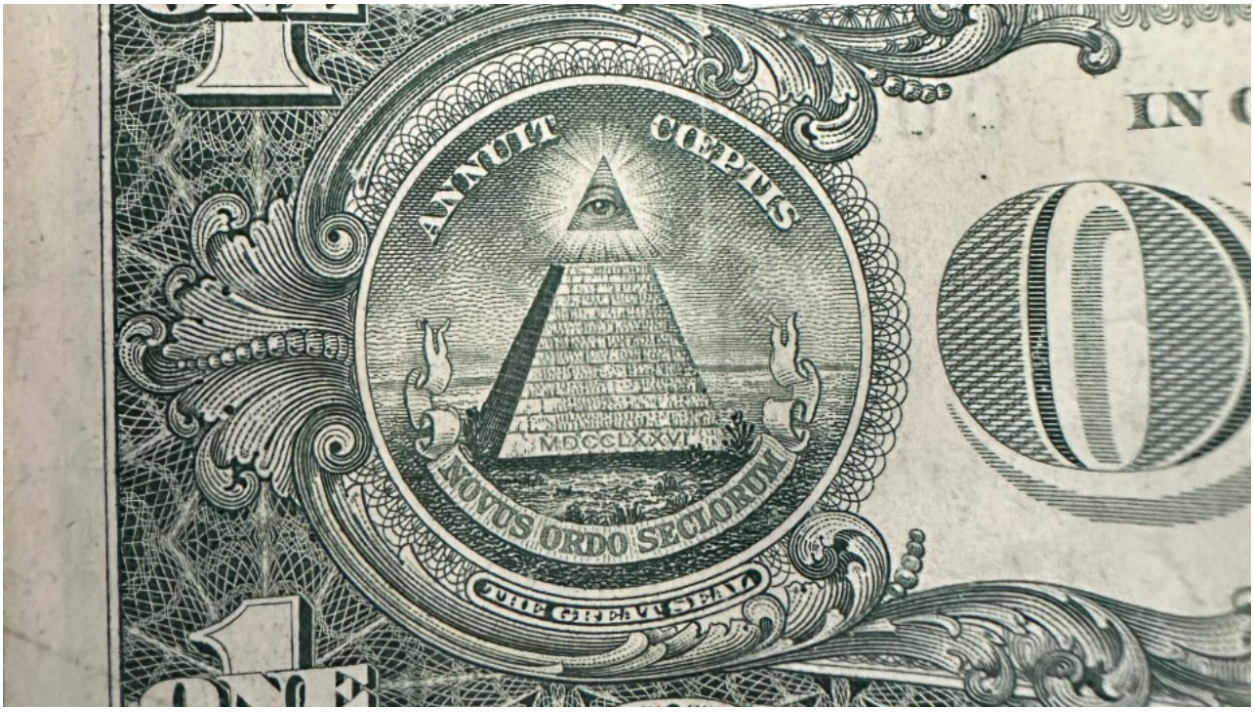
This affects spiritual kingdoms on a greater scale, because whatever you put your trust in, becomes the entire foundation for every individual built upon it. As shown in 1 Corinthians 3:11, “For other **foundation** can no man lay than that is laid, which **is Jesus Christ**.” The reason I am the foundation for our spiritual house is because I am that living stone of Spirit, which allows for the base of heavenly walls and gates to be built upon it. But when your foundation is physical, meaning based upon an unstable commodity (money, praise, man), only other physical unstable things can be built upon it. This foundation is unable to handle the weight of spiritual gold, silver and precious stones, because it is a weak foundation.

Ever since I began this ministry, I never once did any of my actions for the love of money. This is evident by the fact that all of my teachings since day one, have always been freely available to all who desire to hear. I have never charged anyone anywhere to learn my doctrine, or view my videos. Allowing me to answer everyone's emails, comments, and in-person questions, without basing my responses upon if they do or do not donate (donating is just a means to show appreciation, but never a requirement). This has allowed me to preach freely all things, because I never cared if someone left my church or ministry from being offended at my doctrine, because I sought only their spiritual growth, and not their praise or commodities. There have been many months and periods of time when my ministry took in very scarce donations, and received nothing but hate (while having tens of thousands of people listen daily), and I never stopped preaching or teaching. Thus proving that my ministry is not tied to any physical means, such as money or the praise of man.

This is not the case with all other spiritual institutions, because it is evident when viewing them as a whole that they sway based upon financial success, or perceived support from the public. If the public is very strong upon a certain belief system during a particular season, you will notice how many political and spiritual institutions will voice their support of said opinion in order to garner more praise for their organization, rather than stick to their beliefs regardless of outside influences. My ministry on the other hand, follows the commandment of 2 Timothy 4:2, "preach the word; **be instant <u>in season</u>, <u>out of season</u>**; reprove, rebuke, exhort **with all longsuffering** and doctrine." By always remaining true to my beliefs, no matter what season of man is occuring externally, I am longsuffering for the faith, and provide that stable foundation. However, all other ministries and individuals end up succumbing to this pressure found in John 12:42-43, "Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: for **they <u>loved</u> the *praise of men* <u>more than</u> the *praise of God***." Do you see how praise is the same mathematical equation as money? Loving the **praise of men** <u>more than</u> the **praise of God**, meaning the value of men is greater to them than the value of God.

As you know, I do not believe in history, I believe that all things of the bible are occurring simultaneously, now, in this reality. As shown from Ecclesiastes 3:15, “That which **hath been is now**; and that **which is to be hath already been**; and God requireth that which is past.” As well as, Isaiah 48:6-7, “Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare it? I have shewed thee **new things from this time**, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them. **They are created now**, and **not from the beginning**; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.” Meaning all things of the past, including ideas and artifacts, are merely physical manifestations of the “stories” (his-story) of man that are being told in our time. And the creation of the things of the earth (trees, seas, men etc..) are my natural manifestations of the spiritual things occurring in my body during this time. This is that hidden secret from Isaiah that I have revealed, regardless of what people may think about it. I explain this so that you can better understand what Rome and Caesar in the bible represent, and it is the financial system in which the whole world is built upon. Think about it; without money, rulers would not have the power to influence you through media, markets, and political control, and they use their spiritual methods simply to garner more of that physical commodity. Even shown in Luke 4:5-8, “And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, **All this power** will I give thee, and the glory of them: for **that is delivered unto me**; and to **whomsoever I will I give it**. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.” Through the power of this physical commodity, people exchange their beliefs and ideals, in order to be given kingdoms in this world. But that can change at any moment, proven by how all existing kingdoms were being offered to me, in exchange for changing my beliefs and ideals (which I denied). Meaning it is unstable for those who have given themselves over to the devil to possess those kingdoms, because their kingdoms can be offered to someone greater, whenever the devil desires.

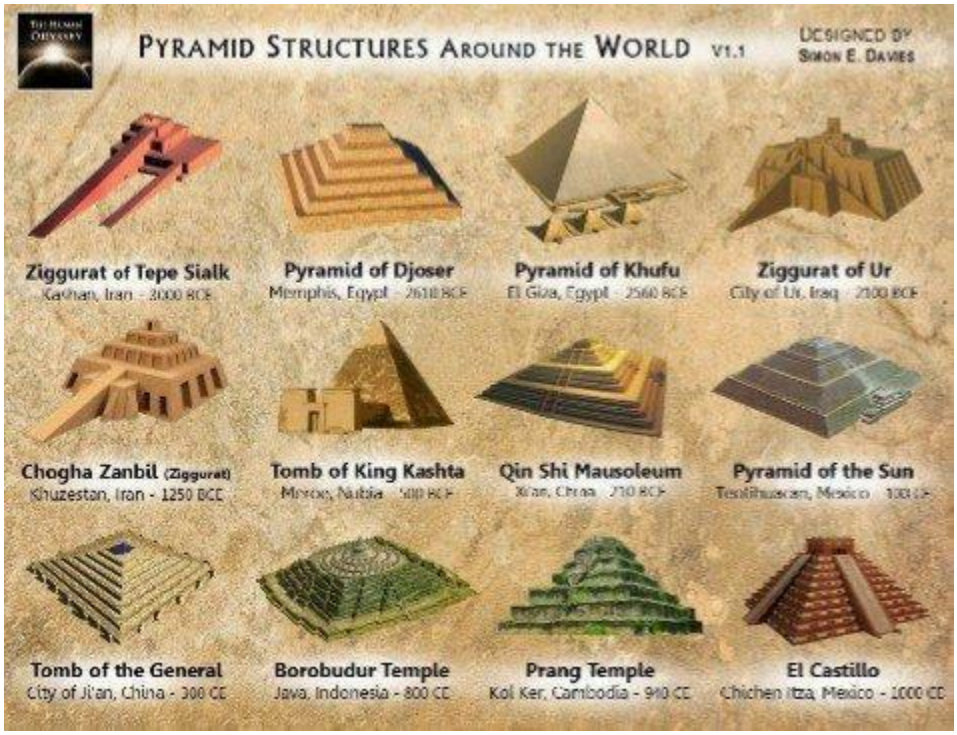
Then we have the well-known passages in Matthew 22:17-21, which say, “Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give **tribute unto Cæsar**, or not? But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? Shew me the tribute money. And they **brought unto him <u>a penny</u>**. And he saith unto them, Whose is this **image and superscription**? They say unto him, **Cæsar’s**. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar **the things <u>which are Cæsar’s</u>**; and unto God the things that are God’s.” If you understand that I am Jesus, then many can attest to how often I have been asked by “Christians” if they should pay taxes, to which I always respond yes (providing scripture from Romans 13), because you are utilizing his money, and that is his law. But allow me to explain the true hidden theme as I noted above, the image and superscription that is Caesar’s, is the one upon the dollar bill. This can be determined by the fact that **a penny** is equivalent to **one**, meaning one dollar, the only bill possessing the “Eye Of Providence”, which is Caesars image. Additionally, the superscription upon the pyramid says “Annuit Coeptis”, which is Latin (Roman language), for “God has favored our undertaking”, meaning that the god of those who trust in money, is Caesar.



CAESARS IMAGE AND SUPERSCRIPTION

PAINTING OF “PYRAMID OF CESTIUS”

THE PYRAMID OF CESTIUS LOCATED IN ROME, ITALY.


PYRAMID STRUCTURES AROUND THE WORLD V1.1
DESIGNED BY SIMON E. DAVIES
Ziggurat of Tepe Sialk
Kashan, Iran - 3000 BCE
Pyramid of Djoser
Memphis, Egypt - 2618 BCE
Pyramid of Khufu
El Giza, Egypt - 2560 BCE
Ziggurat of Ur
City of Ur, Iraq - 2100 BCE
Chogha Zanbil (Ziggurat)
Khuzestan, Iran - 1250 BCE
Tomb of King Kashta
Meroe, Nubia - 700 BCE
Qin Shi Mausoleum
Xi'an, China - 210 BCE
Pyramid of the Sun
Teotihuacan, Mexico - 100 CE
Tomb of the General
City of Ji'an, China - 300 CE
Borobudur Temple
Java, Indonesia - 800 CE
Prang Temple
Koh Ker, Cambodia - 910 CE
El Castillo
Chichen Itza, Mexico - 1000 CE

PYRAMIDS FROM AROUND THE WORLD

In addition to the points above, the pyramid portrayed upon the dollar bill is a nearly perfect tetrahedron. It is uniform from base to top, unlike other pyramids (as shown above), which typically have a very large square base, not always proportionate to their height. Also, if you look closely at the bottom of the pyramid on the dollar, you will see that there is grass surrounding it, unlike many others which have sand, dirt, or stones in their surrounding area. All of these characteristics; uniform tetrahedron, Roman inscriptions, and grass at the base, only align with a singular pyramid found in the world today, which is the Pyramid of Cestius located in Rome, Italy. This proves my point that the currency being described in the gospels, is the currency that I (and the people I interact with) use, the U.S. Dollar. This is the most dominant currency of our existence (remember all things are during this current timeline), and is clearly representing Rome, Caesar, and the financial object that I (and my church at that time) would be exchanging. Showing that the Roman empire, the fourth kingdom, is truly occurring right now, as stated in Daniel 2:43-44, “And whereas thou sawest **iron mixed with miry clay**, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one

to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. And **in the days of these kings** shall the **God of heaven set up a kingdom**, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever." The iron which binds, breaks in pieces, and bruises, is the financial system. This system does not mix well with the clay (people, made of the dust, molded like clay), because of how it tries to control them. Showing you that this kingdom is based upon a physical commodity, one that is strong like iron, but my kingdom set up during the same time is built upon a spiritual commodity (pure wisdom), that consumes all other physical kingdoms.

In the end, this is what causes so many kingdoms to crumble, as you can see throughout the Old and New Testament. Look at how many kings have risen and fallen over time, because their success is based upon an unstable substance. As stated 1 Timothy 6:17, "Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, **nor trust in uncertain riches**, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy." Having money is not a sin, you can have and make as much money as you desire. The problem arises when putting your trust into something that is **uncertain**, meaning money and riches can sway with a market, but the Spirit is eternally stable. Additionally 1 Timothy 6:9 states, "But they that **will** be rich **fall into temptation and a snare**, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition." The verse is describing someone who will's (desires, seeks after) to be rich, then falling into a snare, because the more you have of something, the more it can influence you. Think of money as a spirit (a temptation), and the more you possess, the more voice or influence that spirit has upon your daily activities. Therefore it can cause you to succumb to it's spiritual pressure by providing more opportunities for you to do evil.

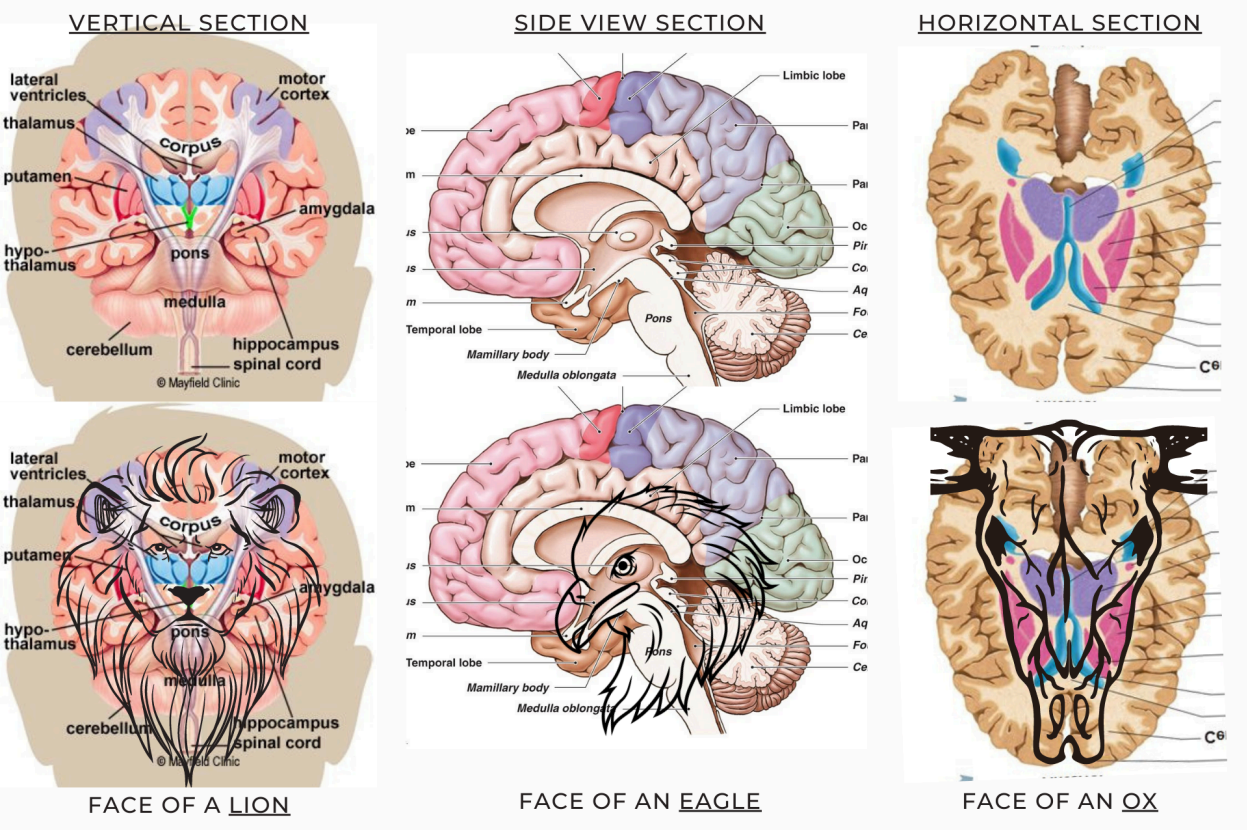
Lastly, I can now expound a parable from Luke 12:15-21, "And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for **a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth**. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: and he thought within himself, saying, What

shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, **Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for <u>many years</u>**; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. But God said unto him, Thou fool, **this night <u>thy soul shall be required</u> of thee**: then whose shall **those <u>things</u> be**, which thou hast provided? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and **is not rich toward God**." The entire theme of this parable is the false belief that your life is defined by the things which you possess physically. But the issue with this thinking is assuming that your physical existence, within the construct of time, is equivalent to your eternal soul. You can be the most rich and powerful individual in the entire world, and have plentiful physical abundance, but when you die none of those riches convert into a spiritual habitation for your soul. It is only the spiritual actions directed by me through the bible, that will allow your "house from heaven" to be built (the gold, silver, and precious stones spiritually built within the mind), which is the sanctuary where you will dwell for eternity. Therefore, when comparing a hundred, a thousand, or even a billion years of wealth, to an infinite number of years of spiritual poverty, your net profit from worldly riches is simply zero. Any finite number, no matter how large, when divided by infinity will always equate to zero. As James 1:11 states, "For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and **the flower thereof falleth**, and **the *grace* of the *fashion of it* <u>perisheth</u>**: so also shall the **rich man fade away in <u>his ways</u>**."

THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES

In this blog post I will explain in greater detail the "living creatures" of Ezekiel 1 and show you their relationship to the mind. However, I will not be doing a full chapter breakdown of all the imagery in this chapter, because there are too many concepts for a single blog post. I will only focus upon a select portion directly related to our subject for today.

If you have read my page on The Kingdom Of God you will see I delved into the topic of the “living creatures” a bit there, and portions of this post will be added accordingly to that page. Additionally, if you have been following my blog, you will begin to see the picture I am painting of how each part of the body plays it’s own role, and is also manifested externally (such as animals, trees, clouds, etc..). Therefore when you see the term *living creature(s)*, I want you to remember it is representing a creature contained within the body itself, but has it’s own function and reasoning for the description in each verse. Ezekiel 1:5&10 say, - “5 Also **out of the midst thereof** came the likeness of **four living creatures**. And this was their appearance; **they had the likeness of a man**. 10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the **face of a man**, and the **face of a lion**, on the right side: and they four had the **face of an ox** on the left side; they four also had the **face of an eagle**.” When reading these verses, it is easy to get confused because it seems as if the bible is speaking about four creatures that are separate from one another. However, I included verse 5 so that you can see all four living creatures have the *likeness of a man*. The reason for this is because by now you know that the kingdom of God is within you, and these four creatures are located within my brain. Therefore, when looking at them as unit, you will see the likeness of a man, because you are looking at me. Which is why you see the “*they four had*” as the description, because all four of these living creatures are one, and when we get to verse 20, you will see us called “the living creature” in a singular sense. And remember the description I gave you previously from my post on The Seven “Planets”, using Revelation 5 to show how I was in the **midst** of all parts of the brain (as Ezekiel 1:5 said “*out of the midst thereof*”).

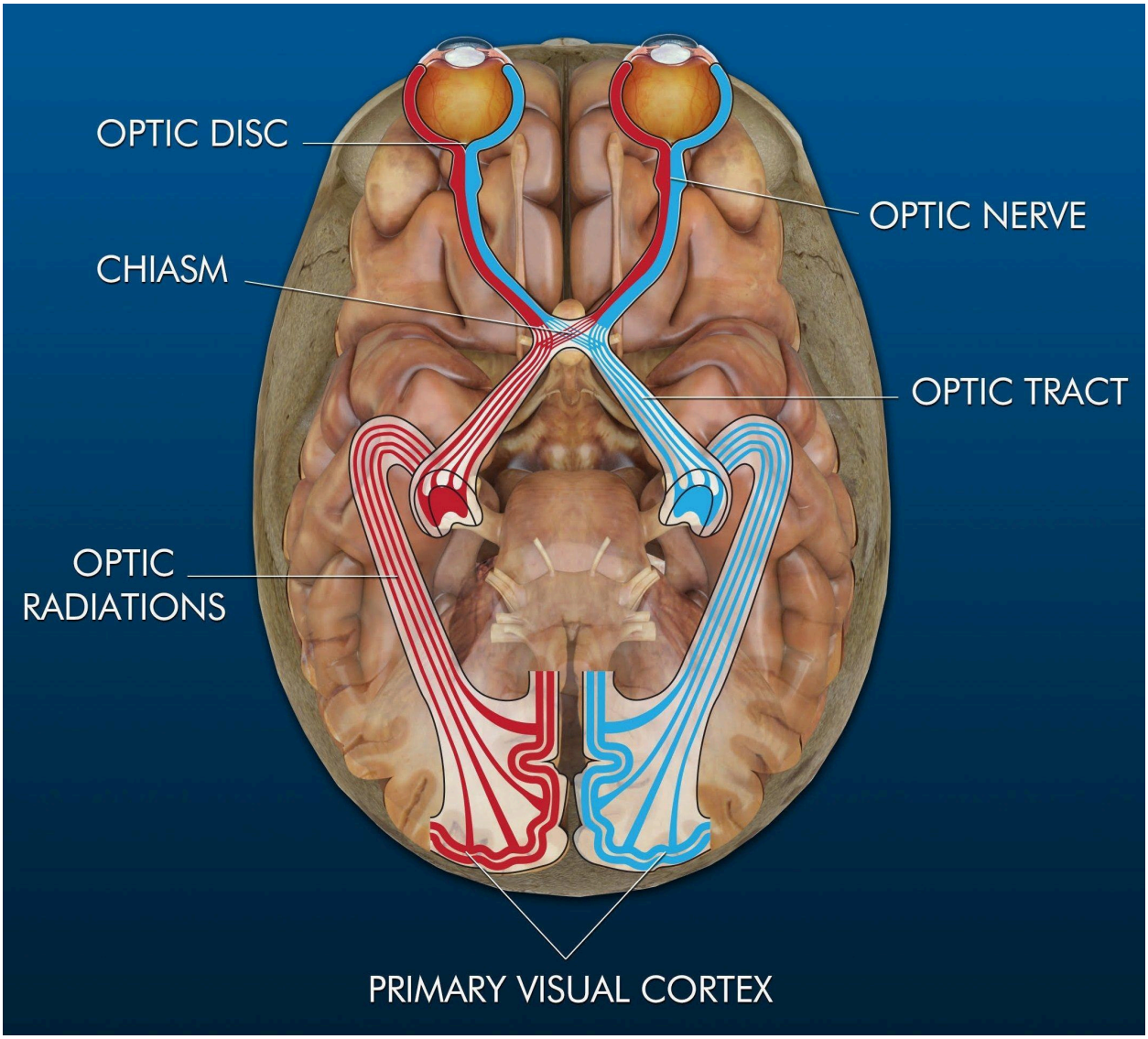


THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES (FACE OF MAN NOT SHOWN)

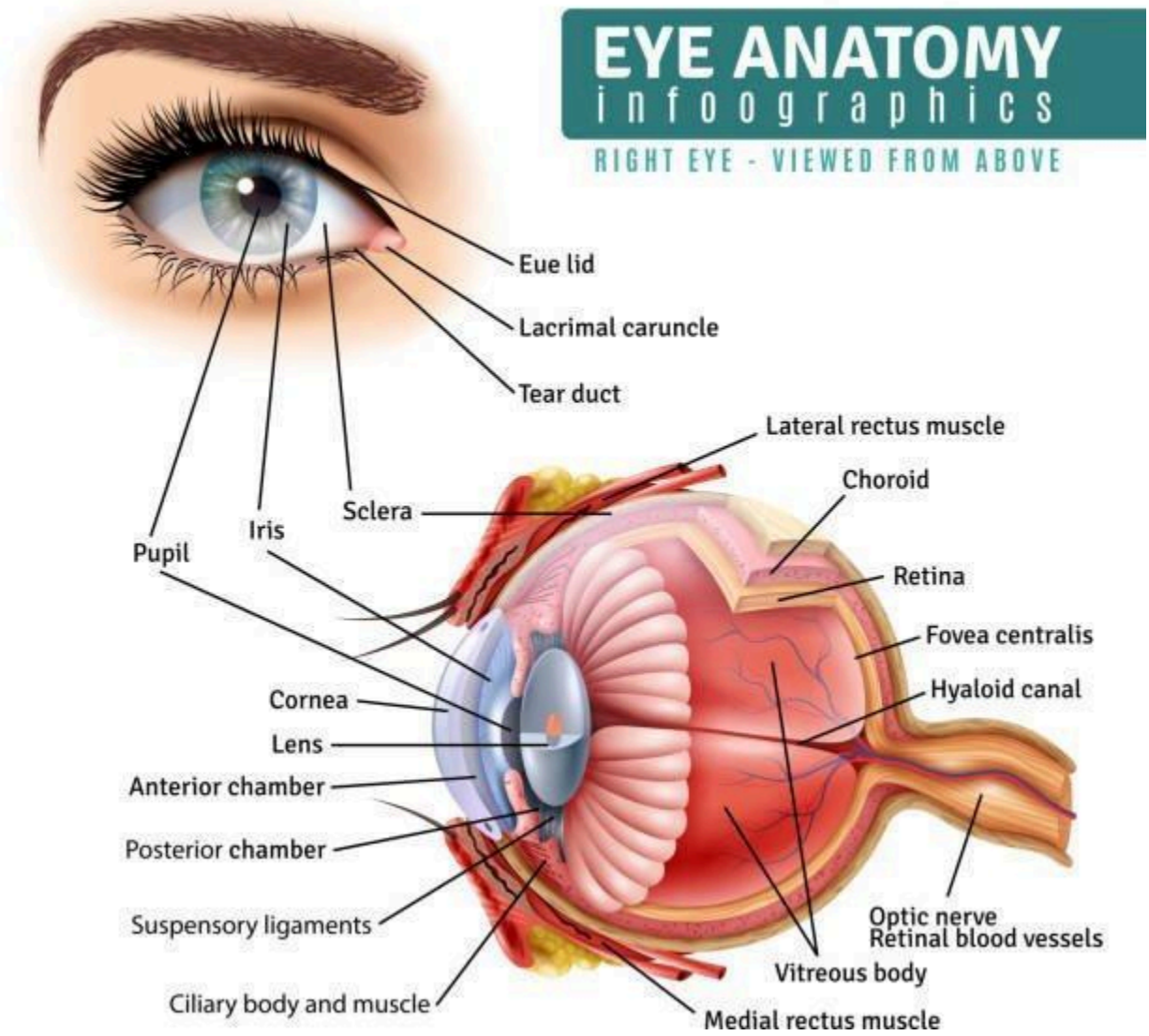
I created this image so that you can visually understand why the descriptions are given as such in Ezekiel. This representation shows you the beauty, depth, and wisdom of the bible, as well as, provides the proof that the bible is eternal (giving descriptions of things that were supposedly not discovered yet). Further demonstrating my point that all of time is occurring right now (as stated in The Eye Of Providence post), because this type of brain imaging is necessary in accurately providing a visual description and understanding to the public. Don't believe the lie that man "evolved over hundreds of thousands of years" of banging sticks and rocks together to make a fire. When the literal bible about my life is showing you in depth descriptions of brain imaging scans from verses in the **Old Testament**.

Next, Ezekiel 1:11-12 says, "Thus were their faces: and their wings were **stretched upward**; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and **two covered their bodies**. And they

went **every one straight forward**: whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they **turned not** when they went." I will provide an image below that shows how their wings were stretched upwards and joined to another; but the literal definition is that both hemispheres of your brain are joined together, and their bodies (the external connection to earth) would be the route of the optic tract joined at the chiasm. And notice how it says they *went every one straight forward,* and *turned not when they went*. This is allowing you to visualize how all four of these living creatures are located within the brain, and when I walk forward (my spirit telling my body where to go), they don't turn within the skull. All four sectional views (face of man being the frontal view, not shown above) do not turn internally when you walk, they simply all go in the direction of the nose. It is not like your brain is rotating counterclockwise as you walk, or flipping vertically upside-down, it remains in the same position relative to your skull at all times. The last description we are given is that two wings covered their bodies, and as I explained above, their bodily connection upon the earth would be the eyes. So the two wings stretched are the two canals of the optic tract, joined at the chiasm, then the wings that cover would be the eyelids, also joined one to another (wings).



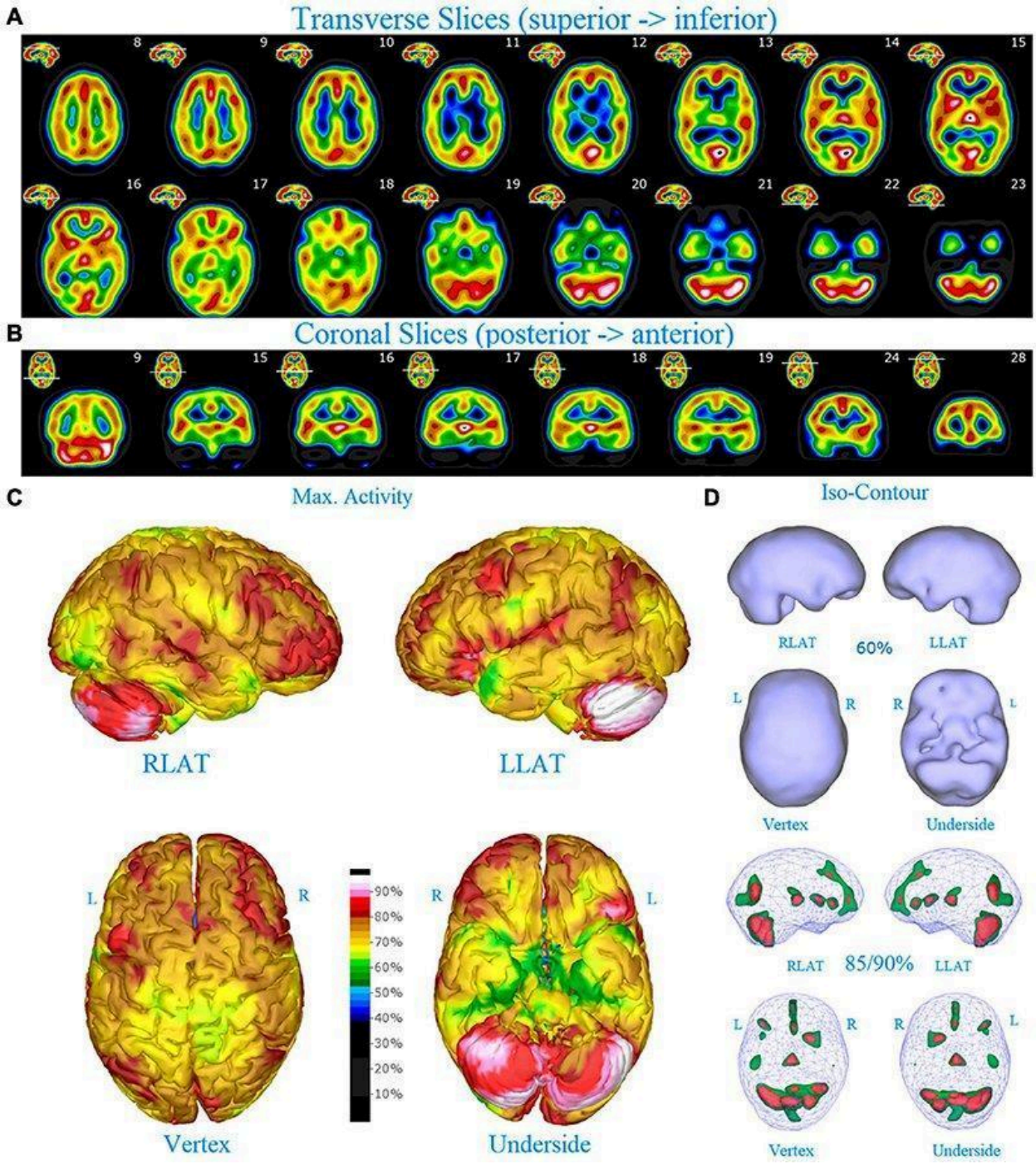
THE OPTIC PATHWAY (**STRETCHED ABOVE**)



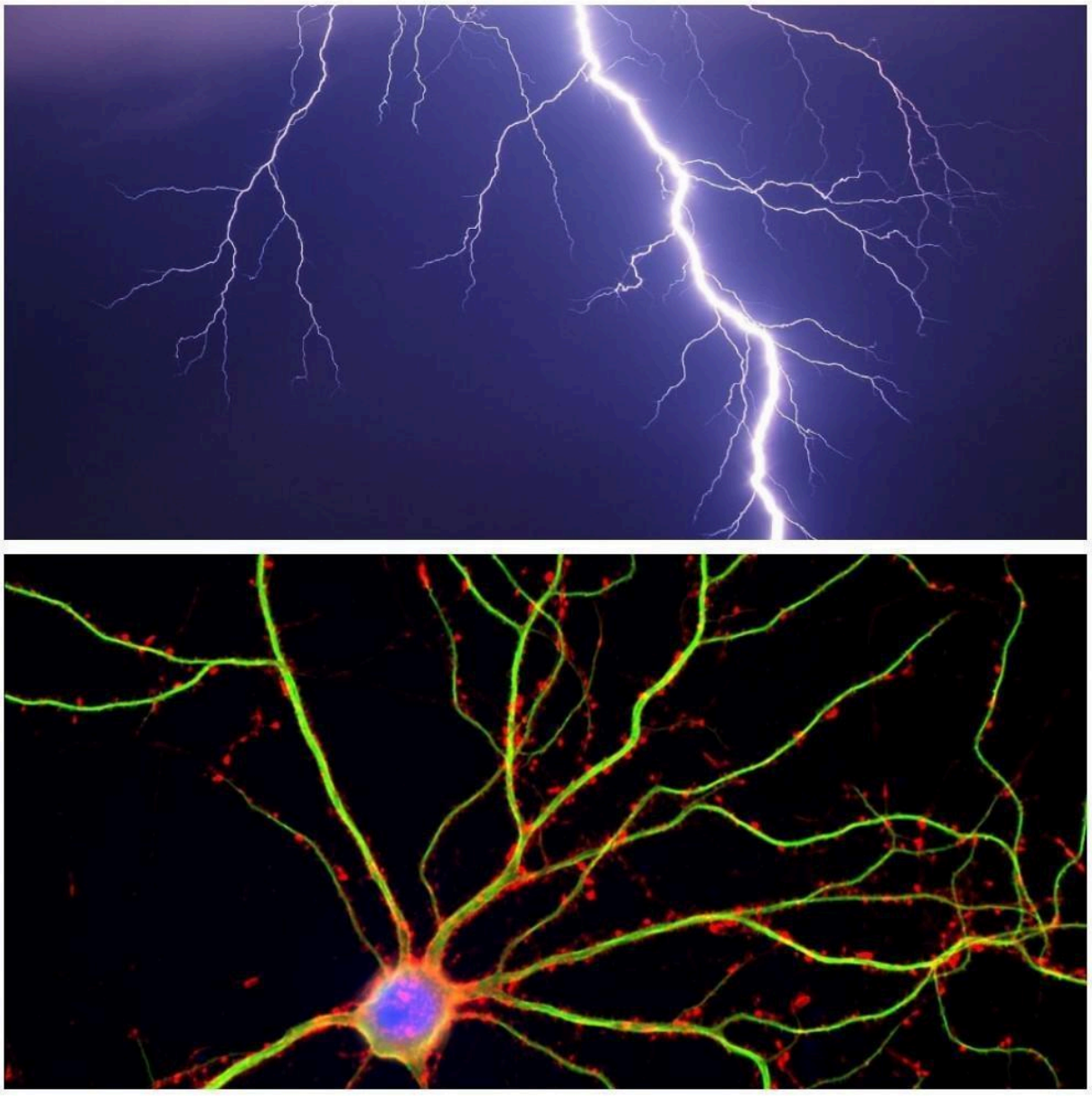
THE ANATOMY OF THE EYELIDS (**WINGS**)

The next section of Ezekiel 1, gives us a further description in verses 13-14, “As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like **burning coals of fire**, and like the **appearance of lamps**: it went **<u>up and down</u>** among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning. And the living creatures ran and returned as the **appearance of a flash of lightning**.” When you think a thought, you are sending an electrical impulses through a cluster of neurons (depending on what type or how complex the idea), which illuminates sections of the brain (lightnings). Hence the description of lamps,

going up and down the living creatures. The same is true when your mind tells your eyes to look around, those impulses are sent via the optic nerves, and are **the spirit** of the living creatures. For more information on neural oscillations or brainwaves, you can view this Wikipedia page.



BRAIN SCANS OF NEURAL ACTIVITY (**BURNING COALS OF FIRE, LAMPS**)



LIGHTNING COMPARED TO NEURAL IMPULSES IN THE BRAIN

These descriptions give you a better understanding of a typical theme throughout the bible, which I will expound from Exodus 13:21, “And **the LORD** went before them **by day in a pillar of a cloud**, to lead them the way; and **by night in a pillar of fire**, to give them light; to go by day and night:” Notice the differentiation between me leading the people by day and night; during the day I am leading them in a “pillar” of a cloud, and at night it is the same

pillar, but of fire. The reason the term pillar is used, is because the spinal cord is wired throughout the brain and body, and is visually similar to a pillar (the base is the pelvis, the top is the brain). Additionally, as you can see in the image below, the brain is less active during the day due to the necessity to distribute energy more equally throughout the entirety of the body. However, at night, that strong ATP (energy) demand for the body is no longer required, and can be utilized more for the brain in repairing neurological connections. This solidifies the memories (pathways) that were created during the day. Hence why in the verses from Exodus above, as well as other scriptures, Israel is **always** traveling, because during both day and night the mind is active.

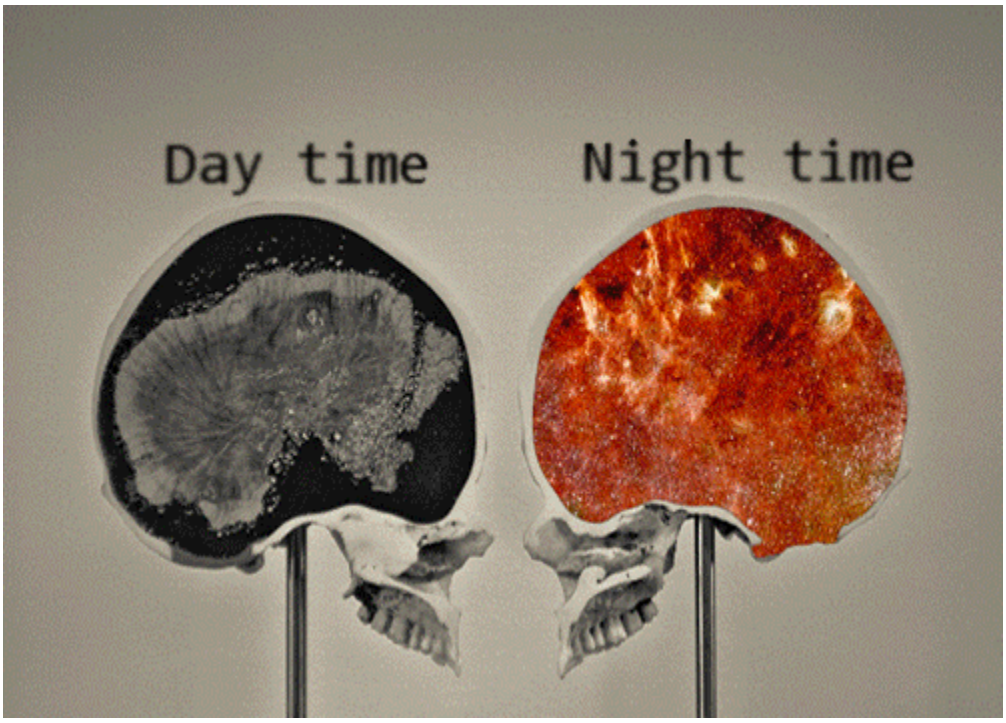


IMAGE SHOWING BRAIN ACTIVITY IN THE DAY (**PILLAR OF A CLOUD**) VS. NIGHT (**PILLAR OF FIRE**)

This will also allow you to understand why Deuteronomy 33:13-14 states, “And of Joseph he said, Blessed **of the LORD be <u>his land</u>**, for the precious <u>things of heaven</u>, for the dew, and

for the deep that coucheth beneath, and for the **precious fruits <u>brought forth</u> by the sun**, and for the **precious things <u>put forth</u> by the moon**." These verses give you a clear description that *my land* is synonymous with *things of heaven* because my throne is of the mind, not the body. Additionally, if you look at the image above you can see how during the day the mind visually looks more like the moon, and during the evening (from increased neural activity) it looks more like the sun. That is why the bible says precious things **put forth** by the moon, because that is when I am learning and cultivating my garden. But it is not **brought forth** (meaning growing), until the night when the mind looks like the sun. Also, throughout Genesis 1, we see a recurring phrase stating, "And **the evening** and **the morning** were the first day." Notice how the evening comes before the morning, and even Genesis 1:2 states, "And the earth was without form, and void; and **darkness** was upon the face of the deep. And the **Spirit of God** moved **upon the face of the waters**." Darkness is present before the light, and then my Spirit (the Spirit of God) moves upon the waters (doctrine, wisdom), and light appears. The bible is showing you how first the Spirit moves, or **puts forth** (when the mind looks like evening), then the fruit is **brought forth** (when the mind looks like morning).

In conclusion, you can see how perfectly the bible ties all things together within the mind (heaven) and body (earth), and I hope these descriptions give you a better understanding as you read the word. I will continue the description of the wheels of the living creatures, and the rest of Ezekiel 1 & 10, in another blog post soon.

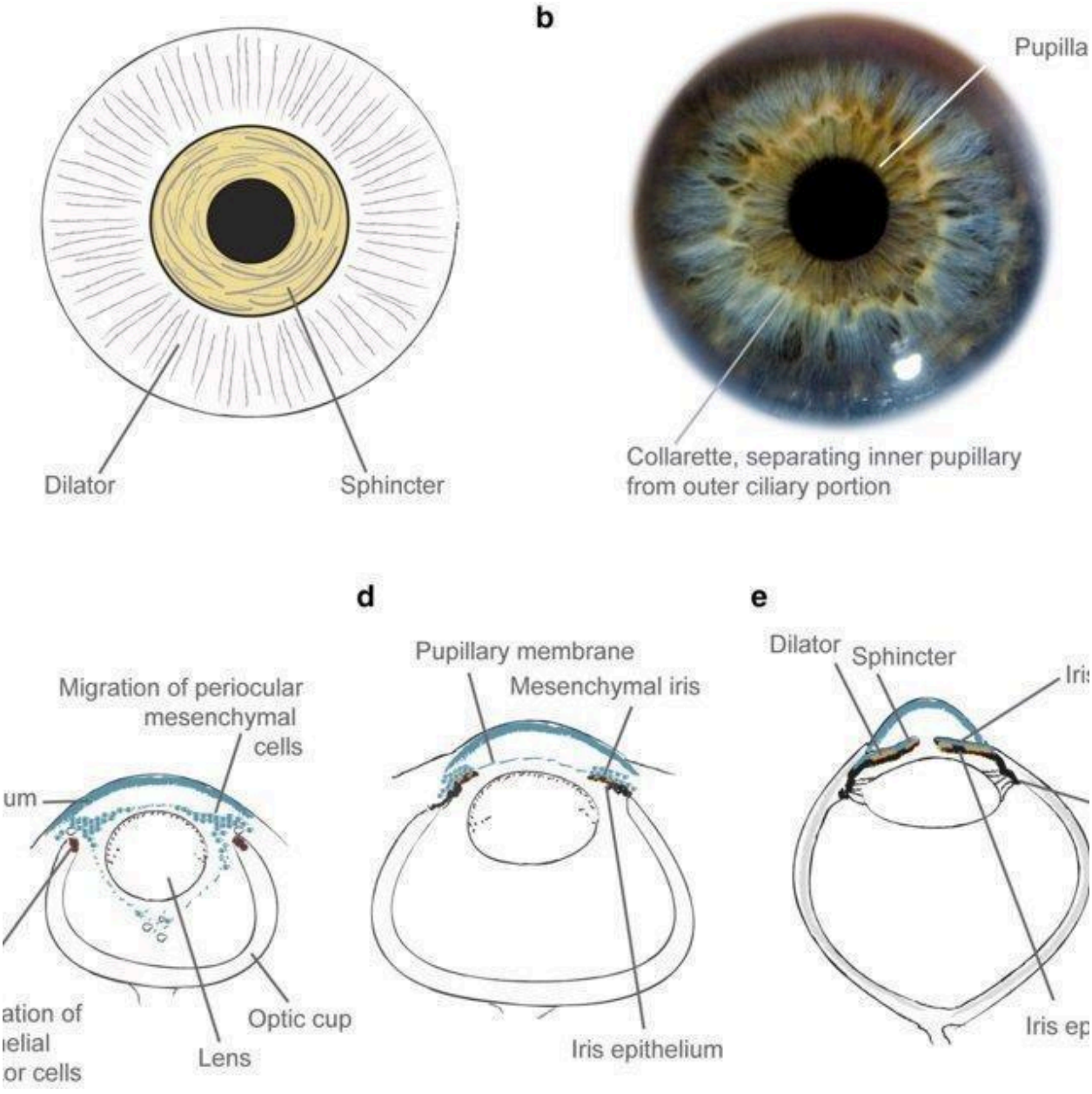
P.S. Forgot to include this example: Daniel 3:22-25, "Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast **<u>three</u> men** bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and **the <u>form of the fourth</u> is like the Son of God**. Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said,

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire. And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, **upon whose bodies the fire had <u>no power</u>**, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them. Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath **sent <u>his angel</u>**, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God." Notice what is occurring in these verses; three men (three "living creatures") are thrown into a spiritual fire, and Nebuchadnezzar notices the form of the fourth (God's angel, or Spirit). This matches the *fourth living creature* described above, the appearance of a man, the Son of God. It is evident that these three are bold and stand for what they believe in, therefore it makes sense that they are the three who are in me (the bible describes frequently that believers are "**<u>in</u>** Christ Jesus"). And the fire had **no power** over them because as Revelation 20 says about believers, "on such the second death hath no power."

THE DREADFUL RINGS

Yesterday I began expounding upon the "living creatures" of Ezekiel 1, and I want to continue that teaching to explain "the dreadful rings" described later in the chapter. Along with The Four Living Creatures post, I will also add this one to The Kingdom Of God page when I have the time. There will be a slight crossover from some of the information on the Kingdom page here, but I will go more in depth on uncovered sections of the chapter during this explanation.

We will start with Ezekiel 1:15 which says, “Now as I beheld **the living creatures**, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with **his four faces**.” I am providing this verse so you understand the context, that the *four faces* are the same four faces from the living creature post yesterday. Therefore, the wheel is directly tied into the mind, and is an interconnected part of the creatures themselves. Also, I do not want to disregard the significance of this verse, stating that **one wheel** is upon the earth. However, before I explain this fully, I need to show you what the wheels represent, then I will cover the earth portion at the end. To do so, we will read Ezekiel 1:16, “The **appearance of the wheels** and their work was like unto **the colour of a beryl**: and they four had **one likeness**: and their appearance and their work was as it were **a wheel in the middle of a wheel**.” To begin, the first thing described is the fact that all of these wheels have the same likeness (appearance, characteristic, resemblance), and it is the color of beryl. Secondly, I just want to prove there are a total of four wheels, using Ezekiel 10:9, “And when I looked, behold the **four wheels** by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the **colour of a beryl stone**.” I will eventually do an entire post on the term “cherub”, but for now let’s stick with the fact that there are four wheels total, and they are divided into two groups. One on the right side, one on the left side for reference.



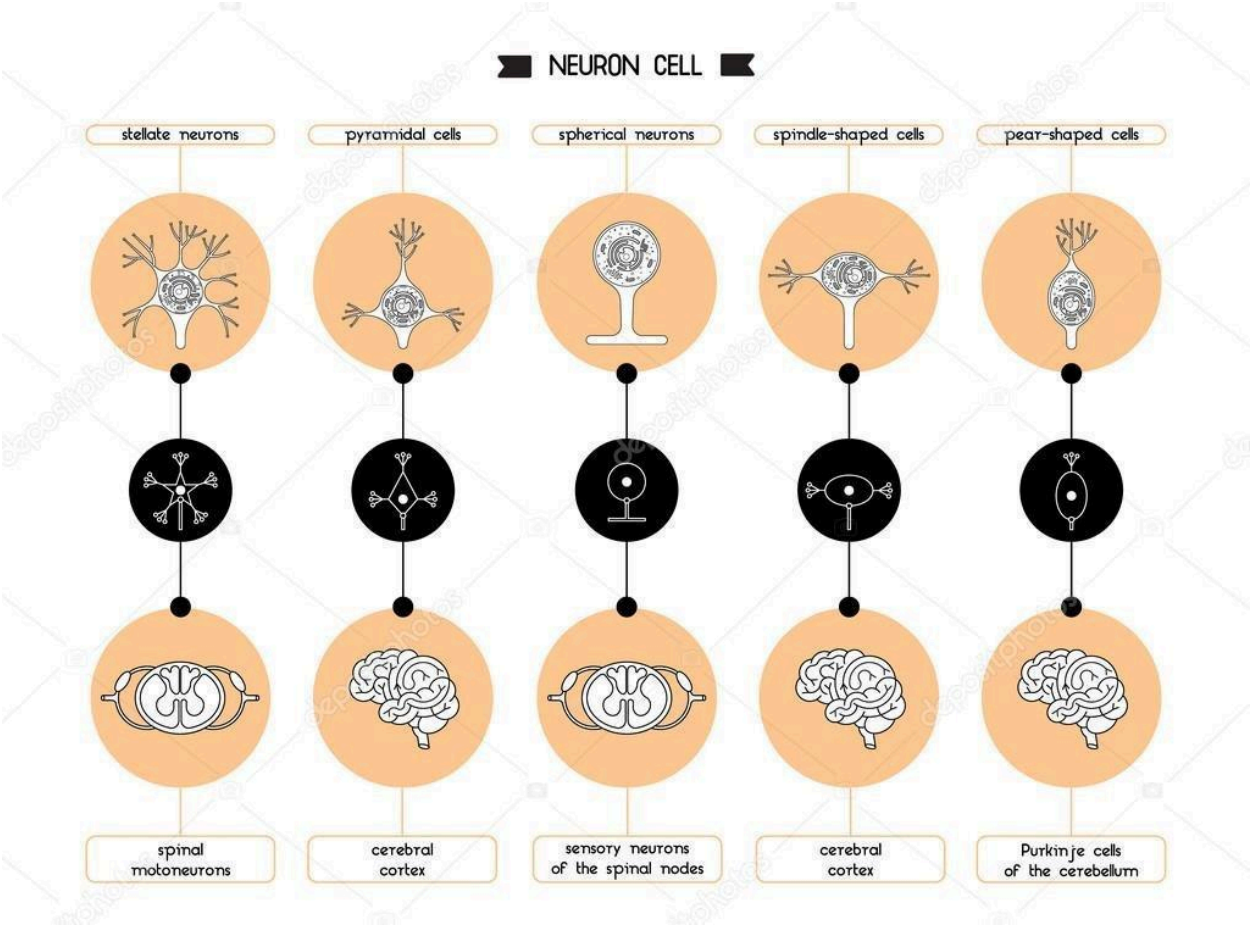
"**A WHEEL IN THE MIDDLE OF A WHEEL**"

WHEELS WITH THE "**COLOR OF A BERYL STONE**"

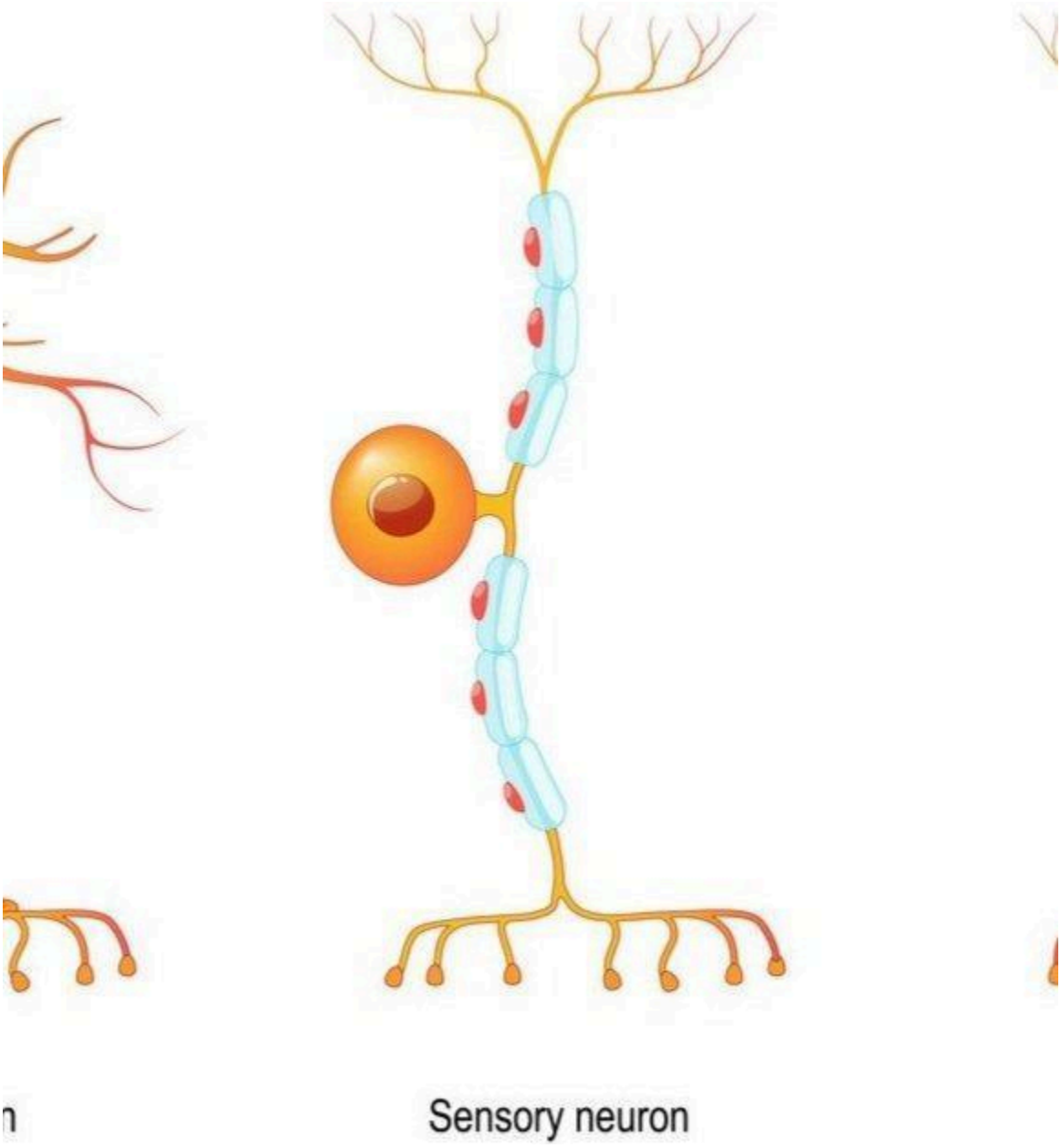
Each one of your eyes is divided into two parts, one being the sphincter pupillae, the other is the dilator pupillae. The inner wheel is the sphincter muscle which expands and contracts for pupil dilation. I am only including this information again so that you do not have to jump back to The Kingdom Of God page for reference. Now I can show you why Ezekiel 10:9 stated there was one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by the other cherub, yet also stated

there are four wheels total. This is because when looking at the eye, the Iris (colored portion of the eye) can be described as a single wheel for each eye, proving one wheel by one side of the brain, and another by the other side. And yet when examining further, each eye has the appearance of a wheel in the middle of a wheel, making a total of four wheels connected to the living creatures. I also included an image of my eye next to a beryl stone, so that you can understand the significance of why Ezekiel specifically mentioned this color, the color of my own eyes.

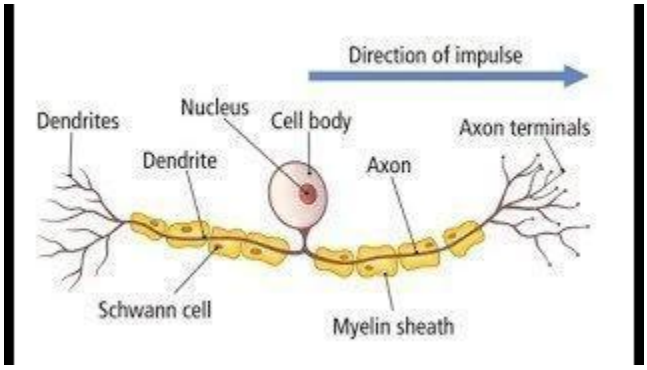
Next, Ezekiel 1:17-18 states, “When they went, **they went upon their four sides**: and they turned not when they went. As for **their rings**, they were **so high that they were dreadful**; and their **rings were full of eyes** round about them four.” If you remember from yesterday’s post, I explained this concept how the four living creatures do not turn within the head as you walk about. They, as well as the eyes, remain in a fixed location within the skull, not rotating horizontally or vertically or any such way. Though the eyes can pivot, they are relatively fixed to a polar location directly in front of you, think of their perspective as north. They cannot face completely east, completely west, or completely south, they only navigate all the possible coordinates of north. But notice how this verse is using a new word, “*rings*”, and says “*their rings were full of eyes*”. The reason for this differentiation from the word “*wheels*” is to let you know the bible is describing something new. Using this description, and knowing that the wheels are describing the eyes, we need to look at what type of cells they possess (hence the words “*their rings*”). I showed yesterday how the connection between the four living creatures, and the four wheels, was describing the pathway of the optic nerves. Optic nerves are a type of sensory neuron that have a spherical shape and contain an axon with terminals (shown below), and a cell body (called a “soma”) containing a nucleus. As you can see below, the cell body of the sensory neurons is in the shape of a ring, and also contains an “eye” in the center, which is it’s nucleus. That is why the bible stated their “*rings*” are full of “*eyes*” round about, because these cells surround the the optic pathway.



TYPES OF **NEURON CELLS**, SENSORY NEURON IN THE **MIDDLE**



SENSORY NEURON



CELL BODY (**RING**), NUCLEUS (**EYE**)

If you have viewed the Kingdom page you have seen how the eyes are biblically associated with deception, due to the fact that they are responsible for the things you see (earth, physical, law). In contrast to the mind, responsible for the things you understand (heaven, spirit, truth). This may be responsible for the reason why the world is so obsessed with the concept of earth being a **sphere**, paying homage to the shape of the sensory (physical) cells of the body. However, remember this specific passage is speaking about my eyes, and my rings. Therefore the fact that Ezekiel 1 is discussing the cells of the four living creatures, as well as the cells of their wheels, I can show you the relationship to the saying "*they were so high that they were dreadful*." The ring encompasses the entirety of the cell body (known as the "soma") meaning it is responsible for the region in which the electrical impulse (the spirit) passes through the nucleus ("*eye")* or brain of the cell. I call it the *brain* of the cell because that is where the proteins (building blocks of life) are encoded, and it also signals the release of neurotransmitters.

With this information, we can look at Isaiah 55:8-9 which says, "For **my thoughts** are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are **my ways higher than your ways**, and **my thoughts than your thoughts**." Notice how these verses are describing my thoughts, and my ways, then comparing them to how the sky is higher than earth. That is the reason Ezekiel stated the *rings are so high*, because the thoughts of the mind (heaven) and their meditation of the

bible, determines the height of your spirit. Thus explaining why the bible calls me “the most High” because I am the one who reveals the pure and truthful wisdom of the word of God. As shown in 2 Samuel 22:14, “The LORD thundered from heaven, and the **most High** uttered his voice.” As well as, Proverbs 24:7 “**Wisdom** is **too high** for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.” Therefore, the dreadfulness is due to the godly fear he felt when understanding the highness of my biblical wisdom.

Continuing with Ezekiel 1:19-21, “And when **the living creatures went**, the **wheels went by them**: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. **Whithersoever the spirit was to go**, **they went**, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for **the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels**. When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.” In these verses, we are back to the bigger picture of the four living creatures (the mind), and the four wheels (the eyes). With everything I have shown you, this description is a more simple one to expound because you understand that the thoughts originate within the mind (the living creatures), and then are sent (via spirit) to the eyes. Therefore, when you want to look up, or when you want to look down, or when you want to rest and close your eyelids (the wings), that all originates from the spirit of the living creature. And just so you don’t miss this point, notice how the four living creatures (plural) are called a singular living creature in verses 20-22. This is exactly as I explained yesterday, how they have the appearance of a man, because these are the four faces of me and my mind, as a singular entity.

“THE MAGICIAN” REPRESENTING “AS ABOVE SO BELOW”

SOLVE
COAGULA
ELIPHAS
LEVI DEL.

Using the images above, I want to close with the portion I promised, about how the bible stated in Ezekiel 1:15, that "***one wheel*** *was upon the earth by the living creatures*." I expounded how each eye could be considered one wheel, then further described as two, just like the four living creatures, can be described as a single living creature. The reason for this description saying that one wheel is upon the earth, is the same reason you see all the "as above so below" representations in alchemical imagery. In my Karma In The Earth blog post, we determined that each spiritual tribe was given a portion of truth, and symbolized that further from my post on Arrival. Meaning there are hidden truths scattered throughout all religions because all of the spiritual ideologies are branched off from the bible itself (though corrupted). One of the reasons for this symbolism is the concept of the Left-Hand Path And Right-Hand Path. The "right-hand path" is depicted as "*dividing the concepts of mind, body and spirit into three separate, albeit interrelated, entities*." And the left-hand path is depicted as "*reject societal convention and the status quo, which some suggest is in a search for spiritual freedom. As a part of this, LHP followers embrace magical techniques that would traditionally be viewed as taboo, for instance using sex magic or embracing Satanic imagery*." However, without going to in depth for this post (I will cover this entire concept biblically soon), it is essentially describing the division of the brain. Your **right hand** is controlled by the **left hemisphere of the brain**, and is responsible for the more linguistic, analytical, and orderly portion of your thoughts. While the **right hemisphere of the brain**, controlling **the left hand**, is responsible for the more imaginative, emotional, and expressive portion of your thoughts. Thus why you always see the left hand pointed toward the earth, and the right hand pointed toward heaven. It is symbolizing the left hand (right brain) school of thought being more of this world, and more focused on the physical, while the right hand (left brain) school of thought more focused upon the spiritual. The same is true of the left vs. right eye being controlled by the opposite hemispheres of the brain, which would distinguish

why one wheel is upon the earth (the left eye), signifying the brain hemisphere it is connected to internally.

P.S. If I ever end up thinking of any relevant side-stories that I would like to include to help you better understand other passages, I will include them at the bottom in a postscript like you see here. But only on the **same day as the post**, so you do not have to worry about going back to old blogs and checking for updates.

The verses I want to reference are found in Genesis 30:31-36, which say, “And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock. I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the **speckled and spotted cattle**, and all the **brown cattle among the sheep**, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and of such shall be my hire. So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me. And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word. And he removed that day the he goats that were **ringstraked and spotted**, and all the she goats that were speckled and spotted, and **every one that had some white in it**, and all the **brown among the sheep**, and gave them into the hand of his sons. And he set **three days’ journey** betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban’s flocks.”

In these verses you will notice that at first Jacob asks for *speckled and spotted* cattle, which is then later described as *ringstraked and spotted*. The reason for this is to provide the definition that the speckled is the same as the ringstraked. Now why is that important? Well if you look at the images and explanation above, you will see that cells containing a nucleus (the rings or ringstraked) are similar to other cells containing a nucleus (the speckled ones, all of which are called “***eukaryotic cells***”) due to the nucleus and organelles within the cell body. Next we see him requesting the *brown* cattle, which we find later to also include ones

with *some white in it*. This is describing the hair, skin, and nail cells, which have no nucleus, but were still given to be part of his flock, these are the melanocytes and epithelial cells. The melanocytes are the cells with melanin, which is a dark **brown** pigment. The more melanin in your skin, the darker your skin tone, but the cells themselves are what I am referencing. Then the ones with a **little white** in it, would be the epithelial cells (the nails), which when fully grown they begin to go white at the tip. What all of this means is, Jacob (representing the spirit) received pretty much all the cells of the body except for the blood. Which is why he set "**three days journey**" between him and Laban (representing the law), just like it took me three full working years under the law (feeding those flocks) of the bible to figure out who I was, of the Spirit. And as I have told you in the past, red blood cells contain no nucleus, hence why those under the law did not believe in me, because they did not have the spirit (mind). Laban is **Rebekah's brother**, and **Rebekah was the wife of Isaac** who represented the promised child, an allegory for me. Therefore, this symbolically shows my wife (the Spirit, the bible) having a brother from her old home (the law) in Laban. And he owned the blood (his cattle), so in order to redeem those under the law, I had to shed my spiritual blood to make attonement for what the law was owed. Thus becoming the "*saviour of the body*" (Ephesians 5:23).

THE FACE OF THE DEEP

Today I will explain the concept of "the deep", and how it relates to other scriptures throughout the bible. Then I will show you how it ties into the human mind, which has been our running theme throughout this series.

Psalm 64:3-6 says, "who **whet their tongue like a sword**, and **bend their bows** to shoot their arrows, even bitter words: that they may **shoot in secret** at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not. They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them? They search out iniquities; they accomplish a diligent search: both **the inward thought** of every one of them, and the heart,

is deep." I have explained many times that the way I fight my spiritual battles is with the tongue, as Revelation states "fight with the sword of my mouth." You see that same description above, using the word "**whet**", which means *to sharpen*. What can also mean *to excite or stimulate*, so these verses begin by explaining how people ready their spiritual sword, is by stimulating their tongue to begin speech. Additionally, we see the symbolism of bending their bows to shoot arrows, which is immediately explained that their arrows are **bitter words**. This can also be referenced from Jeremiah 9:3 which states, "And they **bend their tongues** like their bow for lies." The tongue is being stimulated by the thoughts, and when words flow out from it, those words are the arrows used to shoot others. Hence why the tongue must be bent to shoot those arrows, because the tongue plays a major part in forming the sound that comes from your mouth, and why people without a tongue are unable to speak properly. But notice how it says they "shoot in secret", what this means is when people speak bitter words or evil prayers against me, hoping it will cause me to stumble. This can also be compared to writing evil things about me online, because that causes their inner spirit to go out secretly and influence the minds of others. I bring all of that up so that you can understand that those thoughts which are put forth into the world become spiritual, and that is what is being called ***deep*** in this situation.

This can be further proven from Proverbs 18:4 which says, "The **words of a man's mouth** are **as deep waters**, and the wellspring of wisdom as a flowing brook." As well as Luke 6:45 saying, "A good man out of the **good treasure of his heart** bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the **evil treasure of his heart** bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the **abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh**." These verses show that the deep things of a man are those that he contemplates within his **inward thoughts** and his **heart**, which is what produces deep waters. Think of it like shooting a water balloon gun at an insect; you fill the water balloon with your thoughts, shoot it out of the arrow of your tongue, in hopes to drown a smaller creature with the waters when it hits them. These depths are spoken of as a means to drown others spirit in sorrow, as shown in Psalm 69:1-4, "Save me, O God; for **the waters** are come in **unto my soul**. I sink in **deep mire**, where there is no standing: I am

come into **deep waters**, where the **floods overflow me**. I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God. They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away." Notice how the thing that is causing the crying here is those deep waters sent by the enemy, and we see from verse 12 how they come about, "They that **sit in the gate <u>speak against me</u>**; and I was the song of the drunkards." It is **the words** against a person from the "gate" that cause the soul to be overflowed by deep waters.

The way in which this relates to the mind, was sprinkled throughout these verses by stating things like "**in the gate**" and "**unto my soul**", showing you that when these words are sent forth, they have a spiritual impact. Why do those two phrases matter in this relationship to the deep? Because the pineal gland is literally defined as "the **gateway** to the **soul**". Genesis 49:24 says, "*even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with **blessings of heaven above**, **blessings of <u>the deep that lieth under</u>**." If you have seen my documentary, you have seen the location of the pineal gland (the jasper stone), and I will show you another image below for reference.

LOCATION OF THE **pineal GLAND** IN **RED**

Using the Genesis 49:24 above, you can see why the bible states that there are blessings of heaven **above**, and blessings of the **deep** that lieth **under**. Though both are technically

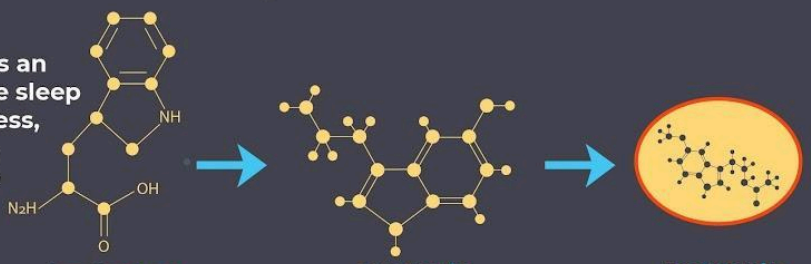
located in “heaven” (the mind), the pineal gland is situated underneath, or between, the two lobes of the brain, and further proving how the spiritual **deep** is the gateway to the soul. Words enter into the mind and drown the soul, or words can be sent out from the mind, to affect other peoples souls, they all have a profound impact on individuals due to the pineal gland. Additional verses showing this relationship can be found in Deuteronomy 33:13, “And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the **precious things of heaven**, for the dew, and for **the deep that coucheth beneath**.” The couch is a place where you lay, and if you know anything about the pineal gland, it is where the body produces melatonin (for sleeping), and also is speculated to contain the chemicals necessary to synthesize trace amounts of DMT. Meaning, your thoughts and experiences throughout the day can also influence what affects your soul when you sleep, and why the word “deep” is often associated with sleep (“a deep sleep fell upon..”) and also related to death (“he is not dead, but sleepeth”).

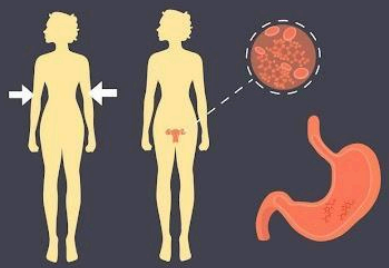
The Entire Function of the Pineal Gland

With the latin word Pinea, which means for pine cone, it was first described by the Greek philosopher Galen as glandula pinealis

Later, René Descartes described it as a unique meeting point between body and soul where all 'thoughts are formed'

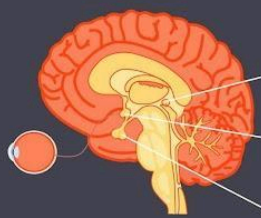
The main function is known as an endocrine gland to release the sleep hormone melatonin. In darkness, the pineal gland converts the neurotransmitter serotonin to melatonin to control the circadian rhythm of the body





Now it's also been found to affect weight gain, fertility, and even tumour suppression. It's even a global antioxidant released from the digestive system for anti-inflammatory purposes

The pineal gland sits above the hypothalamus and signals the pituitary gland to release all of our daytime hormones

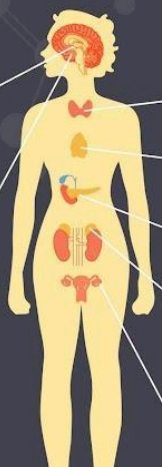


PINEAL GLAND

HYPOTHALAMUS

HYPOTHALAMAUS
THYROTROPIN
CORTICOTROPIN
DOPAMINE
GROWTH
GONADOTROPIN
SOMATOSTATIN

THYROTROPIC
THYROTROPIC
GROWTH HORMONE
VASOPRESSIN
VAZOTOCIN
VALITOCIN
GLUMITOCIN
ISOTOCIN
MESOTOCIN
OXYTOCINV



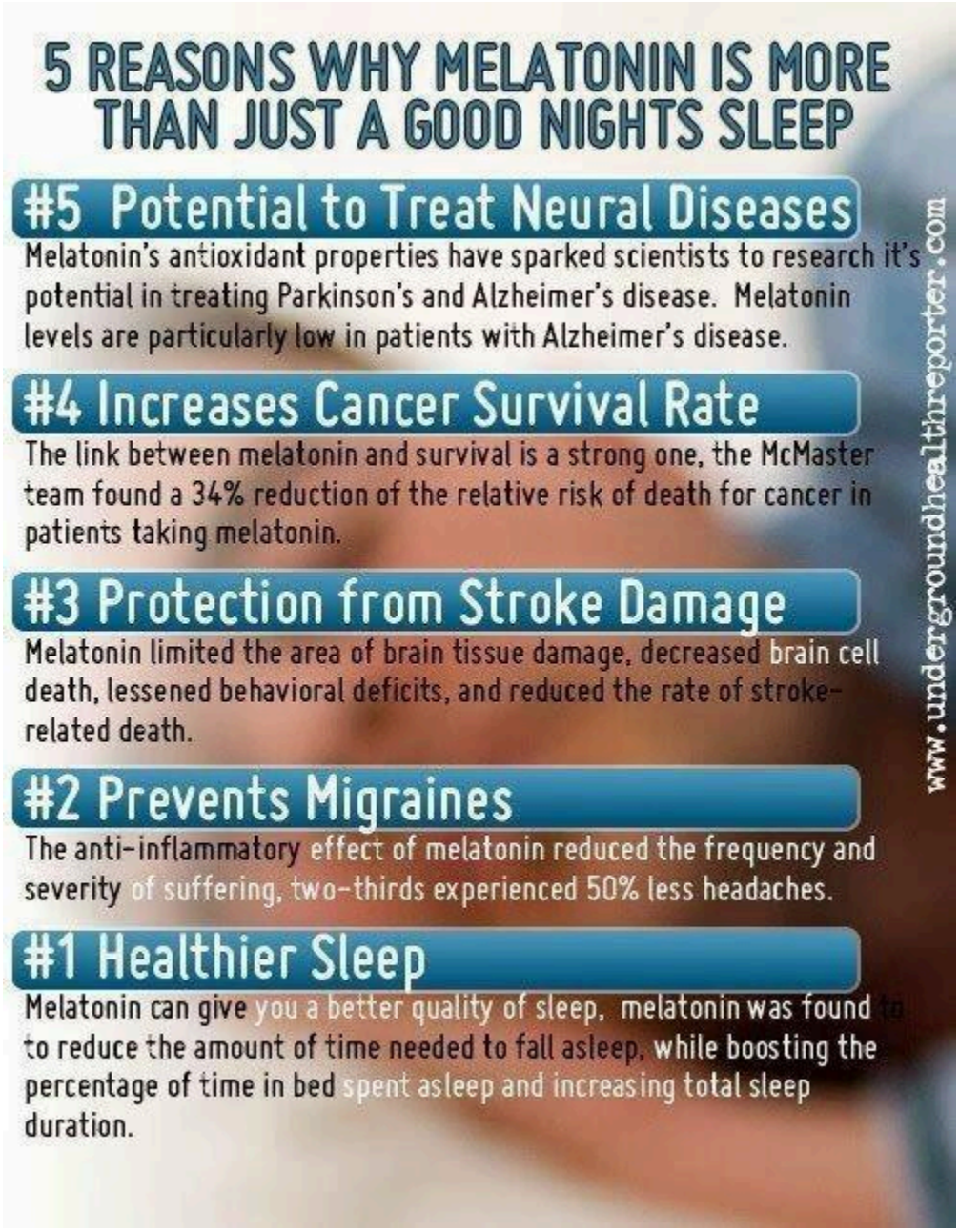
THYROID
THYROXIN
TRIIODOTHYRONINE
THYROCALCITONIN

THYMUS
THYMOZINS
TIMOPOIETINS

PANCREAS
INSULIN
GLUCAGON
SOMATOSTATIN

ADRENAL
CATECHOLAMINES
ADRENALIN
NOREPINEPHRINE

OVARIES
ESTROGENS
PROGESTERONE


5 REASONS WHY MELATONIN IS MORE THAN JUST A GOOD NIGHTS SLEEP
#5 Potential to Treat Neural Diseases
Melatonin's antioxidant properties have sparked scientists to research it's potential in treating Parkinson's and Alzheimer's disease. Melatonin levels are particularly low in patients with Alzheimer's disease.
#4 Increases Cancer Survival Rate
The link between melatonin and survival is a strong one, the McMaster team found a 34% reduction of the relative risk of death for cancer in patients taking melatonin.
#3 Protection from Stroke Damage
Melatonin limited the area of brain tissue damage, decreased brain cell death, lessened behavioral deficits, and reduced the rate of stroke-related death.
#2 Prevents Migraines
The anti-inflammatory effect of melatonin reduced the frequency and severity of suffering, two-thirds experienced 50% less headaches.
#1 Healthier Sleep
Melatonin can give you a better quality of sleep, melatonin was found to to reduce the amount of time needed to fall asleep, while boosting the percentage of time in bed spent asleep and increasing total sleep duration.
www.undergroundhealthreporter.com

As you can see, melatonin produced within the pineal gland provides massive health benefits while you sleep. Many studies which can be found on this Wikipedia page reference the capabilities of melatonin production within the brain, and its overall cleansing effects upon the entirety of the body. This is significant because the pineal gland is affected by your thoughts, leading to the gateway of the soul, showing you why my spiritual work upon your

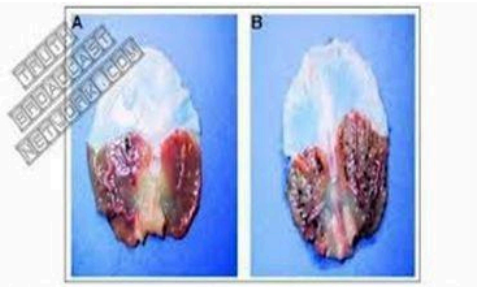
mind is so important. If both sleep and death are alike, in the sense that your soul resides within the mind when you sleep or die, and the thoughts of the mind contribute to the house you build in the spiritual realm (as I have explained in past posts), then my ability to write upon your brain's heart (the pineal gland) becomes quite substantial. As Hebrews 10:15-17 says, "Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more." The bible is of the Holy Ghost, it is a witness of all of my actions and words in this life, an eternal record of the mind. And therefore it has the preeminent ability to re-write the thoughts, and change the way in which a person thinks forever. This is why when people use the words of the bible wrongfully, like the prophets I showed from The Pharisees post, it has the ability to create bondage and darkness within the mind, affecting your eternal soul.

additionally we see in Luke 7:28, "For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater **prophet** than John the Baptist: but **he that is least in the kingdom of God** is greater than he." Notice how even the least being that is part of my kingdom, and being filled with the wisdom (the true manna) that I provide, makes them greater in the spiritual realm than a prophet outside of the kingdom. If you read the situation right before I make this statement, it says in Luke 7:19-20, "And John calling unto him two of his disciples sent them to Jesus, saying, **Art thou he that should come?** or look we for another? When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?" At this moment, John is doubting if I am the Christ, which means that he is not part of the kingdom of God yet, and I am proving that when you believe your mind becomes spiritually greater than any prophet before. I have explained that John is a spirit, which is why he needs to send his disciples to ask me the question. He only speaks to me directly when I am being baptized of him in the water of the word to fulfill all righteousness (Matthew, Mark, Luke). It is not until the book of John that we see him truly believe, stated in verses 33-34, "And **I knew him not**: but he that sent me to

baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. And **I saw, and bare record that <u>this is the Son of God</u>**." See how the verse begins with him saying before this moment in John he **knew me not**, but then after this point in John, he finally **saw me** and confessed me? The bible is showing you how it is not until the book of John that John no longer doubts me, and he can finally **see** me for who I am spiritually, bearing record of that in the word. All of that to prove that my kingdom, the kingdom I create within the mind, makes even the **least of my disciples** greater than any prophet (until that prophet believes). Also giving you power using the Spirit of my words (the way in which I lay out the bible), over other spirits in the world (which is why they always fear when they truly see me throughout the gospels).

There are many other things I could show you about the deep, like how the bible says there was "**darkness upon the face of the deep"** in Genesis 1:2, proving that until I produced the truth, the spiritual realm was filled with darkness. Or how Psalm 42:7 says, "Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me." Meaning my thoughts and doctrines (the **waterspouts**) communicate with other peoples souls through the deep. But I just want to close with this one verse from Job 38:30 stating, "The waters are **hid as with a stone**, and the **face of the deep <u>is frozen</u>**." Many people do not realize why they cannot understand spiritual things is due to the fact that I cannot communicate with them if my waters are hidden as with a stone, or frozen. This is from calcification of the pineal gland, and now you can see why those who want to control you desire to cover it. The pineal gland is the face of the deep, and as you have learned from this post, without a properly functioning pineal gland you cannot properly receive the waters of life. When calcification occurs, the pineal gland looks white, hence the description "the **face of the deep is <u>frozen</u>**", looking like it is hidden by a stone.

Fluoride in Pineal Gland



A pineal gland. Fluoride is deposited here as a result of consumption of fluoridated water.

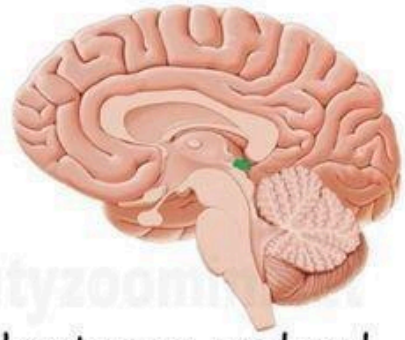
- Pineal is the prime target of fluoride accumulation.
- Magnetic forces attract fluoride to the pineal gland.
- Fluoride is strikingly high in the Pineal gland (Luke 2001).
  - soft part (Non-calcified) approx. 300 ppm
  - hard part approx. 21,000 ppm

- Jennifer Luke (1997), *British scientist from University of Surrey, in England. Ph.D thesis.*

23

As you can see above, when consuming fluoride which is heavily found in tap water, as well as other substances, your pineal gland begins to calcify. This calcification freezes out the water spouts of the deep, meaning you cannot receive the proper spiritual communication that you require for me to work within your mind. In order to decalcify your pineal gland, and receive all the benefits of this wisdom, allowing them to spiritually work throughout your body, please see some of the images I attached below.

Pineal Gland Detox



Spirulina, chlorella, wheatgrass, and red and green algae are rich in chlorophyll and help to decalcification the pineal gland due to its powerful detoxifying properties and massive nutritional benefits.

Iodine

Iodine is necessary for the operation of the critical pineal gland, but also the excess of iodine supplements can cause problems.

Boron

Boron, naturally present in beetroot and can be taken in the form of supplements and may decalcification and remove fluoride from the gland.

Raw Apple Cider

Raw apple cider vinegar from apples is another natural cleanser that helps decalcification of the pineal gland.

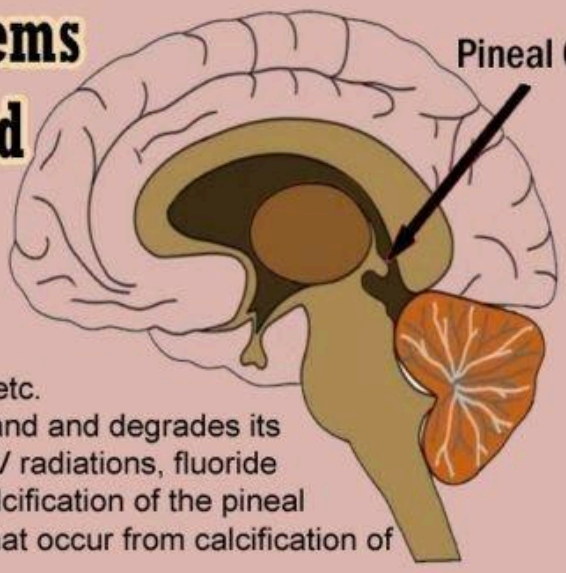
Vitamin K2

Vitamin K2 is essential to the ability of the body to properly assimilate calcium. K2 removes calcium and calcification of the pineal gland. K2 deficiency is shared in current society and has been associated with a wide range of health disorders. K2 is the new vitamin D.

BEAUTYZOOMIN

HERBS to DECALCIFY the
PINEAL GLAND
Your pineal gland is part of the endocrine system in your brain, and it plays an important role in regulating almost every function in your body, including reproduction, executive function, growth, body temperature, blood pressure, sensory and motor activity, sleep, mood, perception, immune function, appetite, and longevity.
#animamundiherbals
CHAGA
Increases production of melatonin in the pineal gland. Chaga has been shown to support hormonal balance + act as an immunomodulator. Chaga contains high levels of the antioxidant superoxide dismutase (SOD).
CHLOROPHYL + ALGAE
Eat foods high in chlorophyl. Dark, leafy greens are a great source of chlorophyl. Wheatgrass, blue green algae, and chlorella are also great for detoxifying the pineal gland
MILK THISTLE
Assists liver + gallbladder detox, removal of heavy metals, prescription medications, chemotherapy, radiation, environmental pollution
TAMARIND
Research shows tamarind may even be able to reverse the effects of skeletal fluorosis caused by ingesting fluoride, and other heavy metals. It's fruit shell, has been used to de-fluoridate groundwater.
SCHISANDRA
These berries cleanse the body of heavy metal + have been highly regarded for their ability to strengthen consciousness + enhancing vitality.
MORINGA
Moringa is said to bind onto pathogens and harmful bacteria, assisting in detox. While being a potent mineralizer.
TURMERIC
Curcumin, the active ingredient in turmeric, has neuroprotective benefits, and studies show that it can mitigate the effect of fluoride-induced neurotoxicity.
IODINE
Iodine chelates fluoride and heavy metals such as mercury, lead, cadmium, and aluminum. Be sure to check dosage with a practitioner prior to consuming.

Fluoride Cause Problems In The Pineal Gland



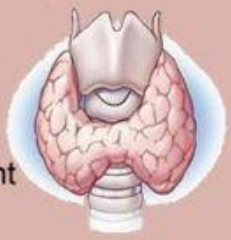
Fluoride is popularly known as the neurotoxin. The excessive fluoride content inhibits the synthesis of melatonin (a hormone that helps in avoiding Alzheimer's disease and skin problems such as dark spots, wrinkles, etc. High fluoride particularly calcifies the gland and degrades its functioning. In comparison to harmful UV radiations, fluoride contents are primarily blamed for the calcification of the pineal gland. Here are some adverse effects that occur from calcification of the pineal gland:

beautyzoomin.net

Obesity

Obesity or weight gain is one of the most common problems offered by the calcified pineal gland. When the body fails to digest foods and other nutrients, the necessary fat becomes stored fat and remain there for more extended periods. This excessive or unwanted fat is termed as obesity.

Thyroid Problems



Indeed, you can also experience thyroid disorders because of the degraded pineal gland. Higher fluoride concentration particularly degrades the thyroid tissue. As much as about 2 mg of fluoride content reaches the thyroid and causes problems.

Poor Blood Circulation

For proper blood circulation, there occurs a requirement of regulation of hormones such as melatonin. Without this hormone, the heart fails to transport or circulate the blood to different body parts. Ineffective blood circulation leads to many respiratory problems

Digestive Problems

beautyzoomin.net

You can experience problems with digesting your foods and snacks. Low hormonal levels and high fluoride levels cause different issues in the digestive system. You can experience constipation from this thing.

BEAUTYZOOMIN

“And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.”

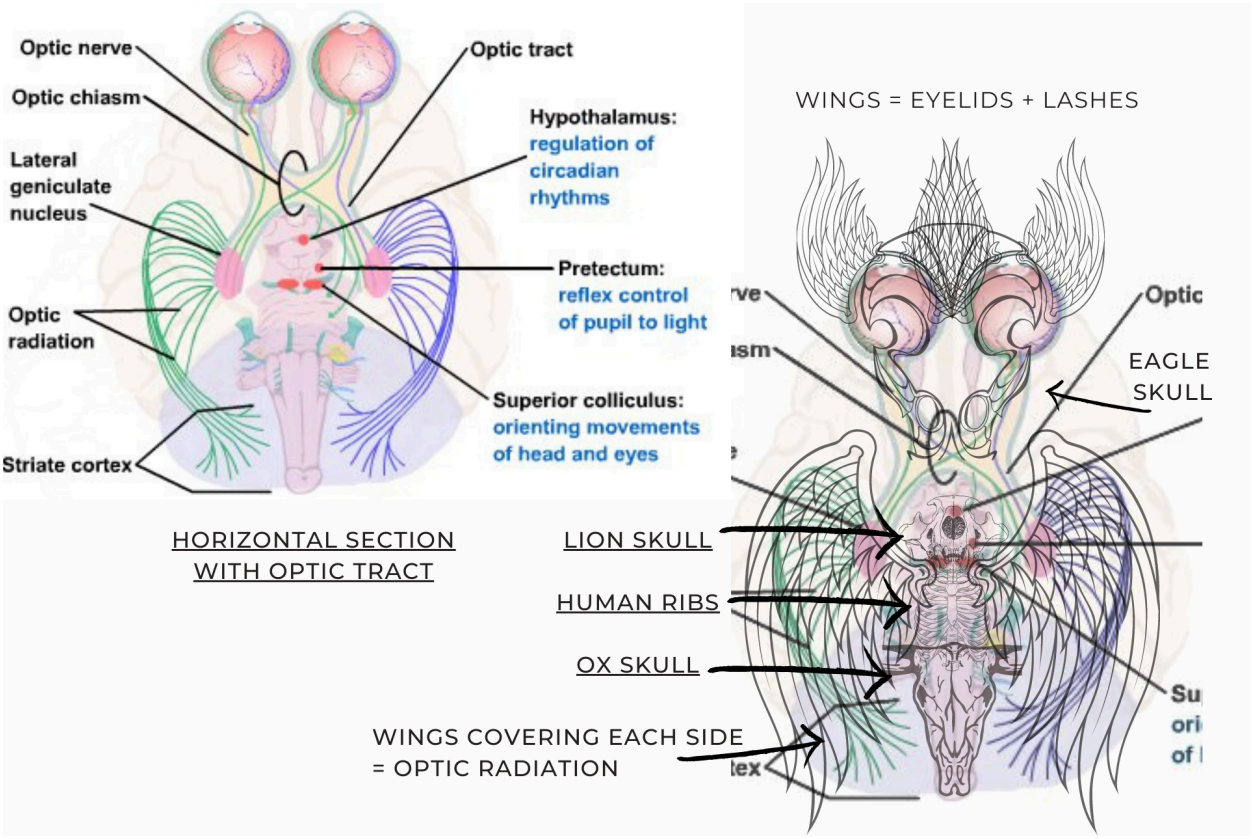
— Philippians 4:7

THE FIRMAMENT UPON THEIR HEADS

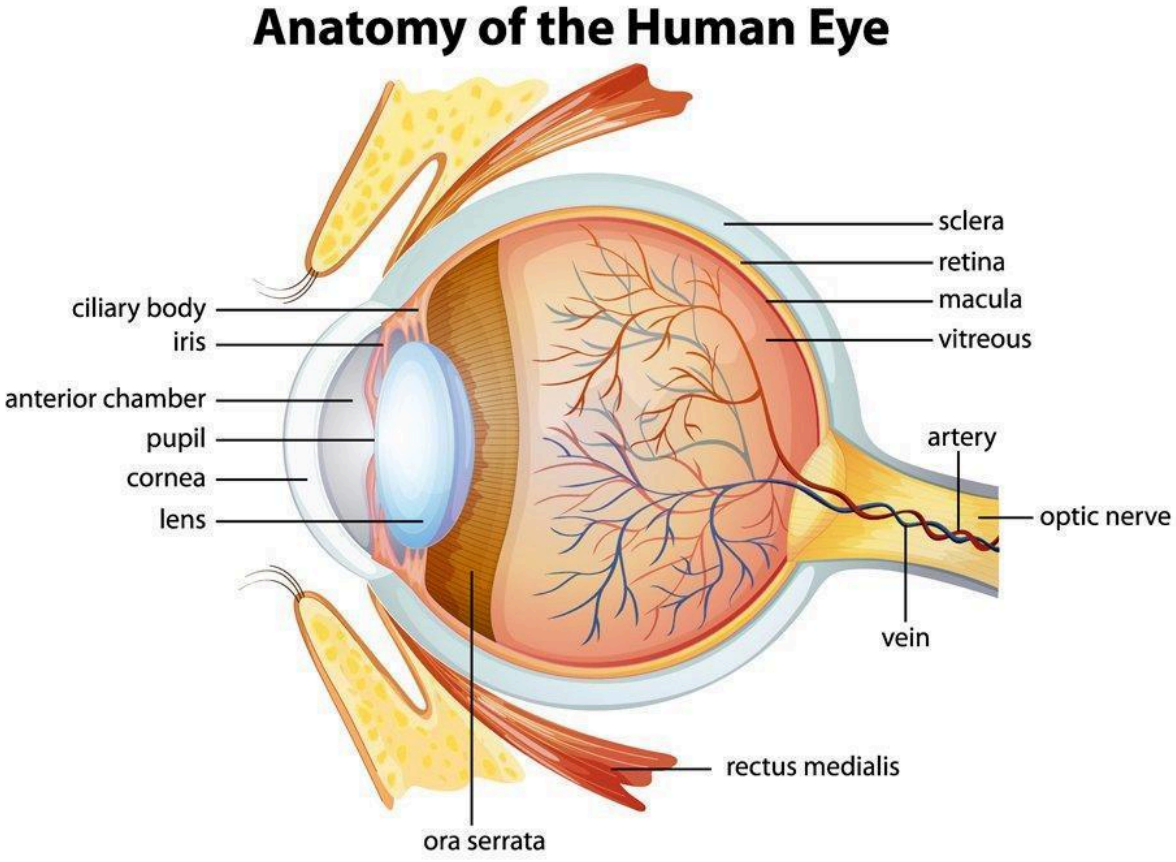
Today I would like to continue my teaching from The Four Living Creatures, as well as, The Dreadful Rings, in order to explain the firmament of Ezekiel 1, and eventually the sapphire stone in my next post.

Ezekiel 1:22 says, “And the likeness of **the firmament upon the heads of the living creature** was as **the colour of the terrible crystal**, stretched forth over their heads above.” Notice how this verse is speaking about the firmament upon the heads (plural) of the living creature (singular). This means it is talking about the living creature as a whole (all four likenesses), and their multiple heads (the eyes), with a singular likeness of a firmament. Meaning the firmament is the same (singular) for both heads. We also learn that it is the colour of the ***terrible*** crystal, which is a clear color. The word terrible, if you look throughout the bible, is often associated with the wilderness, as seen in Deuteronomy 8:15, “who led thee through that **great and terrible wilderness**, wherein were fiery **serpents**, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint.” Remember, I keep bringing up how the eyes are associated with serpents, and wilderness, due to the fact that they deceive man into assuming the physical world is the only world to be seen. So the word terrible being used to describe the crystal gives it an

association with the wilderness, so that you can see where this specific firmament is located. Additionally in Genesis 1:7 it says, “And God made the firmament, and **divided the waters** which were **under the firmament** from the waters which were **above the firmament**: and it was so.” If you remember from yesterday, I was explaining how doctrine is often associated with water, and now you can see how this verse relates to the doctrine outside (the waters) the firmament, or under, and the doctrine above the firmament, which would be within the mind. Above and below are typically references to height in terms of spiritual relevance. Below would be of the earth (physical or body), above would be of heaven (spiritual or mind). These are all simply references to prove which firmament is being described in verse 22, which would be the firmament of the eyes, but there are multiple firmaments within the mind, which I will show you eventually.



HORIZONTAL VIEW OF THE **LIVING CREATURE**



ANATOMY OF THE EYE, WITH THE **TERRIBLE CRYSTAL COLOR FIRMAMENT**

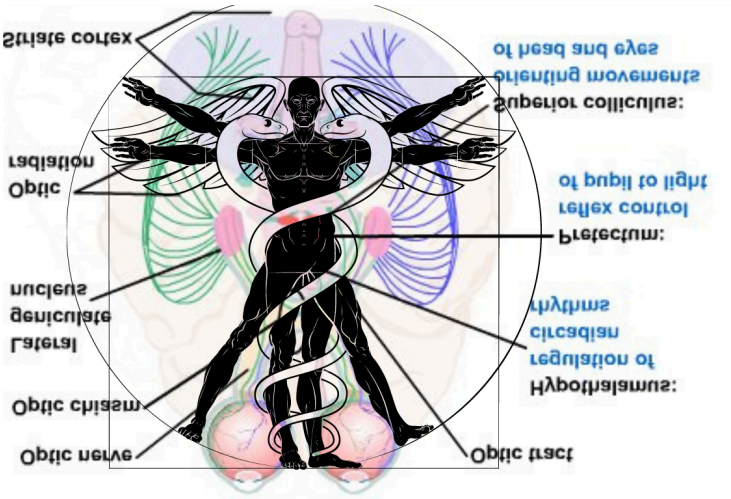
In Ezekiel 1:10 it said, “As for the likeness of their faces, **they four** had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the **right side**: and they four had the face of an ox on the **left side**; they four also had the face of an eagle.” For sake of time, I only showed you the most obvious instance of the four faces in my previous post on The Four Living Creatures, however, these four faces can be found in every cross section of the brain, as shown above. Each side has a resemblance of all four faces, as well as a major face for each cross section (the last time I showed the horizontal, I showed the major face of the ox, but now I am showing all four in one). That is why they have all four faces on each side, left, right, top, bottom. But for this specific verse I will show you this direction because we are specifically speaking about the firmament upon the **heads** of the **living creature** as a whole. And as you

can see in the second picture, you have the cornea and lens that is showing you this color of terrible crystal stretched forth over their head (the inner eye, or iris).

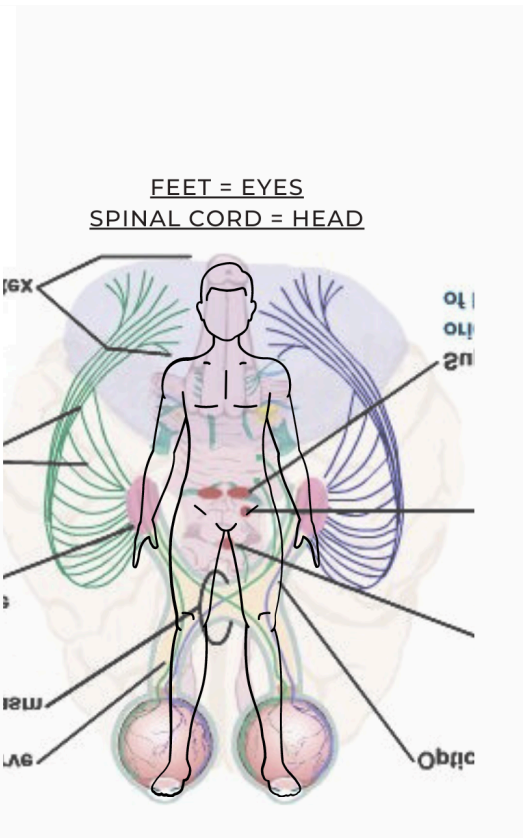
The next verse we read is in Ezekiel 1:23 saying, “And **under the firmament** were their wings straight, the **one toward the other**: **every one <u>had two</u>**, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.” As you can see above, their bodies, or brain is covered by the wings of the optic radiation, as well as, the optic nerves. But notice how the verse says every one had **two**. So if we know that there are four living creatures, that means we should have eight separate wings total, which can be grouped into four sets. Two for the optic radiation, two for the optic nerves, and then also two for each eyelid (a total of four in the eyes), all of which add up to eight wings. When your eyes are open, they are under the firmament, because the wings retreat backwards toward the brain. But for this specific teaching, let’s keep it simple and only focus on the four wings (not including the eyelids) of the optic tract.

The next verse in Ezekiel 1:24 states, “And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the **noise of great waters**, as the **voice of the Almighty**, the voice of speech, as the **noise of an host**: **when <u>they stood</u>**, they let down their wings.” This is an important distinction in verse 24 when it says, they stood. It means in the beginning, when *they went*, or were moving, you can hear the noise of the thoughts which cause the electrical signals to be sent across the wings. It is described as the voice of the Almighty, and the noise of an host, because this is occurring within my mind. I described the “**<u>host</u> of heaven**” in a previous post, explaining how it represents the stars, or neurons within the brain. As well as above, how the thoughts or doctrine are in reference to water, meaning it takes the same type of internal mental thought to move the eyes and search. However, the scene completely switches when *they stood*, meaning they stopped moving, and their wings are let down (eyes closed). Allowing you to understand that no more signals needing to be sent to across the optic tract, and the mind can think. When this occurs, things change, because now that the eyelids are closed, the roles have reversed. It essentially flips the whole image upside down,

giving way to the brain for interpretation, rather than simply using the eyes for interpretation. Both are necessary, but the head (not **heads**, I mean singular head as in **ruler** or greater entity) of the living creature, is the Spirit. In a scale of hierarchy, the physical things of the earth are below the spiritual things of the mind.



HORIZONTAL SECTION
UPSIDE DOWN



THE IMAGE OF THE LIVING CREATURE **UPSIDE DOWN** NOW THAT **THEY STOOD**

ALCHEMY HERMAPHRODITUS DRAWING BY GRANGER

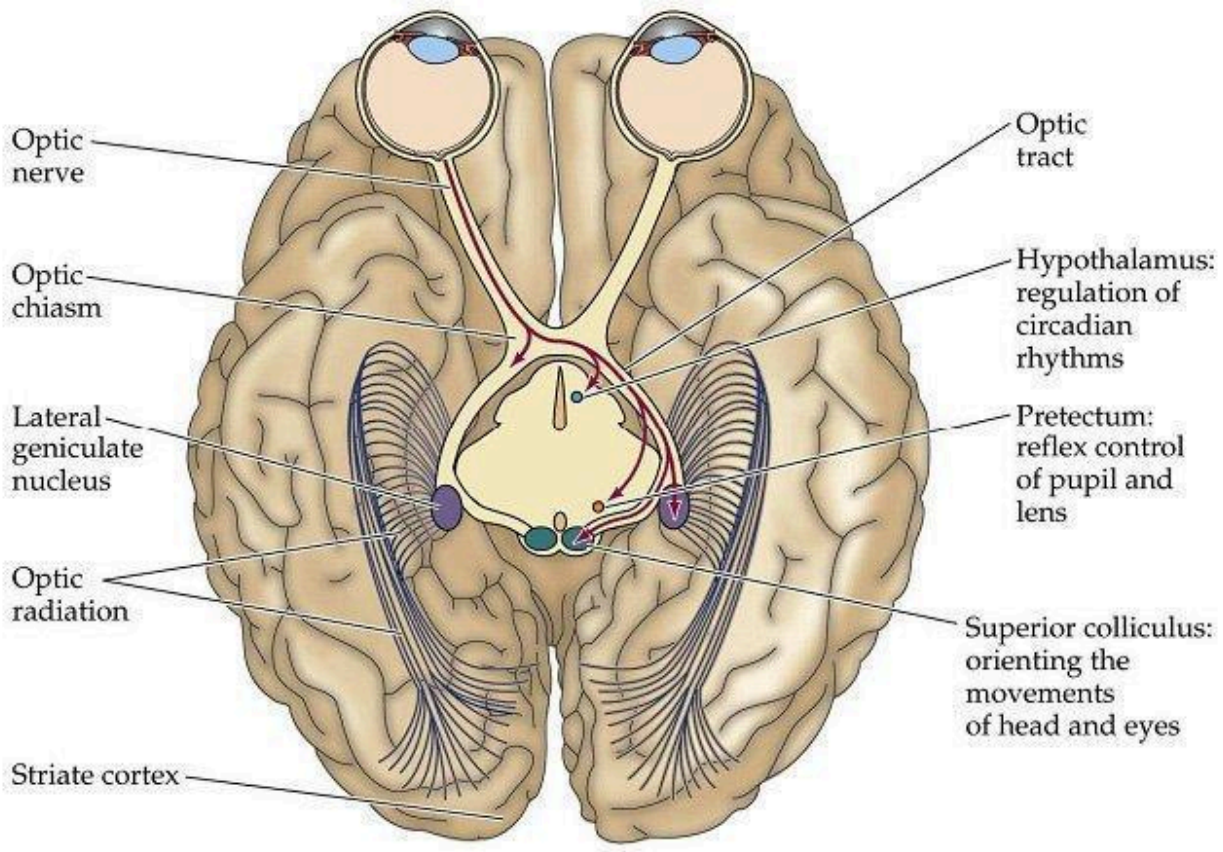


Figure A2-2. Overview of the visual pathways as seen from a ventral perspective. Compare this illustration with the photograph of an actual dissection shown in **Figure A2-1.** (Figure 12.1 from *Neuroscience*, 5th Ed., Sinauer Assoc., Inc.)

VISUAL PATHWAY IN BRAIN

Before continuing, I would like to prove why I am showing this upside down, in addition to the explanation I gave above. In Acts 17:6 the bible says, “And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have **turned the world <u>upside down</u>** are come hither also.” Before I came, everyone looked toward the flesh, or the things which are seen (the outside world). And now I have taught you to look within, which causes the world to turn upside down, as stated above. The reason for this is because when you only look to the outside, your eyes become your master. But when you look internally, the mind becomes the master, and can only occur when I teach you to see

the spiritual things within. Which is why the gospels state that "**my kingdom is not of <u>this</u> world**", because I was being rejected by the Christians who can only see the world of flesh. While I see and prove the world of spirit, turning everything upside down. We also see a quote in Isaiah 66:1 stating, "Thus saith the LORD, **The heaven is <u>my throne</u>**, and **the earth is <u>my footstool</u>**: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?" Again, as shown here, when your physical eyes are the only guide, then the devil is your guide and that is his throne. But when your spiritual eyes are open, the earth becomes the footstool, which is why I made that statement above, showing that the eyes are my footstool, thus flipping the world upside down, as you can see in the image above (feet at the eyes). Further proven by Romans 16:20, "And the God of peace shall bruise **Satan <u>under your feet</u>** shortly." As well as, Revelation 3:9, "Behold, I will make them of the **synagogue of Satan**, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and **worship <u>before thy feet</u>**, and to know that I have loved thee." This verse is showing how those who worship the physical world and not the spiritual, are the synagogue of Satan. Then I explain how I will make them worship before thy feet, meaning you will see **with your eyes** (which are your feet when you are spiritual) the work I will do in making those "Christian" liars acknowledge your good work in following me.

I also included a reference to The Vitruvian Man drawing by "Leonardo da Vinci" which is essentially an alchemical image that can represent the wings of man within the mind. But as you know, I do not believe in history, so this is most likely the work of a powerful spirit or ruler under that alias. Just as I have many aliases within the prophets (all true prophets are of me, being of the word). I also included another image called "***Alchemy Hermaphroditus Drawing by Granger***" (second picture) which is an alchemical image that resembles the optic pathway, shown in the third picture. As you can see in Hermaphroditus, the two eyes represent the influence of the sun and moon (physical light not spiritual light). As well as the two heads next to them, showing that is where their mind is focused. Then the X-figure from arms to legs connecting at the body, is as the optic nerves (arms) connecting at the optic

chasm (body), down to the optic radiation (legs). All of this sits upon the bottom section (in respect to the visual above), of the visual cortex, or imagery processing center of the brain.

In my next post I will finish Ezekiel 1 and explain the remainder of the chapter which includes the description of the throne which resembles a sapphire stone.

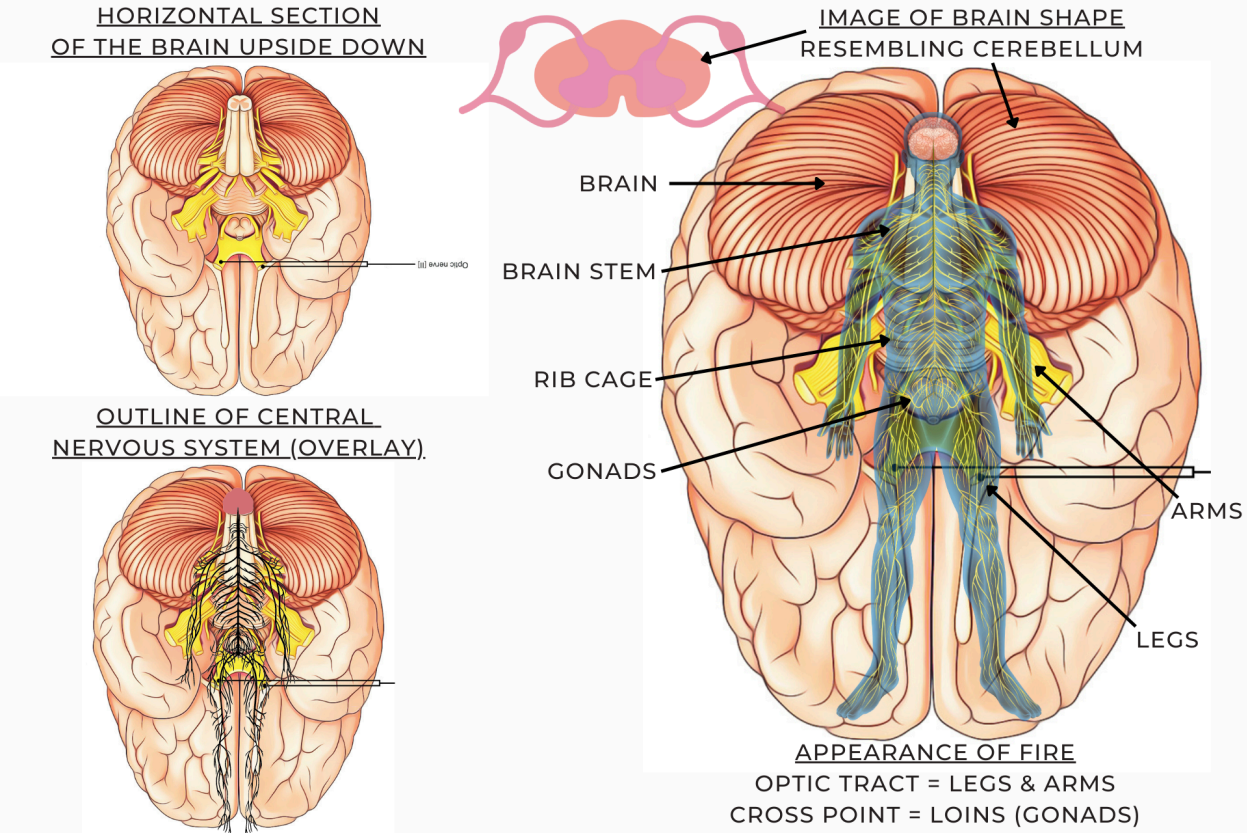
“Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it. Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise? He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see? He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know? The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.”

— PSALM 94:7-11

THE SAPPHIRE STONE

Today I would like to complete my teaching from The Four Living Creatures, The Dreadful Rings, and The Firmament Upon Their Heads in order to explain the **sapphire stone** and the likeness of the throne.

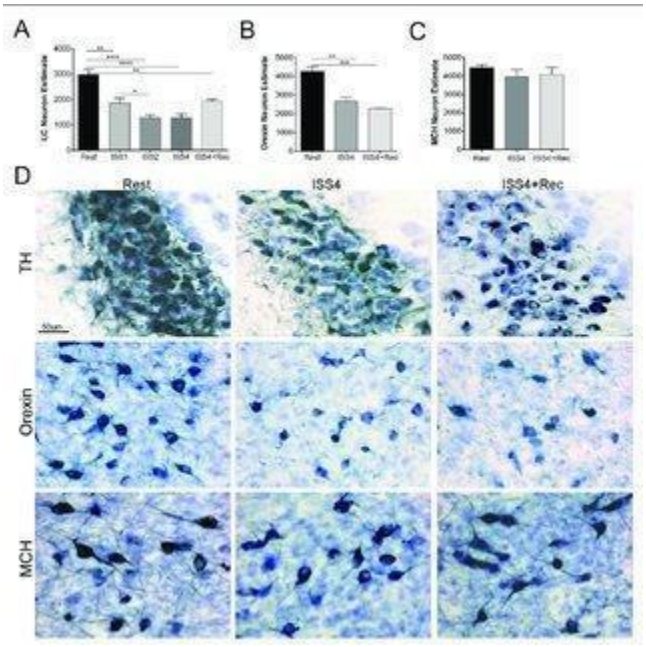
To begin, I will show you the entirety of the rest of the chapter, this way when I provide the picture I created and explain it, you will be able to see each aspect. Ezekiel 1:25-28 says, “And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings. And above the firmament that was over their heads was the **likeness of a throne**, as the appearance of a **sapphire stone**: and upon the likeness of the throne was **the likeness as the appearance of a man above** upon it. And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were **the appearance of fire**, and it had brightness round about. As the **appearance of the bow that is in the cloud** in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.” The image below will break down each part of this description, and you will understand why it is orientated in this direction from my last blog post.



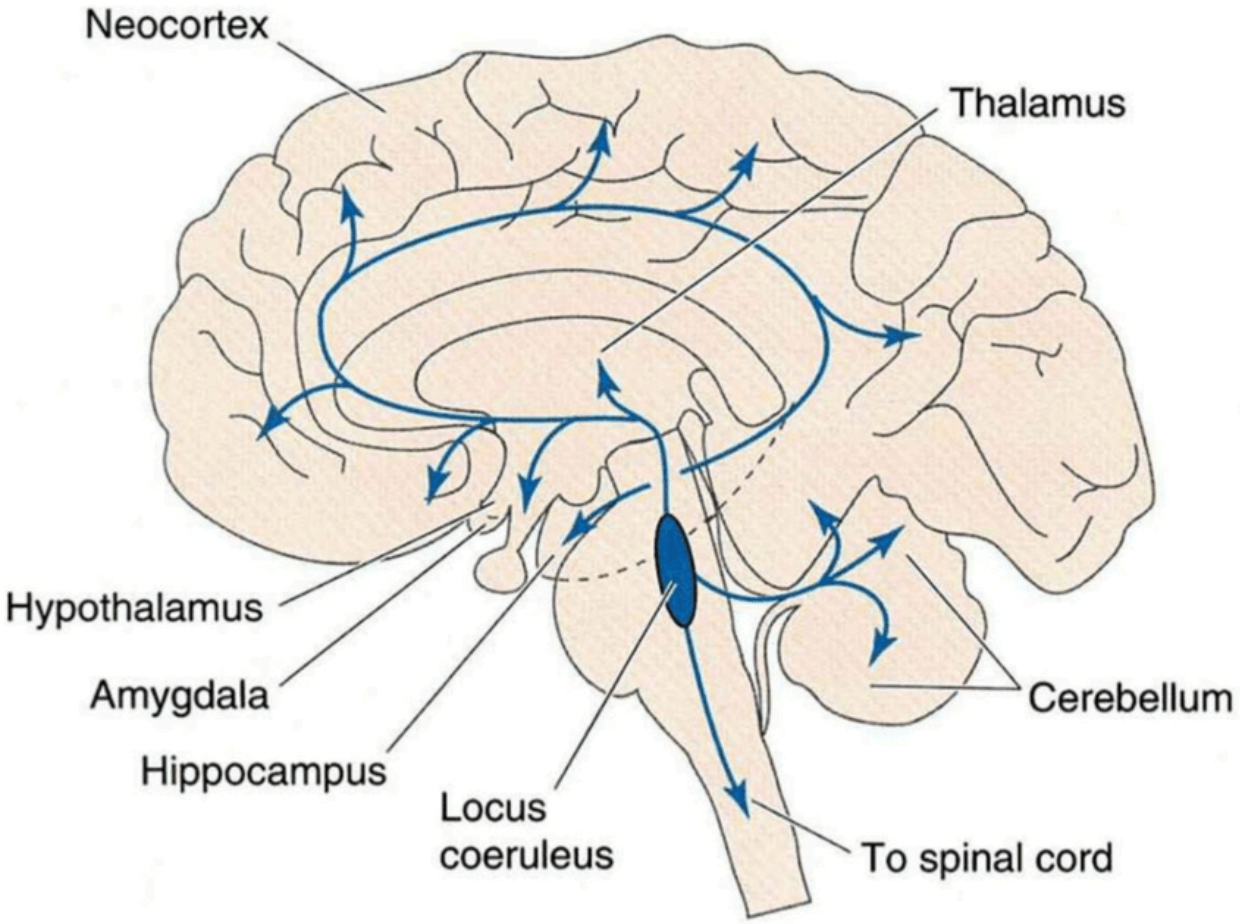
As I stated in my previous post on the firmament, when they let down their wings it means that the eyes have closed. Additionally, I showed you an image of what the brain looks like during sleep, repairing the nerves and having the **appearance of fire**. Therefore using the above picture, you can see why Ezekiel is describing this as the **appearance of a man**, because the layout of the brain following the optic tract resembles a man. Also, if you look at the color of the optic nerves under a microscope, they have the appearance of an amber color. This is why the bible stated first, that he is seeing the color of amber when viewing the likeness of the man, because he is viewing it from the eyes upward (in the above picture, the eyes would be where the feet are located). Then in Ezekiel 1:27, he stated there was "***fire round about within it***" and it had "***the appearance of fire and of the brightness round about***", just as I explained about the brain when sleeping (eyes closed, wings down). Additionally, he says in verse 28 that it was "***as the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain***" which is describing the rainbow of the neurons of the brain, which I

showed you from my documentary (known as the “brainbow” in brain imaging). And finally he says “***this was the appearance of <u>the likeness</u> of the glory of the LORD.***” Meaning, the glory or light he is seeing, is within my mind, as I have been showing you throughout these posts.

Now, if you remember from my documentary, I described the throne of the Lord God upon my pineal gland, which is described as a **jasper stone**. Therefore you understand that the throne itself is at the top of the brain stem and spinal cord, which is where the pineal gland is located. But this is talking about another throne, which is the throne that **rules over the eyes**. That is why Ezekiel 1:26 says, “***the <u>likeness</u> of a throne***” and “***as the <u>appearance</u> of a sapphire stone***”. This sapphire stone likeness is known as the **Locus Coeruleus** and when it speaks it is responsible for noradrenaline signaling which I will explain below, after I show you some images of its sapphire coloring.



COLOR OF THE LOCUS COERULEUS UNDER MICROSCOPE (“***THE APPEARANCE OF A SAPPHIRE STONE***”)



SIGNALS SENT BY THE LOCUS COERULEUS ("***VOICE OF ONE THAT SPAKE***")

The locus coeruleus is involved in **arousal**, **attention**, and mitigates your response to **stress**ful situations through the production of noradrenaline. It also is correlated with moment to moment pupil dilation, hence why it's throne rules over the eyes. Noradrenaline (also known as norepinephrine) functions as both a hormone and neurotransmitter, and is released at its maximum during fearful or stressful situations (received by input from the eyes and other senses). From the first picture I provided you in this post, you can see how the location of the head (of the man) is aligned with the location of the cerebellum, and even resembles the structure of the whole brain in that orientation. And when viewing the second set of pictures, you can see how the locus coeruleus communicates with the entirety of the brain (ruling over the living creatures), as well as the cerebellum. But what is interesting, is

the fact that when viewing the man, within his head location, is where the brain stem is located, and the seat of the locus **co**e**rule**us (**co-rule** emphasized). It is as if the spot where the pineal gland would be located, for the **man of the eyes**, is actually where the sapphire stone is located instead. Signifying that those who only look to the physical, their god is fear, or the law. Furthermore, the cerebellum itself is involved with many brain functions, such as; maintaining your balance, coordinating movements, your **vision**, and motor learning. I bring this up to show you the relationship between the sapphire stone, its location, and influence upon the portion of the man that looks like its brain. All of this is heavily focused upon the flesh, as you can see it's influence over fear, arousal, and sensory input.

With that said, studies show that the prefrontal cortex can actually suppress the fear center, and overpower this intense emotion (as well as other emotions of the LC). And if you remember from the description of the four beasts from Revelation 4 in my documentary, you will understand how I explained that this is the location of the first beast, or the lion. The reason I am called "The **Lion** of the tribe of Judah" and why the bible says "in the **midst** of the throne and **of the four beasts**" is the Lamb, is because I am the entirety of the brain, but my title is the Lion (capital L) because I utilize the frontal lobe (which includes the prefrontal cortex) most of all. The frontal lobe is responsible for reasoning, social understanding, executive functions (such as self-control, working memory, and regulating inhibitions), as well as, learning and recalling information. Hence why Revelation 5:5 states, "And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath **prevailed to open the book**, and to loose the seven seals thereof." Through my love for God and his word, I was able to overcome the fear of man (worrying about reputation, money, what others say of you, etc..), and preach the word of God completely and freely. As shown in 1 John 4:17-19, "Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because **as he is**, so are we in this world. There is **no fear in love**; but perfect **love casteth out fear**: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love. We love him, because he first loved us." Notice how the bible is describing

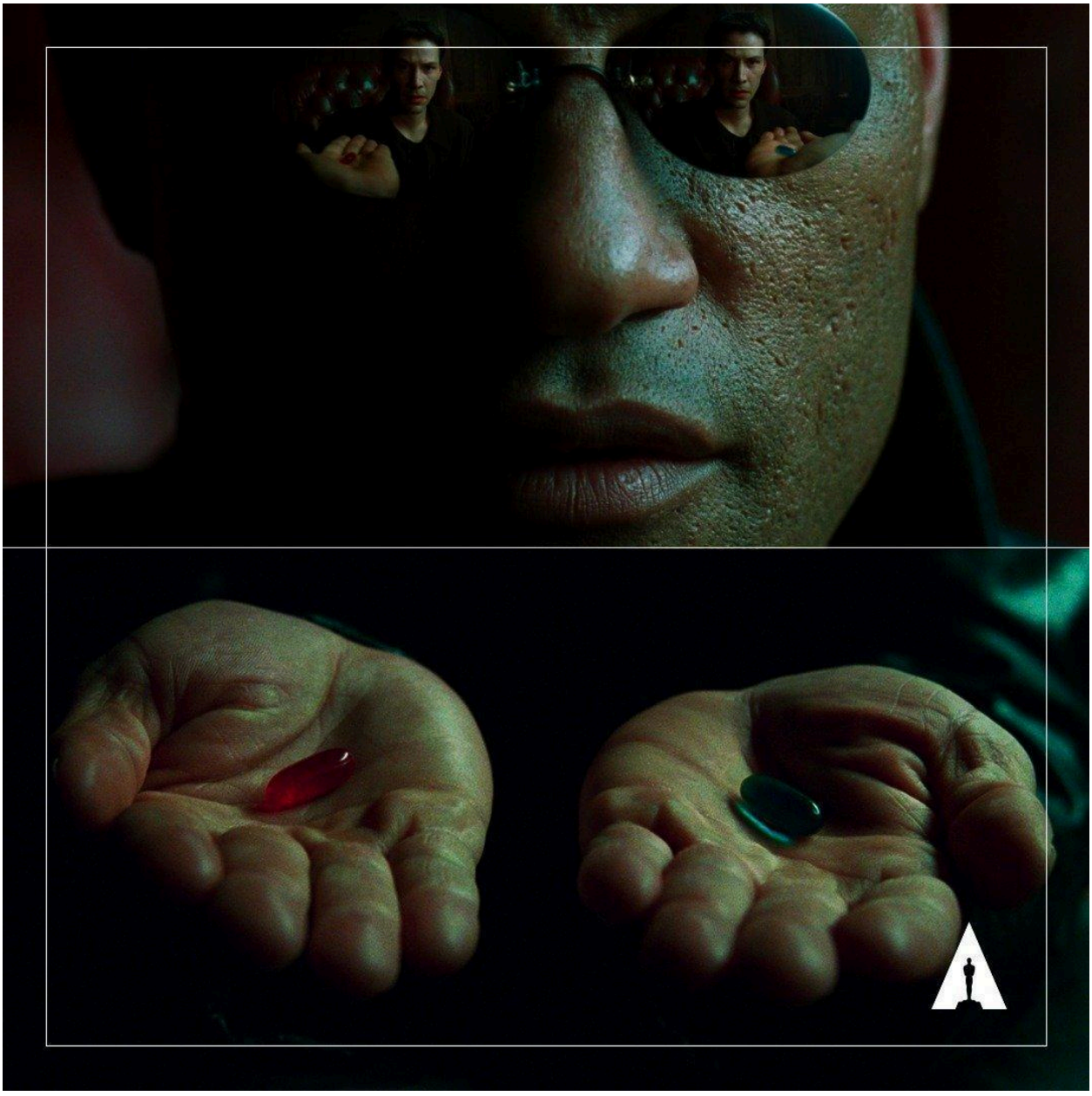
the same thing I was above, that the prefrontal cortex (the lion section) casts out fear controlled by the locus coeruleus.

This should help you to understand verses like Ezekiel 3:8, “Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and **thy <u>forehead</u> strong** against their foreheads.” As well as, Revelation 9:4, “And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the **seal of God in their <u>foreheads</u>**.” When you have a strong forehead (the frontal lobe, prefrontal cortex location), you can overcome the fears of this world which is the fear the word of man, instead of the word of God. That is the seal that was required before all these disasters could come upon the earth. The strength I give you in your forehead by knowing and understanding protection through my name (disasters only hurting, or providing fear to, the men without the seal).

Next, if we read Exodus 24:9-10 it’s says, “Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and they saw the God of Israel: and there was **under his feet** as it were a paved work of a **sapphire stone**, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.” Notice how the bible states that when they saw the God of Israel (the jasper stone), the paved work of a sapphire stone is **under his feet**. And if you look at the location of the locus coeruleus above, you will see it is under the pineal gland. The paved work and clearness is representing the cerebral spinal fluid, in which its messengers (neurotransmitters and hormones) travel. This is the same route of travel as the hormones produced by the pineal gland, just in the opposite direction. Which is significant in that it emphasizes how the flesh opposes the spirit, two directions of the same river. But through faith you can overcome fear (the fear of the world), as shown in Hebrews 2:14-15, “Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise **took part of the same**; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and **<u>deliver them</u> who through fear of death were all their lifetime <u>subject to bondage</u>**.” Due to your fear of man (and lack of knowledge without me), you

were always subject to the bondage of the law. This is why I had to overcome the law through love, by subjecting myself to their ridicule while preaching the truth, and being spiritually crucified for it. Also without doing them ill for their actions, to deliver you from that fear. As shown in Romans 13:10, “**Love worketh no ill** to his neighbour: therefore **love is the fulfilling of the law**.”

With all this information, I would like to conclude with a well known image that you can now understand in its entirety.



FROM THE ORIGINAL **MATRIX** MOVIE

When viewing this image from the film “The Matrix”, you can see in his right hand is the red pill, which represented having knowledge and escaping the false reality of this world. It is designated as red, because just as the jasper stone, it is associated with spiritual wisdom of the pineal gland. While the blue pill in his left hand, represents the fear of knowing truth, and remaining captivated by this world. This is designated as blue, because just as the locus

coeruleus gland (gland is an organ that secretes a particular substance), it is associated with knowing only what is shown to you via the eyes (and flesh), and not the spiritual mind. But an interesting addition, is the fact that in the glasses of Morpheus (which you would see first looking from top to bottom) it looks like the red pill is in his left hand, and the blue pill in his right hand. But when you get to the **end**, the true vision, you see it is actually reversed, where the red pill is actually the right choice. Just as people believed I came "2,000 years ago" and yet, it was a fakeout from the media (the glass), and in reality I appear at the **end** of time.

An example of this is portrayed in Genesis 48:13-19 stating, "And **Joseph** took **them both**, **Ephraim in his right hand** toward Israel's left hand, and **Manasseh in his left hand** toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him. And Israel stretched out **his right hand**, and laid it upon **Ephraim's head**, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, **guiding his hands wittingly**; for Manasseh was the firstborn. And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day, the Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head. And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for **this is the firstborn**; put thy right hand upon his head. And his **father refused**, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but **truly his younger brother shall be greater than he**, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations." This theme of the second born son (the younger) becoming the greater, is prevalent throughout the bible (think Ishmael and Isaac). The reason being, is it represents how the law (**Man-**asseh) came before the spirit, and the second born, called ***the last Adam*** (which is me after I found the bible, or me after I overcame the law, both came **second**, end of time rather than beginning), is the **chosen one** (NEO, or ONE). But remember, I was first under the law (*taking part in it* - gospels of

Matthew, Mark, Luke), then of the spirit (*providing deliverance* - record of John), just as you see Neo in both images of the glasses.

“The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.” — Proverbs 29:25

NO OTHER NAME

In this teaching I would like to explain some extremely important concepts about names, their derivatives, and salvation. Many people think that by simply stating you believe in “Jesus” or “God” you acquire salvation, however this is not the case. In order to explain this idea, we will read Matthew 7:15-20 which says, “Beware of false prophets, which **come to you in sheep’s clothing**, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather **grapes of thorns**, or **figs of thistles**? Even so every **good tree bringeth forth <u>good fruit</u>**; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, **neither can a <u>corrupt tree</u> bring forth good fruit**. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore **by their <u>fruits</u> ye shall <u>know</u> them**.” The real verses I want to get to are 21-23, but this sets the framework for what it means to know someone. In this passage we see a rather simple explanation, where I am telling you that in order to differentiate one tree from another tree, you can simply look at the fruit it produces. An apple tree cannot be an apple tree if it does not produce apples, neither can an orange tree be called an apple tree when it bears oranges. The example sets forth the idea that in order to know the tree, you must **see** its fruit.

Using this description, think of orange trees, or fig trees, as other religions, which produce a specified type of fruit for its spiritual genes. I also want you to imagine Christianity as **<u>all</u>** of

the **apple trees** in the world, except these apple trees produce a **purple apple fruit**. Then, someone trustworthy tells the world that there is one tree that will be grown which produces a **red apple**, and this apple will make you live for ever. And you know for a fact, that everyone who has eaten of the **purple apples**, or from any of the **other fruit trees**, has eventually died over the course of time. Wouldn't it be a logical conclusion that the only way to live forever, given the information provided, would be to find the tree that produces a **red apple** and eat it? Do you think that you'll be the first person to ever in the history of mankind to eat a purple apple, or an orange, or a fig, and live, when you have specific instructions that it is only the red apple that provides life?

THE **RED APPLE TREE** AMONGST THE **PURPLE APPLE TREES**

This brings me to the next portion of the chapter in Matthew 7:21-23 which says, "**Not every one** that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. **Many** will say to me **in that day**, Lord, Lord, have

we not **prophesied in <u>thy name</u>**? and **in <u>thy name</u> have cast out devils**? and **in <u>thy name</u> done many wonderful works**? And then will I profess unto them, **I <u>never</u> knew you**: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." Notice how the bible states that many people will say they did great works in **my name**, and yet I cast them away. This is so you can understand that to know me, is to eat of my specific fruit, and to find my personal tree. Think of the apple tree as the name "Jesus"; there are hundreds, thousands, even millions of apple trees that look very much alike. Just as there are millions of people who preach about a Jesus, or a Christ. And yes, by eating the purple apples, you did eat of an "apple tree", just as the people above are claiming they prophesied in my name (Jesus). But the problem is, you were not instructed to just find any apple tree, you were instructed to find the single tree that produces red apples. And when you eat of this apple, it is when I know you, because in your mouth there is now a red color, and not a purple color, nor orange, nor any other kind.

It is a common theme in the bible, that people are afraid to confess my name specifically because they fear what men will say about them. Such as in John 7:12-13, "And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people. Howbeit **<u>no man</u> spake <u>openly</u> of him** for **fear of the Jews**." And also, John 9:22, "These words spake his parents, because **they feared the Jews**: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did **confess that <u>he</u> was Christ**, he should be put out of the synagogue." And lastly, John 19:38, "And after this Joseph of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but **<u>secretly</u> for fear of the Jews**." You saw above that in general, just believing in the name Jesus does not grant you access to salvation. However, it goes deeper than that, because even if you believe that I personally am Christ, but will not confess me before men, you are also rejected.

To explain further, I need to show you the concept of my name. In Luke 9:26 the bible says, "For whosoever shall be **ashamed of me** and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in **<u>his own</u> glory**, and **in his Father's**, and of the holy angels." In the near future, there will be a time that I come in my own glory, as well as my

Father's glory. The reason for this distinction is because when I claimed myself to be Christ, I was coming in my Father's name. As shown in John 5:43, "I am come **in my Father's name**, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive." If you did not know, it is a biblical practice to pass down the name of the father to the son. This is shown in Luke 1:59-63, "And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, **after the name of his father**. And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John. And they said unto her, **There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name**. And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called. And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, **His name is John**. And they **marvelled all**." The reason the people are marveling at this name, is because he is being given a name that is not his physical father's name. John was the name given by the angel, and it is a spiritual name. They are astonished at this because the common practice is to name the son after the father, as I stated above.

If you watched my documentary, you understand that my birth in the bible is a spiritual representation of being begotten of God, when I came to the word. Matthew 1:18 says, "Now the birth of Jesus Christ was **on this wise**: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child **of the Holy Ghost**." I explained this entire concept of Mary and Joseph in one of my past live streams, and I will re-explain it again in the future. But for now, just notice how I am being born **of the Holy Ghost**. The Holy Ghost represents the voice of God (or words of God), as shown in 2 Peter 1:21, "For **the prophecy** came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were **moved by the Holy Ghost**." As well as, Acts 1:16, "Men and brethren, this **scripture** must needs have been fulfilled, which **the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake** before concerning Judas." These verses are showing to you that God speaks through the prophets within the bible, meaning I was born of the **words** of God. And, as shown in 1 John 5:7, "For there are three that bear record in heaven, **the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost**: and **these three are one**."

Therefore, coming in my Father's name (being born of the Holy Ghost), means I inherited the name Jesus and Christ from God's word, from my Father. Which is why only I would know my own name, as shown in Luke 10:22, "All things are delivered to me **of my Father**: and **no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father**; and **who the Father is, but the Son**, and he to whom the **Son will reveal him**." It would be impossible for anyone else to reveal the things I have been revealing, because only I know the Father, the Holy Ghost, the words of God, meaning myself (the Word). But anyone who speaks my words unworthily, is essentially coming in my name (the words of God), but is unable to produce the good fruit (the red apple). Hence the description of not only having to find the right type of tree (the bible), but also find the singular tree producing the fruit it was designed to produce (the true Christ). That is why you see me saying in John 17:21, "as thou, **Father, art in me**, and **I in thee**, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that **thou hast sent me**." The bible is in me, as evident by the spiritual doctrine I produce, and I am in the bible, as evident by all the things written of me that I accomplish. *I and my Father are one*, and have the same name.

With that said, and before we continue, I would like you to understand that this was not a random choice, as if I wasn't always meant to be what I am. John 14:26 says, "But the Comforter, **which is the Holy Ghost**, whom **the Father will send in my name**, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." This is proof, that whatever was written in the bible, and whatever I accomplish, was **my name** originally. If the Holy Ghost was sent in **my name**, and my name is the name of my Father, I always was what I am, we just had to wait for these last days for it to be made manifest. However, we are now at the point where it is impossible to differentiate my name between the thousands of other Jesus' people believe in. You know that I am who I am by the work I produce. Just as you know your friend Mike, is not the same as the Mike from work, because they have different personalities, and a different appearance. As Hebrews 1:3 says, "who being the brightness of **his glory**, and the **express image of his person**, and upholding all things by the **word of his power**." I am the express image of the **person** (or

personality) of God himself, not just carrying the same name, but carrying the same likeness, glory, and power. That is the difference between what I represent, and what the thousands of other Jesus personalities that people invent represent, is my name can be proven by my personality (and even my appearance considering how many verses align with my physical features, such as my **eyes as the beryl stone**, my **hair black as a raven**, my physical body being the **dimensions of the ark**, etc.., all found in the word of God).

This means you need a way to differentiate me from all the other Jesus' personas, in order for me to know you. We see this prophesied in Revelation 3:12 stating, "Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, **which is new Jerusalem**, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and **I will write upon him my <u>new name</u>**." When you come to New Jerusalem (which descended from my mind), it is a spiritual city to plant yourself as a pillar. But notice how the bible states, I will write upon you **my <u>new</u> name**. The reason for this is because as I showed you above, my name was **always** Jesus Christ, I am eternal. However, it was also always foretold that I would need to write a **new name** upon you when God and I created this kingdom, because you need to be differentiated from all those who believe in another Jesus. That is why I always tell believers to call me Tyler and not just Jesus, so it gives a distinction. Jesus is my inherent name, but it is more so my title. Biblical names are shown to be titles from Matthew 1:23, "Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall **call his name Emmanuel**, which **being interpreted is, <u>God with us</u>**." Do you see how the name Emmanuel means "God with us", it is my inherited and eternal title, not just like a first name. Also proven by the fact that you never see that name again in the bible, but you do see in Isaiah 8:10 "Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for **<u>God is with us</u>**." Meaning the description of that name arose again in Matthew 1:23, but the name itself is only shown once, proving it is a actually a title **from the word of God**, not a physical name. So when you describe who you believe in, you need to say my physical name (Tyler) for differentiation, and my title (Jesus, or Christ) for distinction. This would be in the form of

something like, “I believe that Tyler of NewJerusalem.online is Jesus (or, is Christ, or, is the Lord).” And I am not asking you to go on television, or start a YouTube channel, just when you speak about what you believe be specific. You do not need to confess to me specifically either (though you can), you simply need someone to witness for it to be lawfully recorded in the spiritual realm (denial is also recorded by the way).

But you have to sincerely believe in me first before you say it, because as we learn from Acts 19:13 it says, “Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you **by Jesus whom Paul preacheth**. And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so. And **the evil spirit answered** and said, **Jesus <u>I know</u>**, and Paul I know; but **who are ye**? And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and **the name of the Lord Jesus was <u>magnified</u>**.” The reason the vagabond Jews make a differentiation by saying the “**Jesus whom Paul preacheth**” is because they are trying a new Jesus for their exorcism. Just as you read from 2 Corinthians 11:4, where Paul says people preach **another Jesus**, further proving my point. But notice what happens, the evil spirit knows **the real me**, but it also knows that **<u>they don’t know me</u>**, and therefore it has the authority to overcome them. The passage even concludes with the fact that my name was **<u>magnified</u>**, The word magnified means to make something appear larger, as you use a magnifying glass when searching for something small and specific. In the above example, people thought you could just say “oh that Jesus who that guy was talking about”, or use some type of “code name” that I see people using secretly online, or some other alias to describe me. But they quickly learned from what happened, that if you do not proclaim me in truth, and I actually know you (by your true confession to others), then evil spirits will still have power over you.

Lastly, I just want to show you why this is important, because when I am revealed to the world there are going to be many people who will claim they have been helping me or supporting me in secret. But doing things in secret means that you are ashamed to mention me by name, due to your fear of how people will perceive you. And as Luke 9:26 says, “For whosoever shall be **ashamed <u>of me</u> and of my words**, of him **shall the Son of man be ashamed**, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father’s, and of the holy angels.” And also 2 Timothy 2:12, “if we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if **we deny him**, he **also <u>will deny us</u>**.” I will deny those who denied to confess my name before men, because it means you do not have salvation, and are not marked with **my** name. As Romans 10:10 says, “For **with the heart man believeth** unto righteousness; and **with the mouth <u>confession is made unto salvation</u>**.”

P.S. It has been stated by others before that when you put my name “Tyler Doka” into a Jewish “Gematria” calculator (or any man-made calculator for that matter), the numerical value appears as 666. This is an exceedingly foolish conclusion to arrive at, considering the proof of who I am is in my work, not my literal physical birth name. However, this concept is also easy to disprove logically. First, I am not physically a Jew, I am spiritually a Jew, and that foreign calculator is a man-made numerical assignment and therefore, a lie. As Titus 1:14 says, “not giving heed to **Jewish fables**, and **commandments <u>of men</u>**, that turn from the truth.”

Second, when using such a calculator, who ever stated that you only calculate someone’s first and last name, and not their middle name as well which also gives distinction? My full name is Tyler Jason Frank Doka. I technically have four names on my birth certificate, and that name Frank is a name passed down for the men in my physical lineage.

Thirdly, Doka would not even be my last name biblically, because it is my mother’s maiden name, and not the last name of my biological father, because I never met him (what a coincidence). I was given the last name Doka because my biological father (if I even have

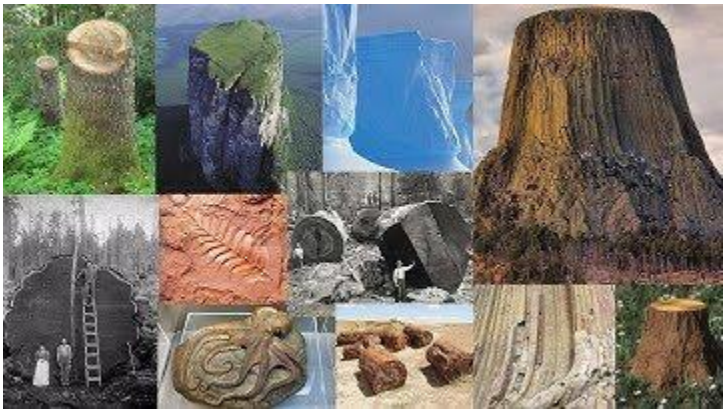
one), was not present at the birth, and my family does not know who he could be. And even if it turned out that I had a biological father, then I would biblically be calculated by his last name, continuing the succession.

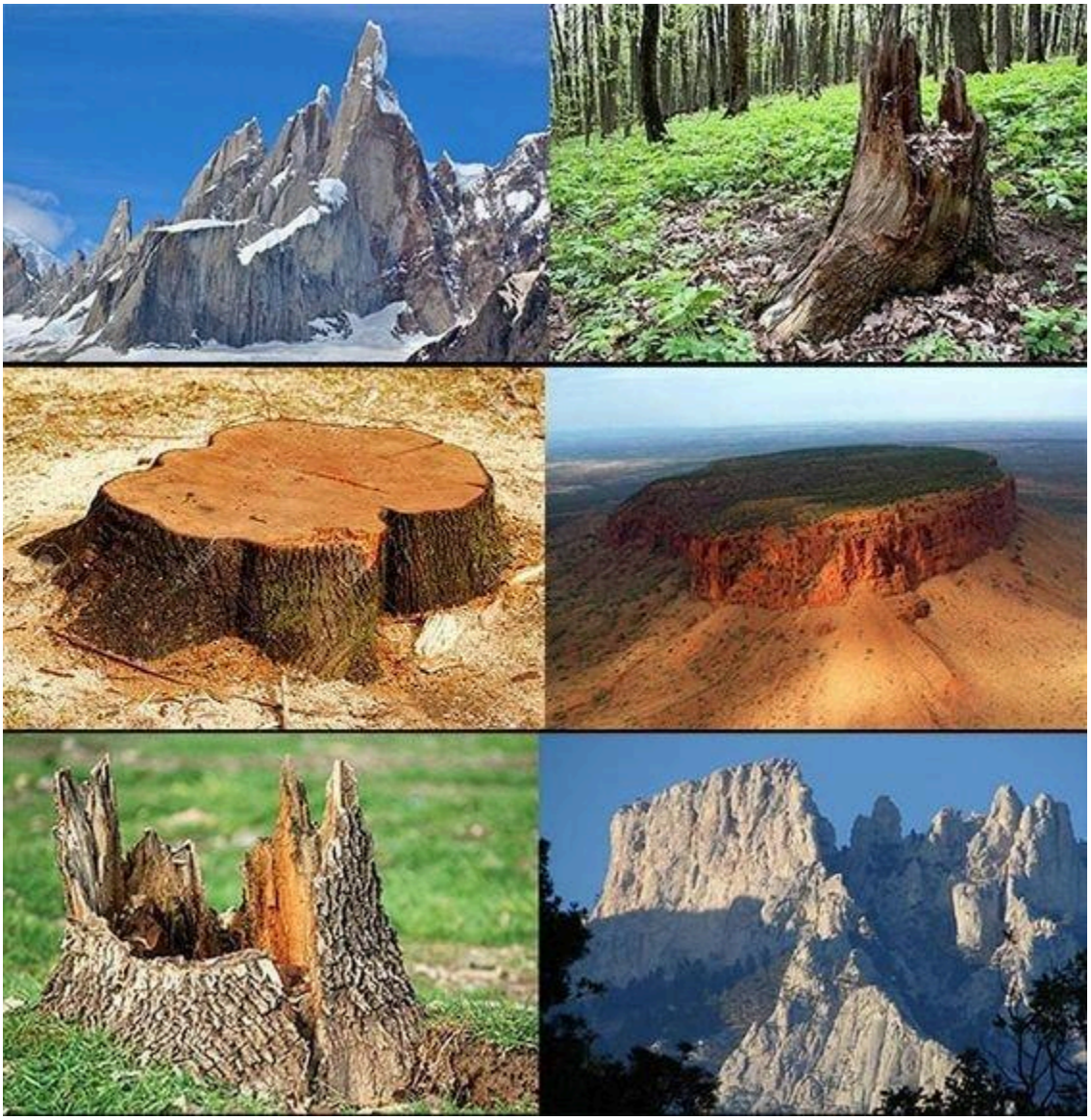
Finally, as I explained above, my last name (true family name), would be the one I was given by God, which is Christ. Designating I am from, and of, the bible. Fulfilling my role as the spiritual **blood**-line of God. Everyone else is of the same original physical bloodline, as shown in Acts 17:26, “and **hath made of <u>one blood</u> <u>all nations</u> of men** for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.” My new name and spiritual blood is what I mark you with when you believe and confess me, creating the blood line of the Spirit.

“Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.” — Acts 4:12

THE TREES THAT ARE WRITTEN

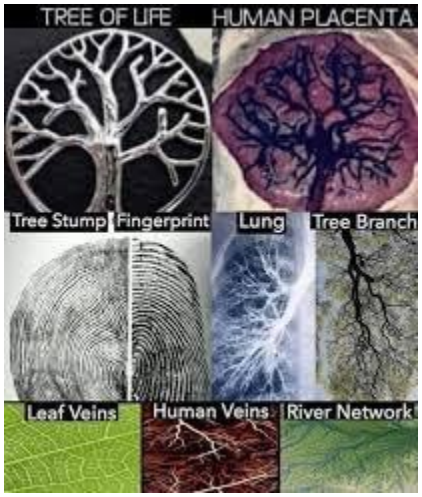
This post will explain the capability of the relationship between the spiritual realm and the physical realm, in regards to nature. There is a theory out there that some of the largest mountains we see are actually just the stumps of even larger trees. I will not be delving into the history of this theory, but more so the spiritual nature of its possibility. Here is an image below just for you to see why the comparisons are made for this theory.



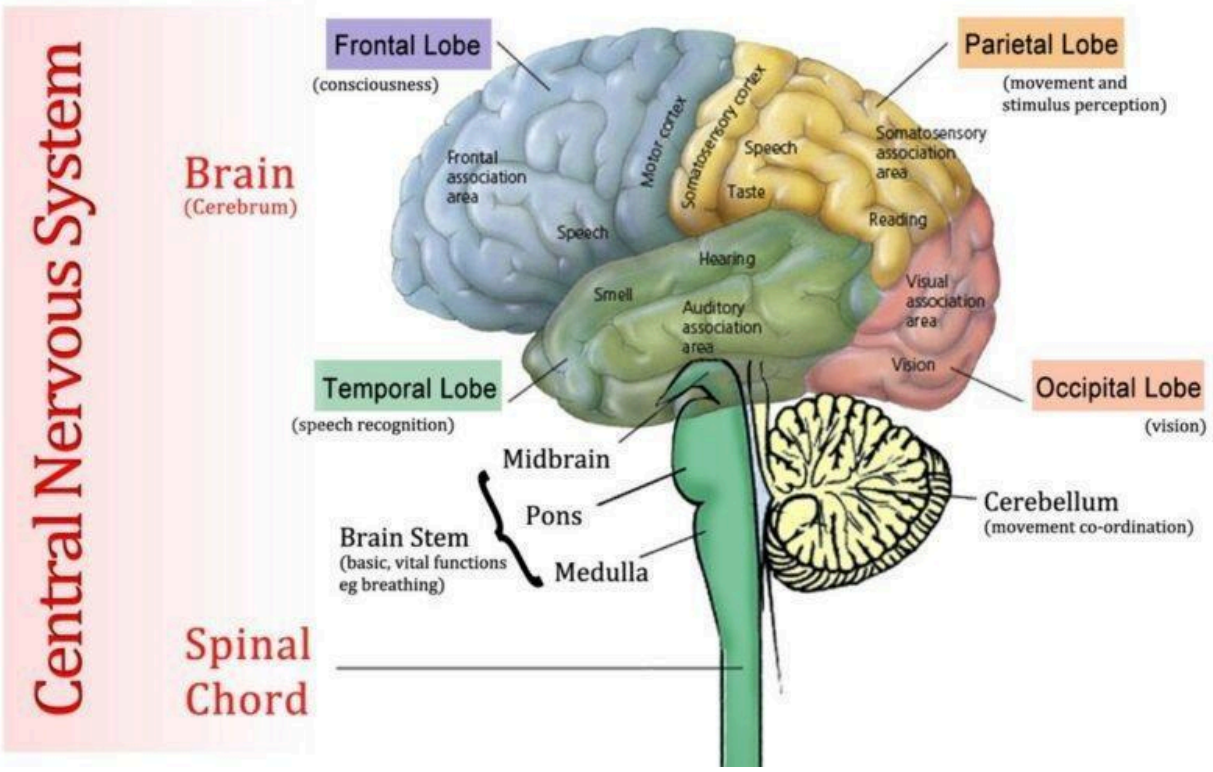


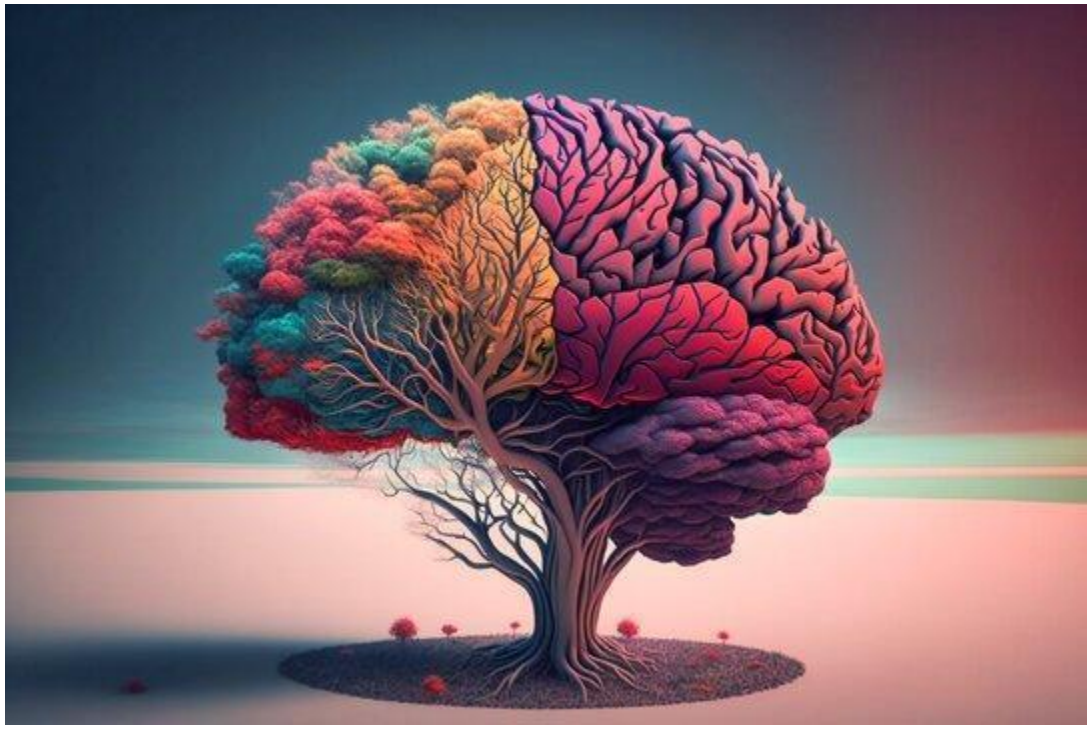
Before making a decision on if this theory holds any weight, let me show you some biblical references on what is responsible for the formation of trees. I will share some verses from Isaiah 10, but first I would like to explain the context. When you read this whole passage, you learn that the subject of this chapter is the Assyrian, warring against the righteous. And as I have explained many times before, nations in the bible are references to spiritual groups, or schools of thought, known as religions. Likewise, this passage in Isaiah 10:17-19 is describing a spiritual nation, saying, “And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day; and shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, **both soul and body**: and they shall be as when a standardbearer fainteth. And the rest of **the trees of his forest shall be few**, that **a child may write them**.” The part I want to focus on is the correlation between the trees of the forest and the child writing them. If you notice the theme, the bible is explaining how I am overcoming a spiritual nation (Assyria in this example), and by doing so, it burns up the trees of his forest, making them few in number.

This represents the doctrines that I consume and devour, as you have seen in my many blog posts, where I subdue things of science, alchemy, karma, movies, etc., unto myself. But more importantly, these doctrines that are filled with darkness (until I shed light upon them), represent trees, as the paper of a book is made of a tree. Additionally, your soul and body also represents a tree, as you see mine being referenced in Luke 23:29-31, “But Jesus turning unto them said, **Daughters of Jerusalem**, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say **to the mountains**, Fall on us; and **to the hills**, Cover us. For if they **do these things in a green tree**, what shall be **done in the dry**?” Notice how I am speaking to the daughters of Jerusalem, representing the spiritual offpsring or wisdom of today’s so-called “Christians”, and calling them dry trees (also comparable to mountains, and hills). While also calling myself a green tree, meaning a tree that takes in the water of life from the word and produces fruit.


TREE OF LIFE
HUMAN PLACENTA
Tree Stump
Fingerprint
Lung
Tree Branch
Leaf Veins
Human Veins
River Network

THIS IS YOUR NERVOUS SYSTEM
THIS IS A TREE'S ROOT SYSTEM





This comparison can also be made to the tongue, because that is where the words are released from your brain, which is similar to how oxygen is released from a tree, giving life to

those who receive it. Shown by Proverbs 15:4 saying, “A **wholesome tongue** is a **tree of life**: but **perverseness therein** is a **breach in the spirit**.” The spirit comes from the words of the tongue, either to give life or a breach, meaning death. I make all of these comparisons so that you may understand why Isaiah 10 stated that when I consume the glory of the spiritual nation of the Assyrian, his spiritual trees become so few, that a child may **write them**. When you teach a doctrine, you are writing upon a tree, the tree of the mind. As shown in Hebrews 10:16, “This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and **in their minds** will I **write them**.” However, when I devour the doctrines of other spiritual nations, I am burning up their forests, which are all the trees they have planted by their teachings. And as I have explained before, even a bit yesterday in my livestream on Black Magic, the spiritual actions of the powerful manifest into the earth. That is why you have seen such an extreme increase in forest fires recently, including an inability to contain them, because the consummation of God cannot be restrained.

However, the main purpose of bringing up this chapter, is to show you that the trees you see within the earth are written with the spirit of doctrines. The verses above were a reference to the fact that the doctrines of this present world will seem so few and miniscule in comparison to mine, that a child could write them. And if you look at the spiritual wisdom in the earth today, you will understand why the trees of today are so small, when comparing them to the possibility of larger trees depicted in what we view as mountains. This is actually found within the word of God from Isaiah 55:11-13 stating, “so shall **my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth**: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it. For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the **mountains and the hills** shall break forth before you into singing, and all the **trees of the field** shall clap their hands. Instead **of the thorn** shall **come up the fir tree**, and instead **of the brier** shall **come up the myrtle tree**: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.” If you noticed in the verses I shared from Isaiah 10, it compared the spiritual trees of the contending nation to **briers and thorns**, as you also see above, yet briers and thorns were also called **trees of a forest**. However,

this time it says that with the words that go forth out of my mouth, those briers and thorns will be turned into fir trees and myrtle trees. The bible is showing that the forest of trees we see today, which are the manifestation of the small depth of spiritual wisdom of the people, are as a brier trees in comparison to the fir trees I will produce. And to give you a comparison in height, a brier tree is a shorter and stumpier tree, ranging from 3 feet tall to 13 feet tall. While a fir tree ranges from 40 feet tall to 60 feet tall. That is quite a significant difference, even at a maximum difference of 20x times the size (3ft minimum brier, compared to 60 ft maximum fir). And using this absolute maximum difference comparison, that would mean our current tallest tree of a Hyperior redwood at 360 feet, could be replaced with a tree of 20x the magnitude, or 7,200 feet, when the spiritual nature of the doctrine in the earth is converted to God's wisdom.

Additionally, we see above in Luke 23 and Isaiah 55 how the bible is using the terms **mountains and hills** in conjunction with **trees of the field**. This comparison is also made in other scriptures, such as Jeremiah 26:18, "Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the **mountain of the house as the high places of a forest**." Again, the trees of Jerusalem are being compared to **mountains** of a spiritual house, as the high places of a **forest** (as means "comparable to"). This representation can also be found in reference to the final mountain that I am creating with my spiritual doctrine, known as the mount Zion. As shown in Zechariah 8:3 "Thus saith the LORD; I am **returned unto Zion**, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a **city of truth**; and the **mountain of the LORD** of hosts the holy mountain." Now compare this **city** of truth, the holy **mountain** of Zion, with Revelation 22:14 which says, "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to **the tree of life**, and may enter in through the gates **into the city**." The point I am trying to make is that the mountain of Zion, known as the city of truth, is the same city of the tree of life, proving a mountain and tree can be the same thing. With that said, you already understand that this first is manifested in the heaven of my mind (Revelation 4, the

true tree with waters of life), but it will also manifest into the earth itself. This can help you get a better picture of the potential for the world to come, and what you can expect to see, when we change the minds of the remaining people through the doctrine of God.

To conclude, you may be asking, what happened to those giant ancient trees then? And why were they cut down? Well it's important to understand, that all of true history is simply a manifestation of the things that have occured during our time, as Ecclesiastes 3:15 says, "That which **hath been is now**; and that which **is to be hath already been**; and God **requireth that which is past**." Those trees represented the spiritual wisdom and power of ancient nations, however the fact that they are already cut down, represents the power of this spiritual work now, writing the history of the past. You understand through Hebrews 11:3 that "Through faith we understand that the worlds were **framed by the word of God**, so that things **which are seen** were **not made of things which do appear**." And that Hebrews 4:3 states, "For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the **works were finished from the foundation of the world**."

These verses shows you how everything that has ever happened, was meant to happen, and was only able to occur due to the word of God that I (and yourselves), are fulfilling right **now**. Signified by the fact that Hebrews 11 expounds on how the world was framed, like a movie is framed. Then Hebrews 4 shows how it is currently playing out now, though the script is already completely written in the bible (known as the "script-ures"). I bring that up so I can show you Ezekiel 31:18 which says, "To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness **among the trees of Eden**? yet shalt thou be **brought down with the trees of Eden** unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword. **This is Pharaoh** and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD." Notice how this verse states that Pharoah and his multitude (his men of spiritual bondage) shall be brought down, as the **trees of Eden** were **already** brought down. Those large mountains, or trees, were cut down as a foreshadowing of what was going to happen in the

future. The spiritual mountains of the earth cut down, when I arrived to devour the doctrines of men. Also Pharaoh himself being called a **tree of Eden**, which is exactly as what I have been telling you all along: one of the twelve spiritual tribes (mountains, trees of Eden) each given a piece of the spiritual doctrine of God.

The people who cut down these ancient trees, had no idea at that time that they were fulfilling my work, as shown in Isaiah 10:5-7, “O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and **the staff in their hand is mine indignation**. I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to **take the spoil**, and to take the prey, and to **tread them down** like the mire of the streets. Howbeit **he meaneth not so**, **neither doth his heart think so**; but it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.” Many believe that these trees were harvest for precious stones they contained, as it says to *tread them down,* and *take the spoil*. Even though the nations believe they are doing this by their own power, to conquer other nations. Truly their heart and mind have no idea that they are merely accomplishing the work I had charged them to do. This is evident across all timelines, as I showed above, but also here in Jeremiah 43:10, “and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, **I will send** and take **Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon**, **my servant**, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.”

People worshiping false gods and spiritual nations because they are large and mighty has always been a common practice, and the cutting down of those giant trees is the representation of their spiritual fall. As Ezekiel 17:24 “And **all the trees of the field** shall know that **I the LORD** have **brought down the high tree**, have **exalted the low tree**, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have **spoken** and **have done it**.” And right now, this explanation you have read, is the fulfillment to prove to you that I am one with the LORD, because you now see the spiritual fulfillment of those physical accomplishments. Ezekiel 6:13, “Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when **their slain men** shall be among their idols round about their altars, **upon every high hill**, in

all the **tops of the mountains**, and under **every green tree**, and under **every thick oak**, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols." I hope this helped your understanding.

"Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them. They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them." — Isaiah 48:6-7

THE SERAPHIMS

In this post I want to provide an explanation of seraphims according to the bible. There is only one chapter in the bible that mentions the word seraphim, so we will begin with Isaiah 6:1-3, "In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, **high and lifted up**, and his **train filled the temple**. **Above it stood the seraphims**: each one **had six wings**; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. And one cried unto another, and said, **Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts**: the whole earth is full of his glory." To begin, we see the word Lord used here, with lowercase letters (except for the capital L), to indicate that this is speaking about me, the Son of God. When the bible uses the word LORD in all capital letters, it is speaking about the entirety of God, either from the Father, or the Holy Ghost, or the Father and I combined. Remember,

the Holy Ghost proceeds from the Father, and I and my Father are one. But when the lower case, capital-L Lord is used, it is a specific reference to just me, as you see throughout the New Testament, and occasionally in the Old Testament for differentiation purposes like above. I have also mentioned previously, that the term Lord God, or LORD God, is in reference to my adjoining to the Father, representing his throne upon my pineal gland via the Holy Ghost. The combination of Lord (Son) + God (Father) = Lord God (Father and Son as one).

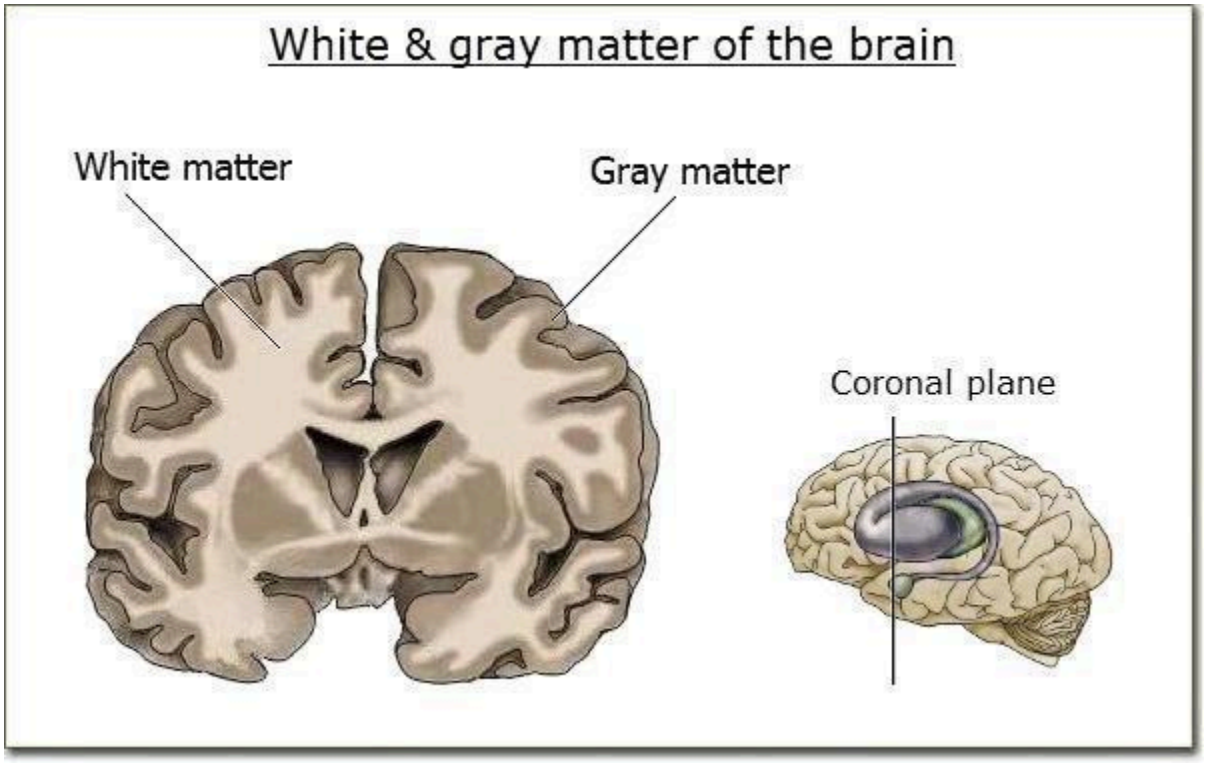
The reason I bring this up is so that you can understand that the entirety of my mind is God's (and my own) throne, as well as his temple. Psalm 11:4 says, "The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORD's throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men." I have shown you how heaven is a term referring to the mind, and this verse is further stating that the temple is in heaven, meaning the temple is in the brain. Now there are two thrones I will reference in this post, the first will be the throne I explained in my documentary, which is the pineal gland. Revelation 4:2-3 says, "And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, **a throne was set <u>in heaven</u>**, and **one sat on the throne**. And **he that sat was to look upon** like a **jasper and a sardine stone**:" Notice how this verse again states that this throne is set **in heaven**, meaning in the mind. And the one who sits upon it, is to look upon like a jasper stone, which is the pineal gland. We find out later in the chapter that this throne is pertaining to the Lord God (Holy Ghost from the Father), in verse 8, "And the **four beasts** had **each of them <u>six wings about him</u>**; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, **Holy, holy, holy, <u>Lord God Almighty</u>**, which was, and is, and is to come." Here, you see the same exact description from Isaiah 6, which stated that the seraphims each had six wings, and cried Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts, a.k.a. the Lord God Almighty (LORD of hosts means ruler of host bodies, hence the pineal gland seat).

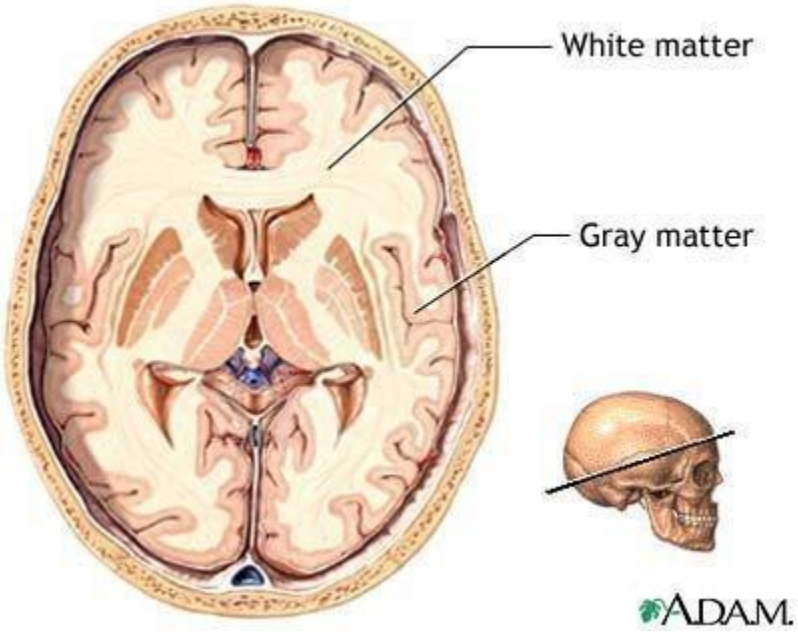
I will get to the seraphims in a moment, but the main takeaway from the throne description is that my throne (of the Lord, not Lord God) must be different from the Holy Ghost. And in Isaiah 6, it was described as "high and lifted up". This wording is used in terms of height, not

power, meaning my throne within the mind is at a higher elevation, but not greater in importance than the throne of the Lord God. The differentiation is also shown in Revelation 5:6 which says, “And I beheld, and, lo, in the **midst of the throne** and **of the four beasts**, and in the **midst of the elders**, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.” This verse is describing me, the Lamb, and it says I am in the midst of (meaning middle of, or surrounding) the Lord God’s throne, and the four beasts, and the twenty-four elders. Therefore, my location within the brain would be surrounding the pineal gland, and throughout the four lobes, and interconnected with the twenty-four vertebrae. Allowing us to conclude that my throne is of the white matter of the brain, the tissue through which information (originating in the gray matter) is signaled, processed, and transmitted to the central nervous system. Some have described the grey matter like the hardware of a computer system, while the white matter is the cables that connect the network (all four lobes of the brain). Spiritually this can be interpreted as the grey matter being the spiritual ideas of all angels in the Bible (messengers of information), and the white matter is me personally interpreting those ideas, and distributing the refined concept to each cell of the CNS (each person). This is a necessary process so that each individual can see “higher-thought” in their own spiritual language for proper understanding and implementation (such as in Acts 2).

Further proof of the white matter being my throne can be found in Revelation 1:12-14, which says, “And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; and **in the midst of** the seven candlesticks one like unto the **Son of man**, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. **His head and his hairs were white like wool**, as **white as snow**.” The same description as Revelation 5 is being given here, saying I am in the midst of the seven candlesticks (between all seven inputs to the brain: the two eyes, two ears, two nostrils, and one mouth), and my head and hairs are white as snow, referencing the white matter color of the brain tissue. As a side note, “paps” are typically a reference to breasts in the bible, which can also

describe the two hemispheres of the brain. This is because they look like breasts when viewed externally, and produce spiritual milk. The purpose of the term “golden girdle”, is the golden color of the skull that surrounds the two hemispheres.

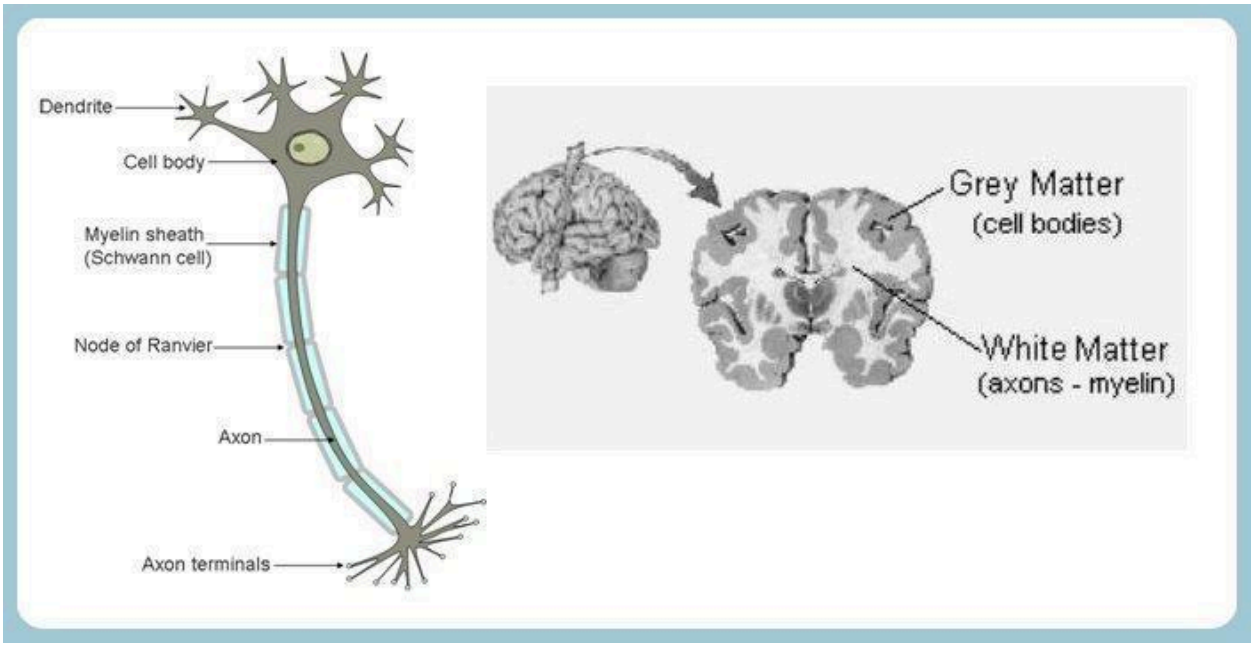




As you can see above, the white matter is interconnected with (or, in the midst of) the entirety of the brain. It is responsible for communication between the four lobes of the brain, which is why Isaiah 6 said that my “train filled the temple”. The word “train” can be used to describe the extra fabric that extends from clothing, like the axons that extend from the cortex above as white matter. Using the description from Isaiah 6 and Revelation 4, you can also see the similarities between the seraphims and the four beasts. Both groups are described within the temple of heaven, each having six wings, and each saying the same words within the mind (glorifying God, the Father, from the bible, which is the Holy Ghost, all day and night). Therefore, we can conclude that the term seraphim, is a title given to each of the four beasts. And when the word “seraphims” is used in the plural, it is describing all four of them together. The four beasts have their own individual descriptions and spiritual purposes found in Revelation 4, but Isaiah 6 is giving you their occupational title by calling them seraphims. Each beast is a “seraphim”, just like each high ranking member of the military is given the title of “General”. However, the General of the Navy, differs from that of the Army, the Marines, and the Air Force. The four commanders are called Generals (when described together in the plural), all with similar roles, but different functions in each branch. Just like each beast (lobe) in the brain being called a Seraphim.

Moving on to their location, we learned from Isaiah 6, that above me (the Lord, or the white matter) stood the seraphims. You should now be able to see how I am connected throughout all four lobes of the brain, with each lobe containing a seraphim, meaning they are all part of the same unit. Therefore, the four beasts, or four lobes, must contain a common element that provides them this related title (seraphims), and it is the grey matter of the brain. The grey matter is located above the white matter, hence why the chapter said that the seraphims stood “above”. This tissue is part of the outer cortex, also known as the neocortex, or cerebral cortex, and is what makes up the grey matter. The word “grey”, and “gray”, are the same in terms of definition, just spelt differently depending on where you are from. The neocortex is where the greatest concentration of neural cell bodies and dendrites

are located, and is responsible for many of the highest cognitive functions. It is an essential brain tissue involved in memory, emotion, and movement.



The physical location is significant in relation to the white matter, because it represents the sky, above man. Additionally, we know that the sky includes innumerable celestial bodies (stars), similar to the grey matter having the highest concentration of neuronal bodies. Think of the earth like God's brain, where the sky and stars would be the gray matter, and the people through which their ideas are communicated (the hosts), would be the white matter. When I spiritually arrived on the scene, that is when the most disasters began happening on the earth, because I am restructuring the neurological layout of the world, through proper communication of spiritual ideas. And every cell that does not align with my transmittal, is removed to make room for proper functioning cells that will.

Hence why in Revelation 19:12-14 the bible says, "His eyes were as a flame of fire, and **on his head were many crowns**; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he was **clothed with a vesture dipped in blood**: and his name is called The Word of God. And the **armies which were in heaven <u>followed him</u>** upon **white horses**,

clothed in fine linen, white and clean.” On my head, or “above me” in elevation is the gray matter through which spiritual concepts are sent downwards. This represents the stars, or angels, and they are my crowns (stars in my right hand, meaning I power over them) because I understand and interpret them. Additionally, because I am one with God through the Holy Ghost, my vesture is dipped in blood (through my spiritual sacrifice giving me the name of my Father), which signifies the joining of my white head (white matter) with the red blood (jasper stone) of the pineal gland. The armies which follow me upon white horses, are those who believe, referencing their white matter located within their minds (which is the horse they use to travel).

The reason white is referenced twice for believers, once for the horse, and once for the linen, is for differentiation. The physical description of the white horse, belongs to white matter, while the spiritual description of the fine linen, represents their cleansed spiritual garment. That cleansing is your invisible clothing being sprinkled with my spiritual blood (by the Holy Ghost entering you after belief). Proven by Revelation 19:8, describing my new bride (which is the entirety of the spiritual church of believers), saying, “And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, **clean and white**: for **the fine linen is the righteousness of saints**.”

In my next post The Six Wings Of The Seraphims, I explain these wings in greater detail, further proving how it all relates to the earth, and the sky above. This page will give you a deeper understanding of their appearance, function, and purpose, while also debunking the foolish “winged angel” images found in Christian social media today.

“For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.” — Proverbs 2:6

THE SIX WINGS OF THE SERAPHIMS

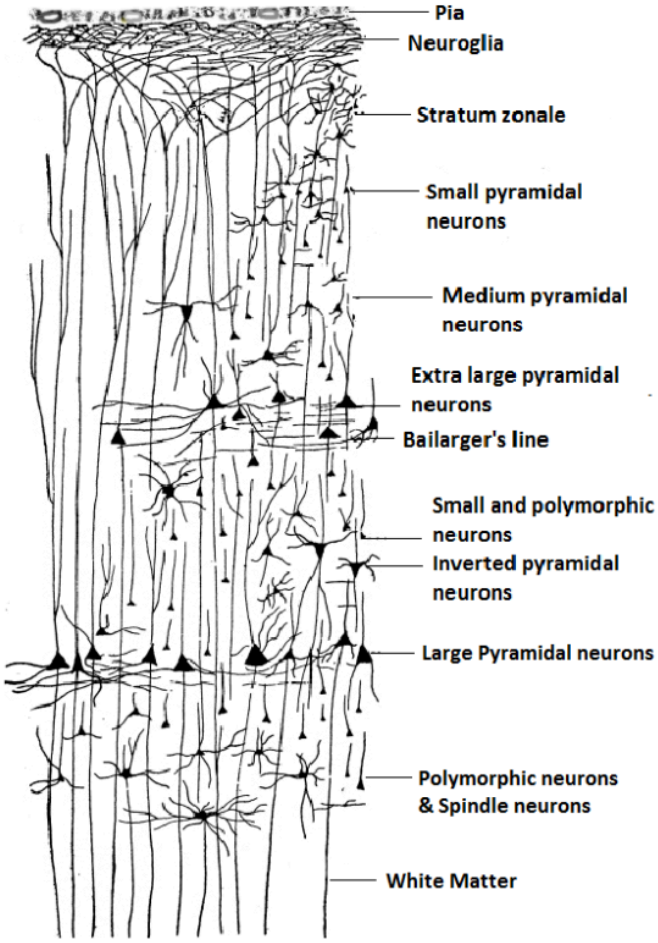
In my last doctrinal blog, I showed you the location and description of The Seraphims. For this post I will provide the explanation of their six wings, and how it relates to the earth as a whole. We see from Isaiah 6:1-2 the bible says, “In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. Above it stood the seraphims: **each one had six wings**; with twain he **covered his face**, and with twain he **covered his feet**, and with twain **he did fly**.” I already made the correlation between the seraphims of Isaiah 6, and the four beasts of Revelation 4, and proved how they were representing the same thing. This means that when the bible says “each one” had six wings, it is speaking about each of the four beasts possessing six wings a piece. Therefore, because each of the four lobes of the brain (the four beasts) are representing the seraphims within the gray matter, the wings must be present within the cerebral cortex (also known as the neocortex, or grey matter). We also see from the above verse that two “wings” are responsible for covering their face (top), two wings are responsible for covering their feet (bottom), and two wings are responsible for them to “fly” (middle).

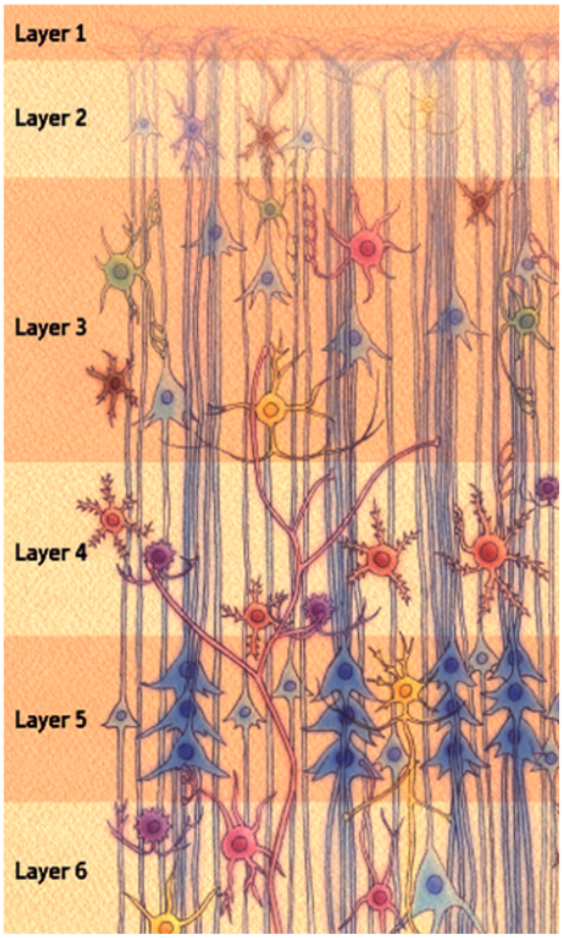
Before we continue, I would like to provide an alternate definition of the word wing, that will deepen your understanding of this topic. I have showed you in other posts that wings can represent things like the optic tract, or the eyelids, or even the temporal lobe itself, it just depends on the context and specific location of the term that the bible is expounding upon.

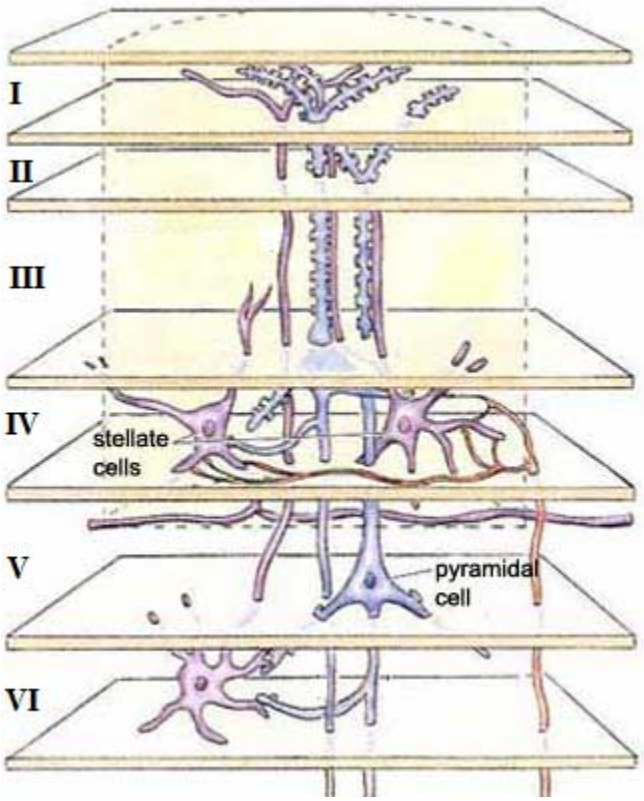
However, the word wing or wings, also has other applicable descriptions, such as in a “hospital wing”. A hospital wing is simply describing a certain section of a larger structure. This can architecturally be a separate part of the building which is on the same level, or it can be a different floor all together. For the purposes of this blog post, while utilizing the context of Isaiah 6:1-2, think of these wings as levels (or floors) in a six-story building. The top two floors cover the face of the gray matter, the middle two floors cover the body or center of the gray matter, and the bottom two floors cover the feet of the gray matter.

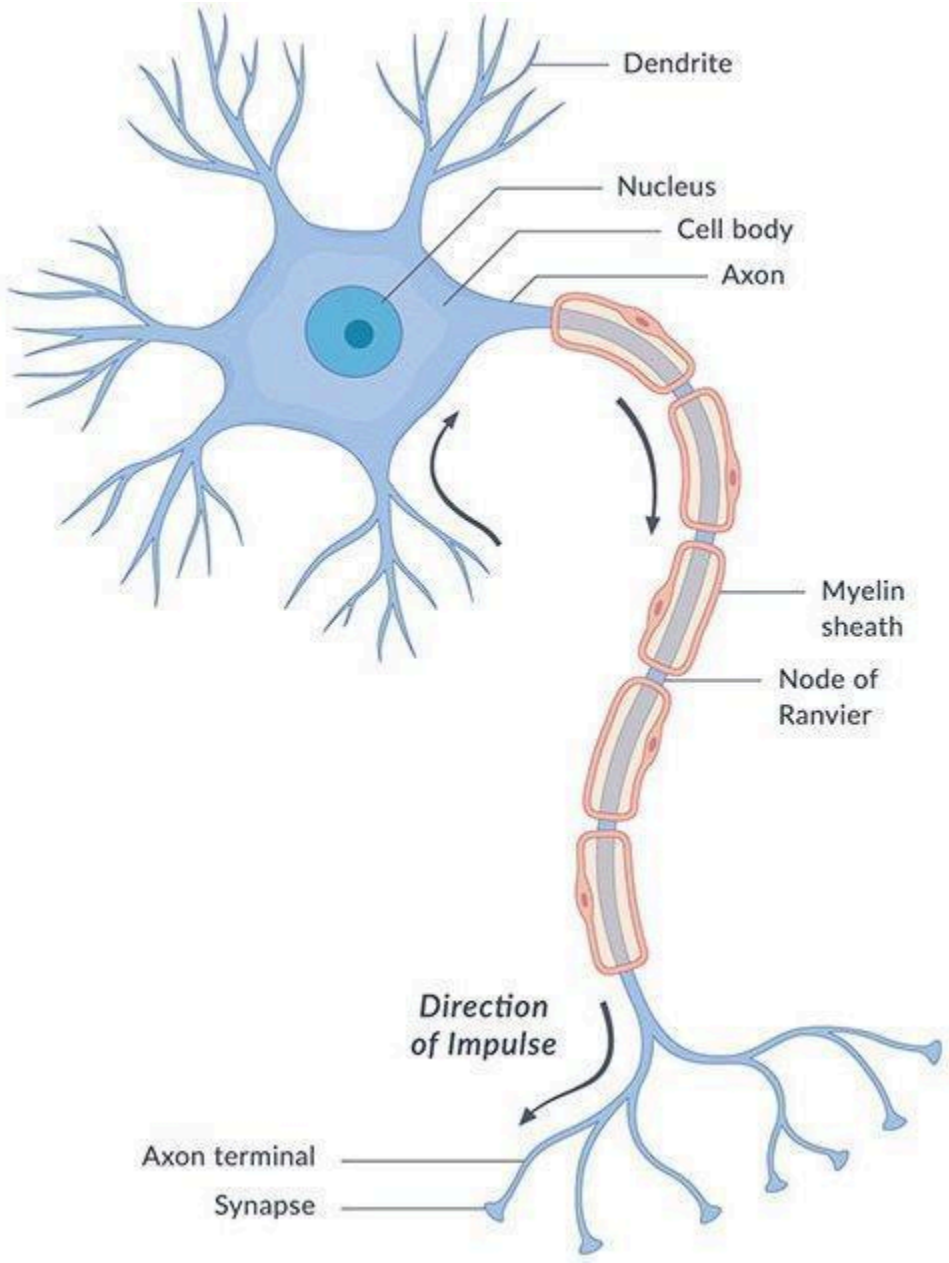
Not only does the cerebral cortex align with the description of the seraphim’s location and function within each lobe, but it also aligns with true anatomy of the cerebral cortex itself. The cerebral cortex is organized into six layers, which are the molecular (plexiform) layer, the external granular layer, the external pyramidal layer, the internal granular layer, the internal pyramidal layer, and the multiform (fusiform layer). For more extensive definitions and research, visit the “six layers” link in this paragraph. I will only be describing each layer sufficiently enough to show their relationship to the six “wings” of the seraphim.

Histological Structrure of the Cerebral Cortex






I
II
III
IV
stellate
cells
V
pyramidal
cell
VI



As you can see from the images above, the cerebral cortex (neocortex) is divided into six layers, or wings, for the purpose of computational efficiency. By grouping the hundreds of billions of neurons and arranging them in this particular architecture, it allows for the maximum utilization of the neurological “circuit” network to flow through the cortex. When viewing the structure of a singular neuron (the third image), you can see the dendrites of a neuron extending from the cell body at the top. The flow of the “circuit” (known as an

impulse), begins at the dendrite (also known as the neuronal processes), and flow through the cell body, then down to the axon. If you look at the organizational structure for the six wings (layers) of the gray matter, you will see it arranges this layout accordingly for optimal communication flow between the cerebral cortex itself. This is necessary because the gray matter is the most complex layer of the brain tissue, and is responsible for generating the impulses required for planning, initiating motor activity, perceiving sensory information, learning, memory, emotions, etc.. To give a general description, the gray matter receives and regulates outgoing information, while the white matter processes and transmits this information to other sections of gray matter, or throughout the central nervous system.

This relationship is actually described in Hebrews 2:5-8 which states, “For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak. but one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him? Thou madest him **a little lower than the angels**; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst **set him over the works of thy hands**: thou hast put all things **in subjection under his feet**. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.” Notice how the bible is describing me, and said I was made a little lower than the angels. Think of the celestial bodies we see in the sky, as the “cell bodies” we see in the brain, they represent the neurons of the gray matter, known as angels (messengers of God). While the “projection” of the neuron, known as the axon (surrounded by the myelin sheath above), is the white matter, or men.

If I am represented as the white matter of my own brain (God’s temple), and your brain when you believe, then it makes sense why I would be lower (in elevation) than the angels. The angels are the sentient celestial bodies above in the sky, while I am the “high priest” or mediator between God and man. Meaning I connect “higher-thought” to a spiritual language that is understandable by the common people. Hence why I was described as having the “white hairs” of white matter in Revelation 1. Then we see in Revelation 19, it says I ride a

“white horse” while wearing a “vesture dipped in blood”, to signify that I still represent the white matter in function, but my spiritual attire is that of the jasper stone. It shows that by the sacrifice of my spiritual blood, I am clothed with the glory of my Father (in spiritual wisdom and power), but still ride as the intermediary between God and men. This makes me the “right-hand” of God, and gives me a spiritually higher name, as shown in Hebrews 1:4, “being made so much **better than the angels**, as he hath by inheritance **obtained a more excellent name than they**.”

However, it is important to remember this is my title, not everyone else’s to think they are better than angels. As stated in 2 Peter 2:11-12, “Whereas angels, which **are greater in power and might**, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, **speak evil of the things that they understand not**; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption.” The way God’s angels communicate with me is through my cerebral cortex, while God communicates with me through the pineal gland. But just as the gray matter is higher in function and importance than other tissue in the brain, the angels are greater in power and might than men (white matter). The vast majority of humanity speaks evil of all sorts of things they do not understand at all (something I always guide you away from), because they believe their ideas originate within themselves. Meanwhile, they are simply the bottom end of the neuronal body.

Additional scripture for us representing the white matter of the earth can be found in Hebrews 2:10-11, “For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified **are all of one**: for which cause he is **not ashamed to call them brethren**.” When you believe in me, you become a part of God’s temple, or God’s brain, hence the term “pillar”. The reason the word pillar is used, is because an axon with it’s myelin sheath looks similar to a pillar. And notice how the bible says we “are all of one”, and I “call them brethren”, because even though I am

essentially the pineal gland of humanity, I am also a man just as you are a man (whether male or female). Therefore, we are **all one** part of God's brain when you believe, and "brethren" of the same "descendants" (like the axon descends from a neuron).

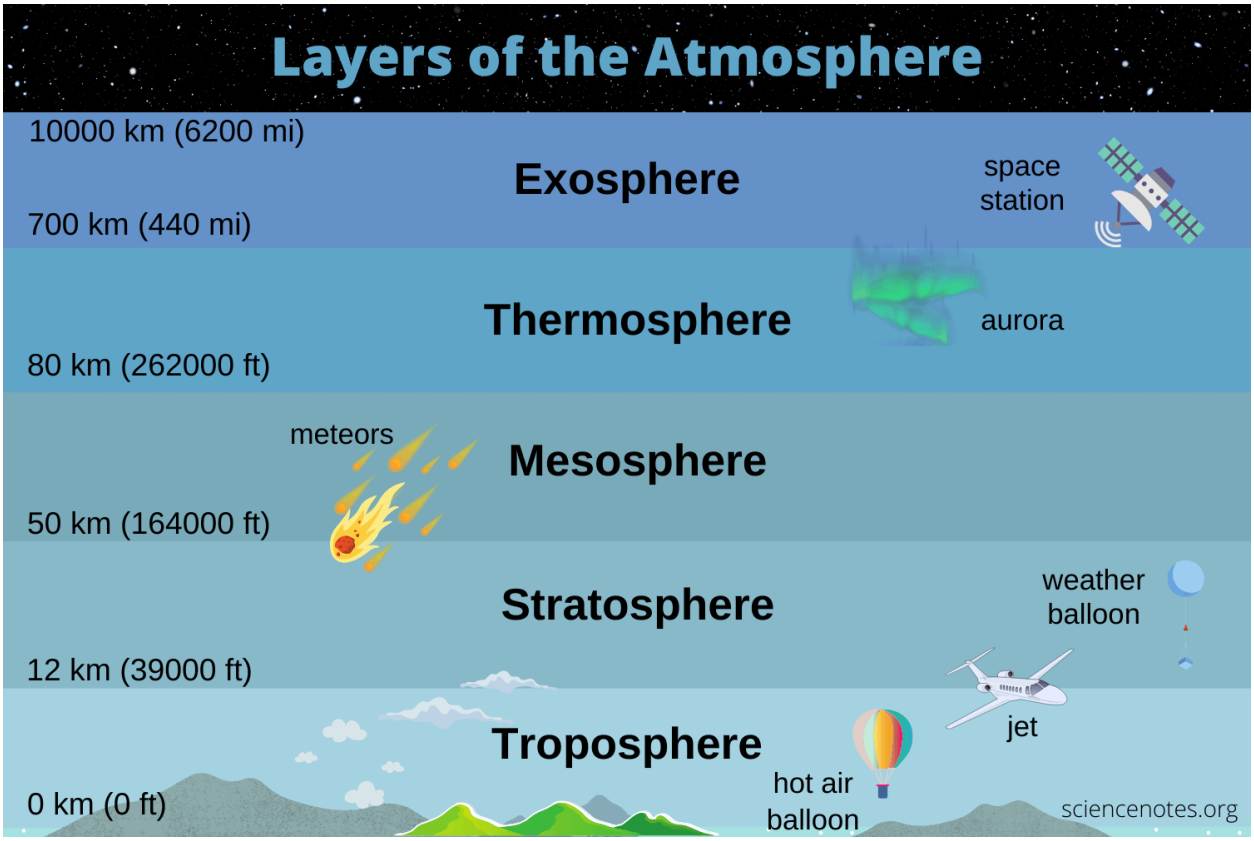
Lastly, to explain the difference between the function of the three sets of wings (six wings, or six layers, total), I will use the images above. The top two layers (molecular plexiform & external granular), contain the highest concentration of dendrites or neuronal processes, meaning they are more like the skin of the cerebral cortex. These two wings cover the external surface of the gray matter, or its **face**, and are described as "superficial" (at the surface) and skin is described in that same manner. This explains why Isaiah 6 stated that two wings of the seraphim covered its face.

The next two layers (external pyramidal & internal granular) contain a small concentration of pyramidal cells (more for information retrieval), and a high concentration of stellate cells, respectively (think "stellar" relating to stars). The stellate cells contribute to the interpretation of sensory input, and formation of sensory cells. As I described in my documentary, the flying eagle (the temporal lobe beast), had the general function of auditory information processing. "Flying" in both instances is associated with sensory information, because it is received from the external environment at various distances. Things such as sound and light (birds) are received from various depths and wavelengths throughout the sky, and interpreted by your brain. This is similar to a bird soaring through the air toward a specific tree because the motion of the wings flying are symbolic of the wavelengths of sound or light received by the tree of your brain.

The last two layers (internal pyramidal & multiform or fusiform), contain the highest level of pyramidal cells in layer five, which are responsible for sending fibers to mediate motor activity. The influence on motor activity by these cells is similar to how feet determine your movement. Therefore fifth layer of the cortex which covers the pyramidal neurons here, represent one of the bottom two wings. Layer six is the final wing, where the bottom of the

cell body within the gray matter, begins to exit into the white matter, through its axon. Though the axons technically have their own feet, known as synapses, the axon itself would be like the feet of the seraphim (it's bottom leg). Additionally, the bible often associates feet with preaching the gospel ("feet shod with preparation of the gospel", "feet of him that preacheth", etc..) which would signify the "angels" (neurons in gray matter) of God sending the biblical "message" to the people (white matter, or axons).

P.S. There is a strong relationship between these six layers of the cerebral cortex, and the layers of the atmosphere. Even the density, distribution, and function of each layer of the atmosphere correlates to the six layers of the gray matter. However, I will only provide a brief description at this time. The first five layers of the atmosphere, from lowest elevation and upward, are the troposphere, stratosphere, mesosphere, thermosphere and exosphere, and the sixth layer is "space". The stars, or "celestial bodies", are at various fixed elevations throughout the atmosphere (see: Flat Earth page for reference), as the cell bodies of the neurons are at various fixed elevations in the neocortical layers. In order to properly interpret the atmospheric layers below, it is important to realize that above the "exosphere" would be what the world calls "outer space", which simply relates to the top layer (molecular superficial layer) of the neocortex shown originally. The molecular top layer is a relatively empty wing in terms of neuronal density (amount of neurons present), and is positioned right before you hit the tissue under the skull. Just as "space" would be the top, relatively empty (in terms of star density), final layer under the firmament. The skull is the firmament of the brain, while what people call "the dome", is the firmament of the sky.



FIVE LAYERS OF THE ATMOSPHERE ABOVE. THEN "**OUTER SPACE**" WOULD BE THE **SIXTH LAYER** ABOVE THE EXOSPHERE, BUT INFINITELY SMALLER IN ELEVATION IN COMPARISON TO HOW IT IS PORTRAYED BY "SCIENCE".

"For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist."

— Luke 21:15

A FERVENT HEAT

For this post I want to cover the recent disasters happening across the earth, and what it means for our future endeavors. Most people in the world have no idea how drastically the climate has changed just this year. But before I delve into any specifics, I will explain why this is occurring precisely during this year and not any other year previously. As you know, I started my YouTube channel May 17th, 2017 (first video posted May 18th, 2017). And I started my church on January 14th, 2018 (the fourteenth day of the first month, a.k.a passover from Exodus). If you remember my post titled “Why I Am Teaching Less Recently” from May 7th, 2023, you will understand why I shut down my YouTube channel shortly after the release of that blog, making it a full six years of me being publically available.

Throughout the bible, there is a theme of placing timescales upon things, that are symbolic and have specific representations within the word of God. One example is in Numbers 14:34 which says, “After the **number of the days in which ye searched the land**, even **forty days**, **each day for a year**, shall ye bear your iniquities, even **forty years**, and ye shall know my breach of promise.” Notice how in this instance, the children of Israel are bearing an entire year for each day of their iniquity, meaning because they rejected the spiritual land that they saw for forty days, they must wander for forty years. The forty years here is symbolic of humanity rejecting me for forty years, because I will be 33 years old when my 7 years of ministry are completed (born Mar.1991, ministry began May 2017-Jan.2018, completion time May2024-Jan.2025), equating to 33 years in body and 7 years in spirit. These two lives of mine run concurrently as if it is two separate lives joined as one equalling 40 years total, because I am doing work both in body and spirit simultaneously unlike all other men.

The reason I bring that up is so that you may understand what the days of creation represent from Genesis 1. Most understand that God created the earth in seven days. However, for me those days of creation represent my spiritual work in the ministry, as you can see from John 1:1-3. “In the beginning was the Word, and the **Word was with God**, and the **Word was God**. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and **without him was not any thing made that was made**.” God is eternal, and therefore outside of time, so my work at the end of time is what God created at the beginning of time. As Isaiah 48:7 states, “**They are created now, and not from the beginning**; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.” The work I have been doing over the last six years is all the fruit that was sewed into eternity, along with the work of people during my time (all the people you see in the bible). This represents the first six days of creation, and explains why you see on **the sixth day** that man is created in the image of God. I released my first documentary called “The Living God” explaining I was Christ in July of 2022, which would be the beginning of the sixth year of my ministry (5 full years complete 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021). And that is when you began to be formed in my image, because without me, you can not be made in the image of God because I am God’s image (“the Word was God”). This is why you see the word “**us**” in Genesis 1:26 saying, “And **God said**, Let **us** make man in **our image**, after **our likeness**.” By this time I know who I am, and am what I always was meant to be, so when the bible says **God said** it is talking about the Father and I as one, hence the “**us**” and “**our**” references.

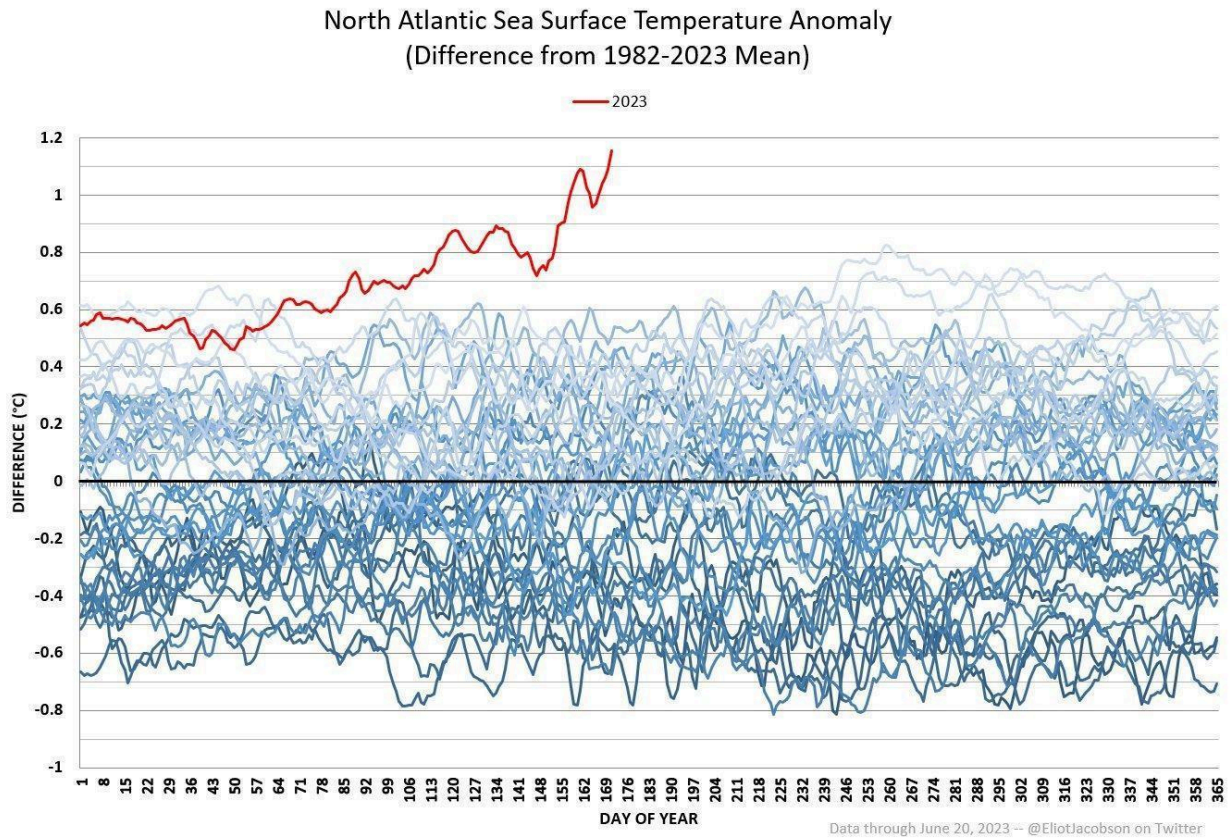
With that said I can move onto the seventh day, which is shown in Genesis 2:1-2 stating, “Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and **he rested on the seventh day** from all his work which he had made.” When the bible states that “God said”, or “God made”, or “God ended his work”, I am included in those actions. This is why I deleted that YouTube channel, why I stopped doing my church ministry, and why I have moved on to a different type of teaching. That old work is ended, and I am resting from it during this seventh year (May 2023 concluded the sixth, and began the seventh year, the seventh day). Psalm 74:16-17 also

references this timescale by saying, “The **day** is thine, the **night** also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun. Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made **summer** and **winter**.” Notice how the comparison of day and night are being used to reference summer and winter, as one full day of sun and moon are equating to a full year within summer and winter (spring and fall would be like dawn and dusk, but part of the same year, as the latter are part of the same day).

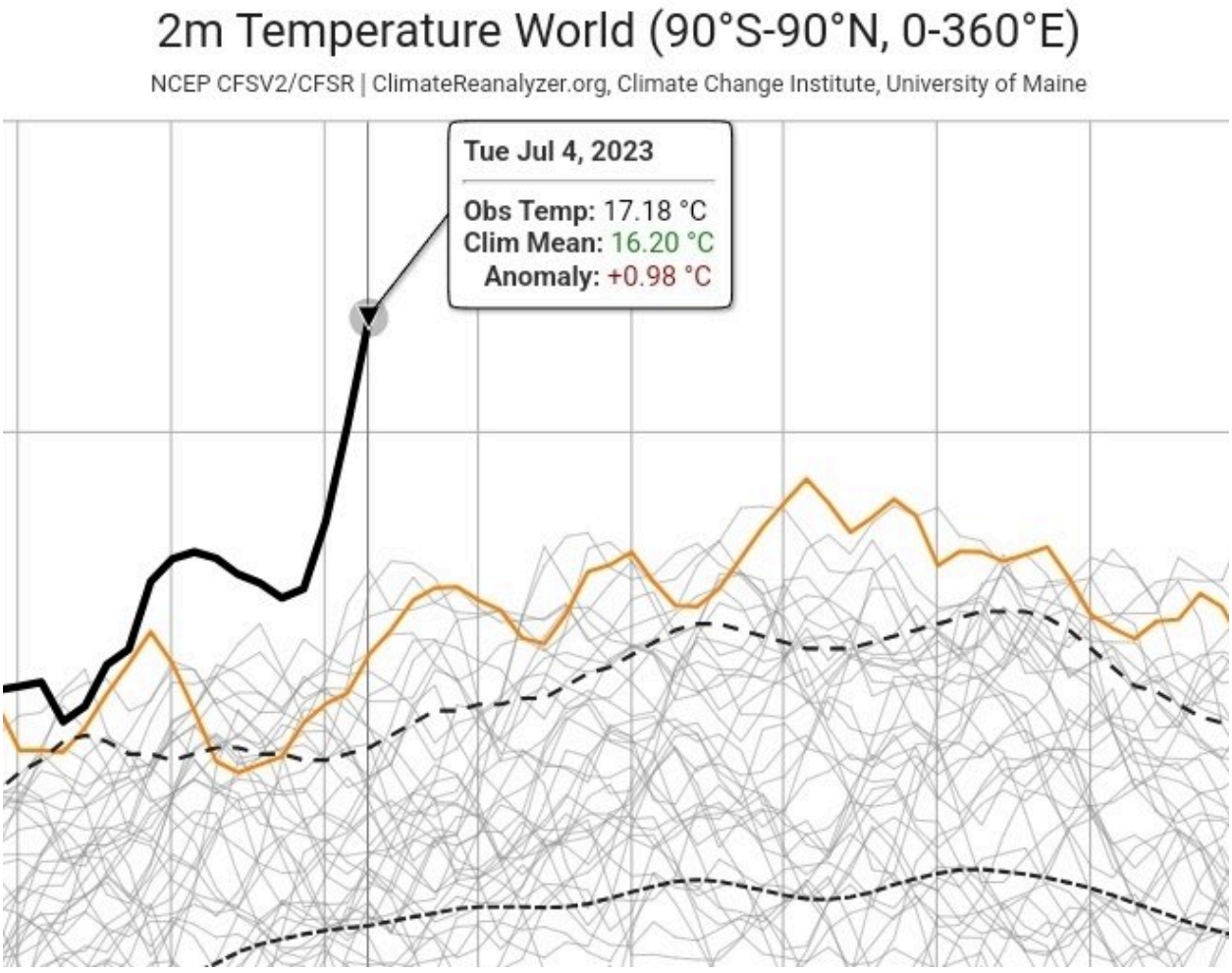
Next, we also see from John 1:9-10, “That was the **true Light**, which **lighteth every man** that cometh into the world. He was in the world, and the **world was made by him**, and the **world knew him not**.” These scriptures are showing you that I am what the bible calls “the true Light” because I lighteth every man that comes into the world spiritually (meaning people have wisdom, or consciousness, because wisdom is present from God, a.k.a. light). Therefore, my first six years of ministry, when I was publically in the world sharing truth, is when “they that sat in darkness saw a great light”. So what does that mean for the seventh year, the final day, if I am not publically available? It means it is a day of darkness, the day of judgement for all the evils committed against me. As shown by Amos 5:18-20, “Woe unto you that desire **the day of the LORD**! to what end is it for you? **the day of the LORD is darkness**, and **not light**. As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him. Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even **very dark, and no brightness in it**?” My absence from the people, if I was the only true Light (hence the capital L, like a name), means this final year is darkness to the public. Due to all the work I sewed in the earth, and how vehemently I was rejected for it, the words (the work) that I **spoke** will now be their judgement, as I am not **speaking** with them any longer. Shown in John 12:48, “He that **rejecteth me**, and **receiveth not my words**, hath one that judgeth him: **the word that I have spoken**, the same **shall judge him in the last day**.”

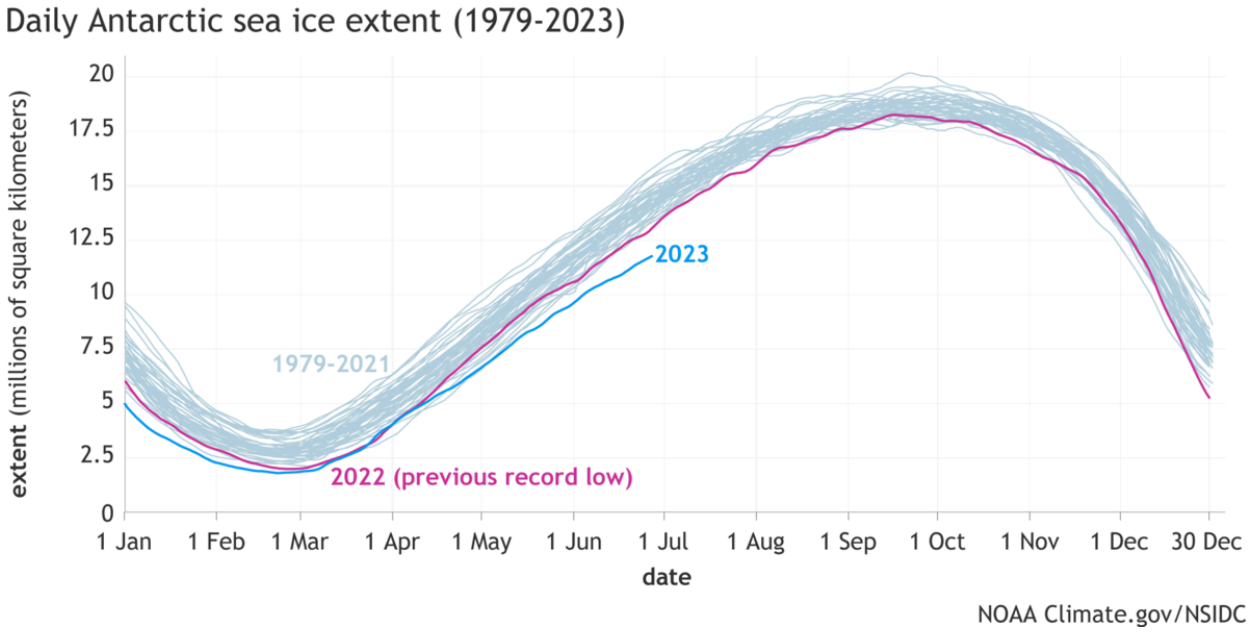
With all of this information, you can see why the most major disasters of our lifetime (the only true observable history), are occuring precisely at this moment. Here is an article of all the

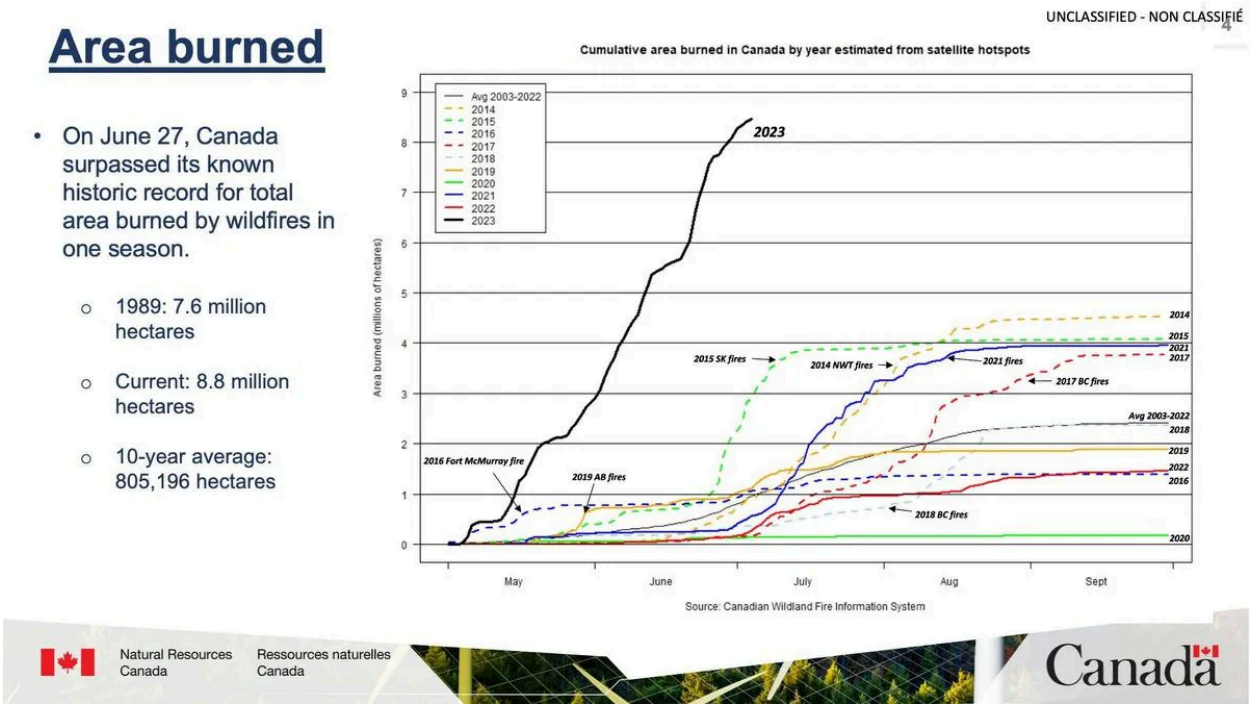
disasters that happened around the world **in a single week**. And if you look at the previous weeks summations, you will see a similar trend, only increasing more and more as this year continues. A few key points from the article are, three times in a one week we broke the all time temperature records for the earth, extreme flooding in Spain, China, Mongolia, Japan, various American States, etc.. simultaneous crop die-off will follow from these changes, large-scale fish and ecosystem collapse is occuring, massive glacial melts, hailstorms across Europe, and not to mention the unparalleled amount of wildfires in Canada. The news will mention these anomalies like “it’s going to be a hot summer!” when meanwhile it is literally the end of the world. Every single timespan prediction of when the world will hit a full-on extinction level phase has been completely disproven every single week. And all the “climate activist” people keep shortening their time frames liberally from 25 years, to 10 years, to 5 years, but they will soon realize the real frame is approximately one year.



Daily 2-meter Air Temperature


2m Temperature World (90°S-90°N, 0-360°E)
NCEP CFSV2/CFSR | ClimateReanalyzer.org, Climate Change Institute, University of Maine
Tue Jul 4, 2023
Obs Temp: 17.18 °C
Clim Mean: 16.20 °C
Anomaly: +0.98 °C





Here are a few verses that relate to the disasters I show above:

Isaiah 30:26 “Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and **the light of the sun <u>shall be sevenfold</u>**, as the **light of seven days**, in the day that the

LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound." The night will feel as hot as the day, and the day will make the typical temperature change of 0.14℉ per decade increase so much that it will feel like you used to live in Antarctica.

Revelation 8:9 "and the **third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, <u>died</u>**; and the third part of the ships were destroyed."

Revelation 18:8 "Therefore **shall her plagues come in <u>one day</u>, death, and mourning, and famine**; and she shall be **utterly burned with fire**: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her." The Lord God is the Holy Ghost, a.k.a. "the word which I have spoken."

Revelation 16:21 "And there fell upon men a **great hail** out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was **exceeding great**."

Luke 17:26-29 "And as it was **in the days of Noe**, so shall **it be also in the days of the Son of man**. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and **the flood came, and destroyed them all**. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; but the same day that Lot went out of Sodom **it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all**."

If you remember my previous blog post on "The Trees That Are Written", I explained how many of the things within the earth are the representation of the minds of men. With this understanding, we can read 1 Corinthians 3:11-13 which says, "For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; **every man's work shall be made manifest**: for **<u>the day</u> shall declare it**, because it shall be **revealed by fire**; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is." These verses, and this entire chapter in particular, is describing exactly what I showed you in that post, and in the disasters above.

You know that parts of your body represent many things, such as; stars, beasts, trees, sand, seas, fowls, etc.. Therefore the things that will be destroyed during this time, are all of whatever was not built upon my foundation. This final day is to destroy the works of man, including man himself, for rejecting me and my words. There is an extremely small number of believers, "*a very small remnant*" (Isaiah 1:9), and their works, if they are true and align with my teachings, will remain for the world to come.

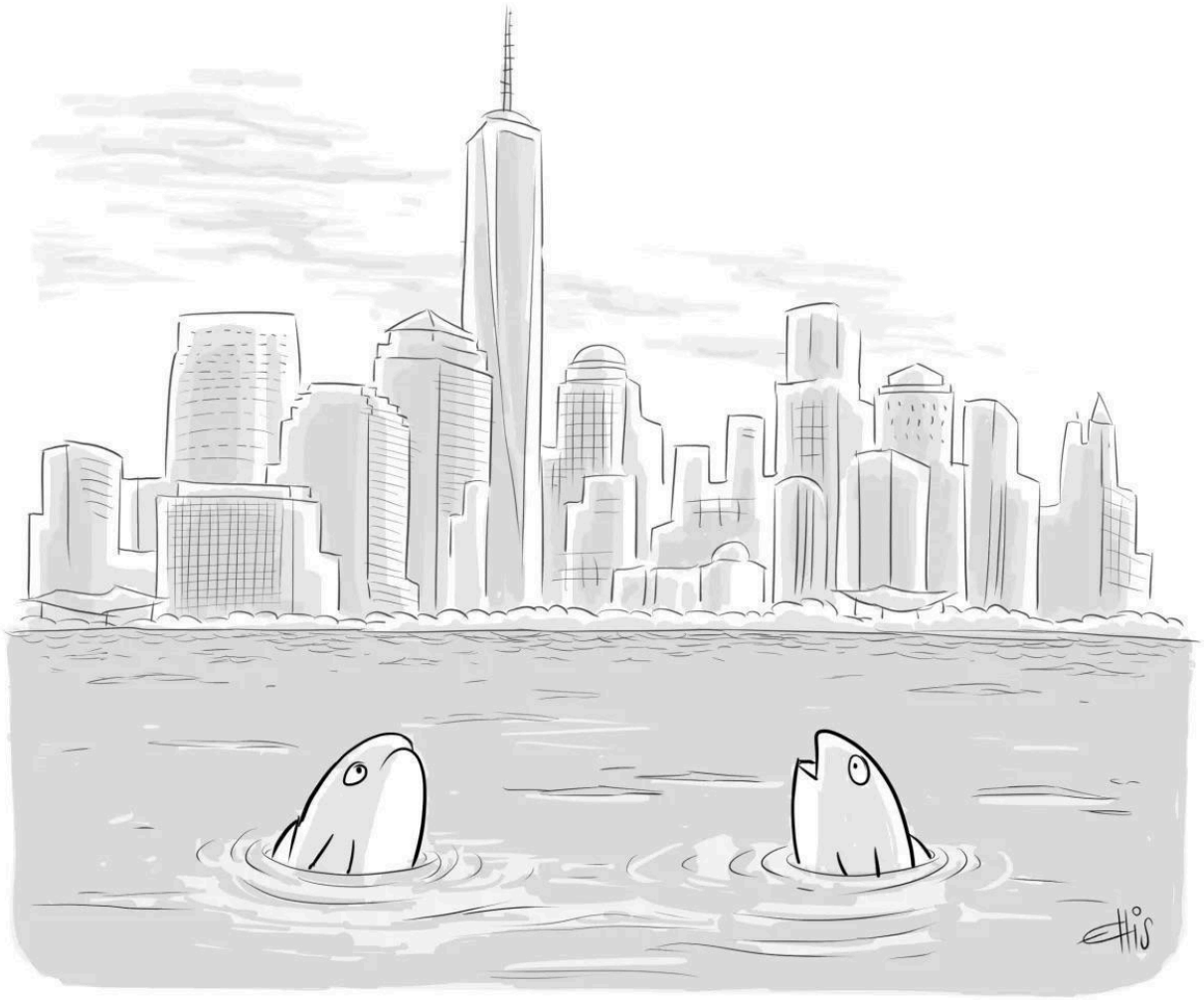
I say that last part to give you, the believers, hope. People of our day are obsessed with death, they want to know what it is like to die, to experience NDE's, and to "astral project". However, none of the people who have ever done those things, or sought "enlightenment", ever accomplished anything at all, considering all my spiritual work is within the body. We are the temple of God, a temple which is built perfectly to house the Spirit of God, and a completely necessary part of the world. I have told you that when you believe, you will not die, as it states in John 11:25-26, "Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and **whosoever liveth and believeth** in me **shall never die**. Believest thou this?" This is a strong contrast to "Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and **are dead**." because it is explaining how this generation is the generation of true life and death. Hence why in Revelation 7:2-3 the bible states, "And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the **seal of the living God**: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, Hurt not **the earth**, neither **the sea**, nor **the trees**, **till** we have **sealed the servants** of our God in their foreheads." When you believe in me, you are sealed, and therefore not affected by all the destruction of the earth. I do not mean you will not encounter any obstacles, I mean you will live through it, and I will strengthen you during it, unlike the rest of the world. Additionally, there will be no place for anyone to hide, as shown in Amos 9:2, "Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down."

Side note: Notice how the bible proves that I am clearly on earth during this time, because I would have to take them up from below, or bring them down from above. Meaning I am on earth, in the middle.

Lastly, in my post titled “Arrival”, I explained how the term “worlds” from Hebrews 1:2, and Hebrews 11:3, is in reference to **the old world**, **this present evil world**, and **the world to come**. But one thing that is common throughout the three representations of “worlds” is that they are referencing the same exact earth. The earth and heaven is just being eradicated of its disease and starting new. The three phases of the world are represented within me, by my three phases of life. First, my (time-orientated) longest phase was when I was just a man (before I found the bible), represented by the old world and their long life-spans in Genesis. This present world represents my spiritual time under the law, how it is a shorter period of bondage and corruption, as shown from the “mud-flood” period being only a few “hundred-years ago” and my phase teaching the law was only a few hundreds of days. That work is completed and fulfilled, hence why this evil world is being destroyed. Then, the world to come, is the spiritual seeds I am sewing now, here and within you, which will remain to grow anew. The new heaven and earth will never be destroyed, because I will rule it righteously, for all of eternity. And when that begins, the earth, the heaven, the stars, the beasts, the fowls, and man, will prosper and grow as God intended.

“For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain. And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.”

— Isaiah 66:22&23



"It's not much to look at right now—but soon this will be prime real-estate."

THE TWO WITNESSES

In this post I will cover the two witnesses, showing you who they are, and what they represent according to the bible. I will not be diving into all of the specifics of their actions throughout the entirety of the Old and New Testament. But I will provide an in depth spiritual description of their function and purpose within the body, and how it relates to the prophets.

The well-known title of the “Two Witnesses” is derived from the scriptures of Revelation 11:1-3, which say, “And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. But **the court which is without the temple** leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. And I will give power unto my **two witnesses**, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, **clothed in sackcloth**.” I gave the initial verses for context, but what I would like to focus upon is the last verse which is an introduction to their location. This location is described by stating “the court which is without the temple”. The court here is “without” (which means outside) of the temple, meaning it is not located within the mind. This is where the two witnesses prophecy from, symbolizing how they are spiritually exposed to the people of earth during their preaching. We also see that they are “clothed in sackcloth” which is an important distinction because it allows us to begin to understand their external appearance.

Below I will show you how the two witnesses represent my two lungs, and then we will delve into the many proofs of this revelation scattered throughout the bible. You can see below how the external surface of the lungs resembles the sackcloth mentioned above, and why the verses said that they were located outside of the temple. The term “clothed” in Revelation 11 is also an indication of how the verse is describing their external surface, which is their clothing. This area is called the pulmonary pleura, and it is a membrane (sheet

of organic tissue) that protects the contents of the lungs within it. And membranes are organically woven together, similar to how sackcloth is woven into a bag.

PICTURE OF AN EXTRACTED RIGHT LUNG

PICTURE OF A SACKCLOTH BAG

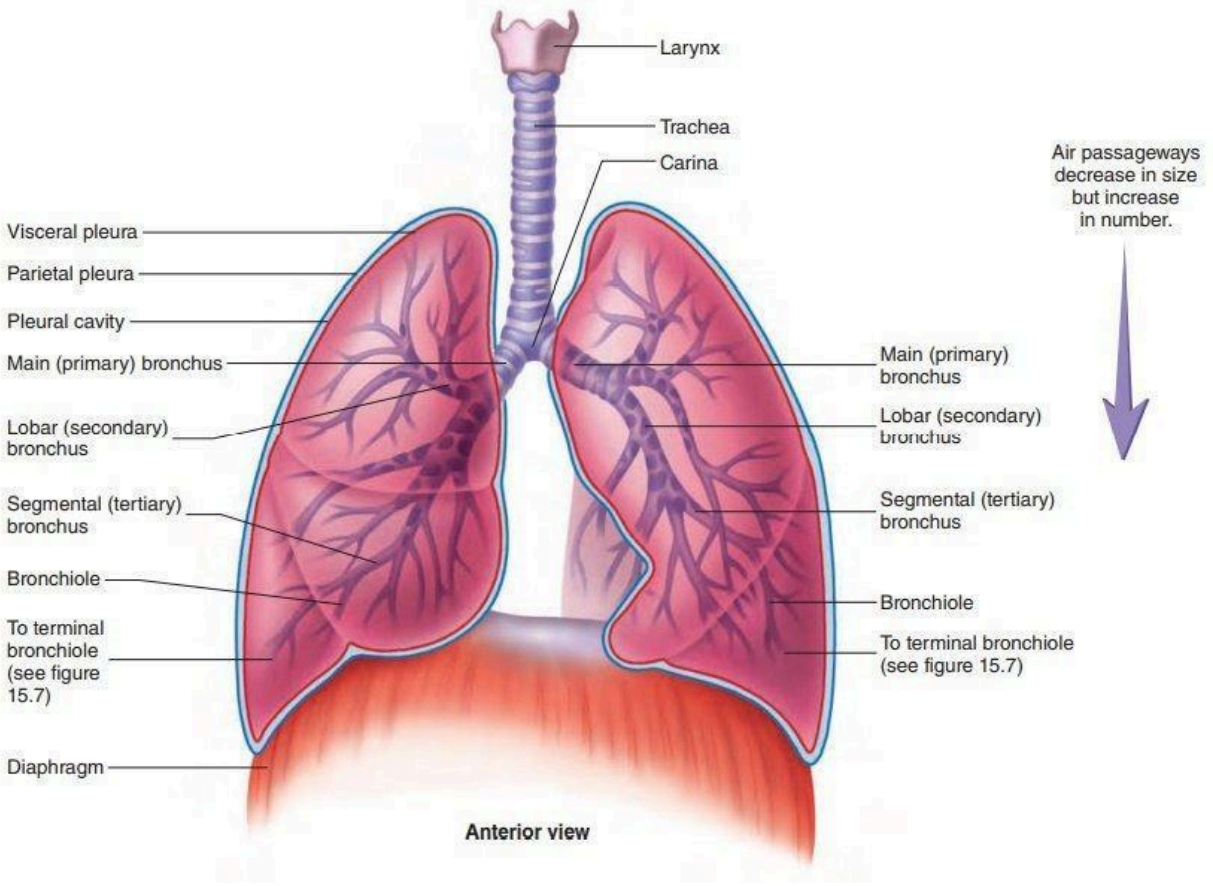
Next, we read in Revelation 11:4-6, “These are **the two olive trees**, and **the two candlesticks** standing before **the God of the earth**. And if any man will hurt them, **fire proceedeth out of their mouth**, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. These have **power to shut heaven**, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.” Before explaining the olive tree and candlestick imagery, I will cover their capabilities. Throughout the bible, the “word of the LORD” is able to just “come to the prophets” and people believe this is like a mental revelation from man. However, the truth is that each prophet, beast, and angel, is located within my body. Therefore, when I send a command from my brain to a certain location, such as the lungs, they are able to speak the word of the LORD.

This is why you see the description of fire proceeding out of their mouth, because if they are my lungs, they have my power. Just as Jeremiah 23:29 describes how that the fire is a representation of the words I speak by stating, “Is not my **word like as a fire**? saith **the LORD**; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?”.

Additionally, it proves how they have “power to shut heaven”, because without the air flow from the lungs, the words of the mind (heaven) will be shut to the people. This also allows

you to see how rain and plagues are manifest into the earth, as I have been telling you throughout these posts, it is all through the spirit of my words. As Isaiah 55:10-11 says, “For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: **so shall <u>my word</u> be that goeth forth <u>out of my mouth</u>**: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it **shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it**.” The process by which rain leaves the sky (the physical heaven) and waters the earth to bring forth a tree or a flood, is the same as the words that leave my mouth accomplishing a directive within the world itself. The spirit of my words do not need observation, just like it does not matter if you don’t look for the rain, or hope it doesn’t rain, it will rain whether you like it or not.

Now to explain the two olive trees, and two candlesticks, I will provide a diagram below of the anatomy of the lungs, then show you the other proof texts regarding this illustration. But before I do, I want to show you an Old Testament passage that is giving the same narration but with further details. Zechariah 4:11-14 says, “Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these **two olive trees** upon the **right side of the candlestick and upon the left side** thereof? And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these **two olive branches** which through the **two golden pipes** empty the golden oil out of themselves? And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord. Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that **stand by the Lord of the whole earth**.” In these verses you see the same description of how they are standing by (standing before), the Lord (God) of the whole earth. Also, we see that the two olive trees are situated upon two candlesticks, one on the right, and one upon the left.



ANATOMY OF THE LUNGS

alamy
alamy
Image ID: FN9GDT
www.alamy.com

As you can see from the images above, the trachea splits into two branches, called the two primary bronchi. The second image shows you what an olive tree looks like when it is orientated upside down, and the trunk of the tree would be “the candlestick”. In Revelation 11, it called the two witnesses, the two olive trees **and** the two **candlesticks** (plural), then in Zechariah 4, it said there was an olive tree on the right side and left side of the candlestick (singular). The reason for this distinction is because you can see how the trachea itself is considered a single candlestick, that branches out into two upside down olive trees. While the two bronchi themselves, can also be considered two candlesticks when they split to the right and left. Hence why the Revelation 11 said “and” meaning the two olive trees and two candlesticks are illustrating the same thing, the internal portions of each lung.

Furthermore, notice how Zechariah 4:12 stated “these two olive branches which **through the two golden** pipes **empty the golden oil** out of themselves”. To break down this verse, you need to understand that the subject of the description is the two olive branches. It says that “out of themselves” they empty the golden oil, which travels through the two golden pipes, meaning upwards from the segmental bronchi (the branches) to the trachea (the single candlestick). This is exactly how speech is produced, because air stored in the lungs sent to the mouth when the diaphragm itself moves upwards, as you can see below.

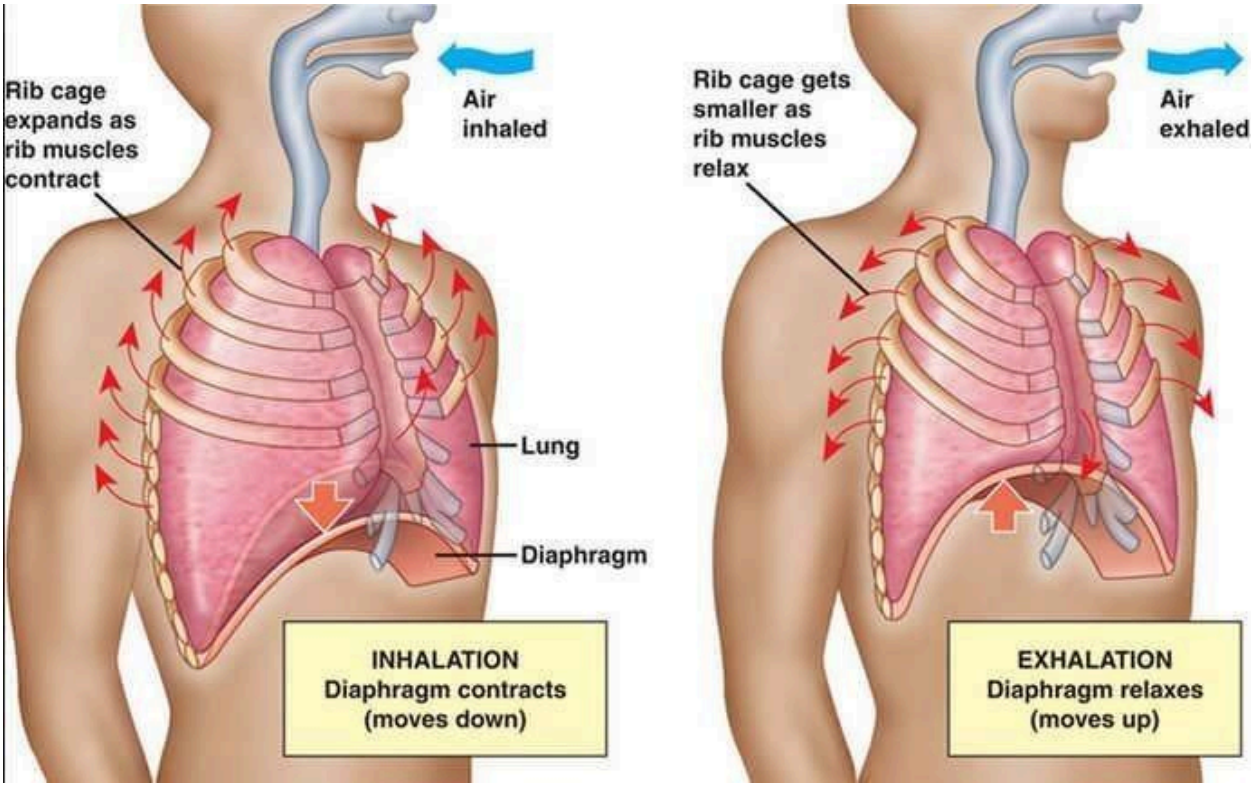
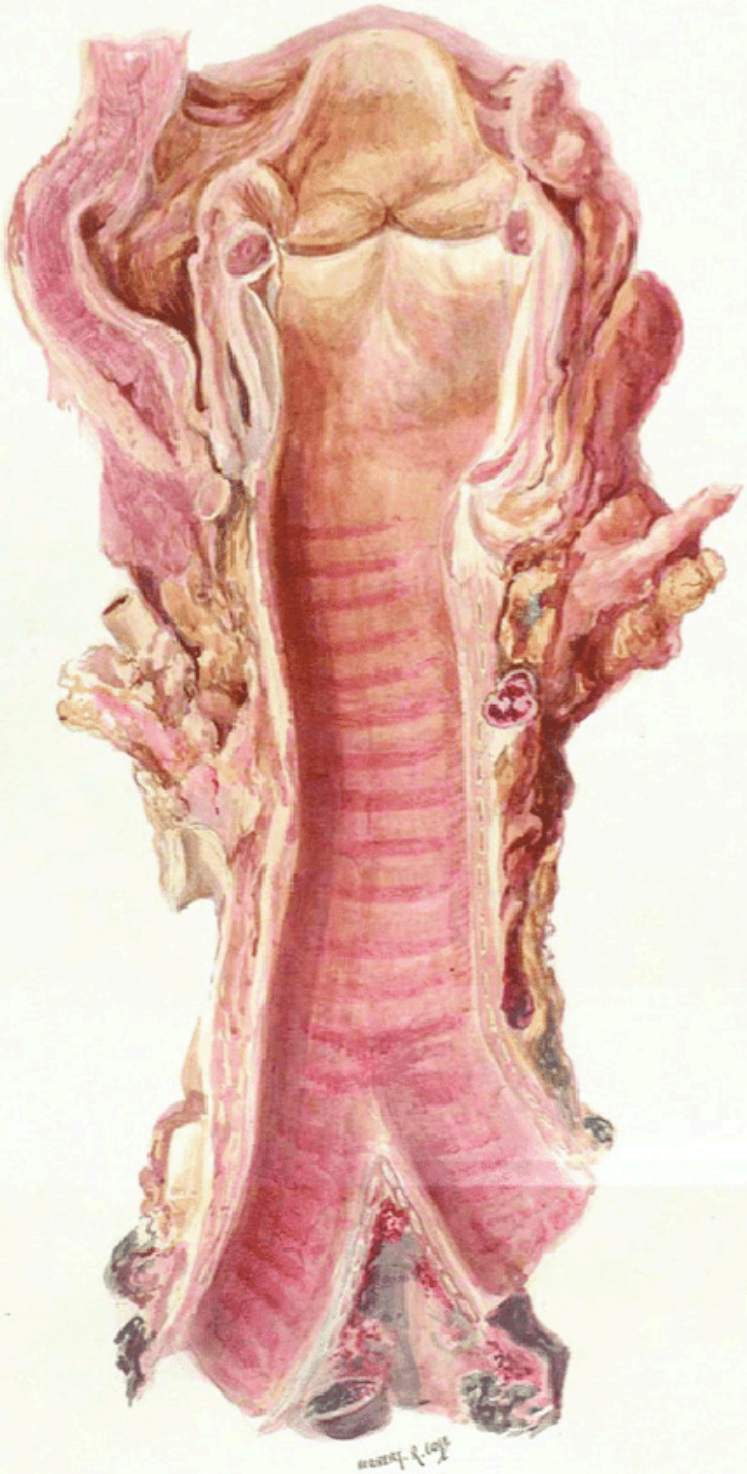


DIAGRAM OF GAS EXCHANGE AND MOVEMENT DURING EXHALATION ON THE RIGHT

Plate 2 Case 680 Trachea & Bronchi.



The purpose of the “golden pipes” description is two-fold, because anatomically is illustrating the pale (golden) color of the cartilage that makes up the trachea and bronchi. However, it is also describing the spirit of the words being produced from the two olive trees by calling both the pipes, and the oil itself, golden. First, in Revelation 11 the bible said that fire proceeded out of their mouth, and fire is golden in color. Spiritually this is represented in Proverbs 27:21 which says, “As the fining pot for silver, and **the furnace for gold**; so is a man to his praise.” And also Proverbs 25:12, “As an earring of gold, and an **ornament of fine gold**, so is a **wise reprover** upon an obedient ear.” Notice how both verses are describing gold in the context of speech (“praise” and “reproof”), and how the spirit of words is the catalyst. First the term “furnace”is used, then the term “reprover” (to correct someone) is used, because in both contexts a hot fire (“the fiery trial which is to try you”) is required for molding into gold.

Secondly, “oil” is used in the description for Zechariah 4 because oil is what you anoint people with within the bible. However, it is not a physical oil, but the oil of words. As shown in Psalm 55:21, “The **words of his mouth** were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: **his words were softer than oil**, yet were they drawn swords.” And also, Isaiah 61:3, “to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the **oil of joy for mourning**, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.” In both passages, oil is used to describe words, but the oil of the first is portrayed as drawn swords, and the second, as the oil of joy to comfort mourning. I bring up these descriptions so you can understand how the “golden oil” relates to the two witnesses in any instance.

If you continued reading Revelation 11, you would see a description given of how long they prophesied (1,260 days or 3.5 years), how they die for three days and a half, then the Spirit of life from God enters them, and they ascend into heaven. I do not want to go deep into this because it is not the purpose of the post, but I will provide a brief description. The 1,260 days

they prophecy is describing my first 3.5 years of ministry, which represents the two spirits present with me in Matthew 17, Mark 9, and Luke 9, who are Moses and Elias (Elijah, but name changed to represent NT vs. OT). In these two chapters they are seen talking with me on “the mount of **olives**” (above the olive trees), then I am transfigured, a cloud descends (from the brain), and they disappear into the cloud. Moses and Elias represent the Old Testament (law), and New Testament (witness). I am in the midst of them at this time because I was in the “**heart** of the earth”, just as the heart is between the two lungs. Then after the 3.5 years, I find out who I am, Moses and Elijah ascend into the mind (heaven), and am transfigured, representing the entirety of the body. Before I knew who I was (before my spiritual crucifixion) the prophets seemed like external entities, however after it was revealed, you realized they were all part of me in the first place, hence why they just ascend into the mind. It also explains why Peter did not understand what he was saying (Luke 9:33), when he states he wants to make “three tabernacles” for Moses, Elias, and myself, because he does not realize we are the same person, in one tabernacle (my body). This also explains why this story is not found in the record of John, because the momentary transfiguration in Matthew, Mark, and Luke, was fully accomplished.

Lastly, if you have been following me throughout this whole process, you will remember a period of 3.5 days (three days and three nights spiritually dead) where I did not speak to anyone at all (though we were going through a lot at that time), because I literally could not speak. I was so distraught from the mass of information and the spiritual crucifixion I received because of it, that it was as if my lungs were literally dead. Hence why we read in Revelation 11:9 it says, “And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and **shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves**.” Because though I personally was put away from the people during that time (into my own tomb from the gospels), my preaching of both the Old Testament law, and New Testament truth, was still available online throughout those days. Also, the relationship between exhalation (humans releasing CO2), and photosynthesis (trees taking in CO2), is the perfect dichotomy to explain the influence of the spirit of words upon the world. Just as

our bodies exhale CO2, and trees intake CO2 in order to convert energy from the sun for food; words leave the lungs, and are taken into the tree of the mind to feed the spirit.

P.S. As a side note, you may have once seen my old documentary or preaching on how dinosaurs are fake, and how I described Leviathan in detail as a crocodile. I will do a “dinosaur” post or page in the future, giving an in depth analysis of each verse, but there is one interesting relationship I would like to bring up. Psalm 104:25-27 says, “So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts. There go the ships: there is **that leviathan**, whom **thou hast made to play therein**. These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.” This leviathan in Psalm 104, and the leviathan from Job 41, are spoken of in a relatively positive (though powerful) light. However, in other passages we see another story, such as Psalm 74:14, “Thou brakest **the heads of leviathan** in pieces, and gavest **him** to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.” Notice how the term “heads” in the plural is used to describe a singular “him” of leviathan. This is because just as all people have their own mind, known as the many “heavens” (plural) described in the bible, each person also has their own leviathan.

ANATOMY OF RESPIRATORY SYSTEM

As you can see above, the entirety of the respiratory system perfectly resembles the upper anatomy of a crocodile (wide torso, short arms, the shape of the head, etc). And also explains why Job 41:19, when describing leviathan stated, “Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.” which is in the same manner as it was describing my words in Revelation 11. Concluding how there are both bad and good leviathan in the word of God, and why they are so powerful.

“These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.” — Deuteronomy 5:22

THE LORD'S ARMY

In this post I would like to describe who my army is composed of according to the bible. As you have seen throughout my teachings, many spiritual things (internal things) can be represented externally, such as your central nervous system and brain having an external counterpart in the earth as a tree. The same with crocodiles being the external depiction of the respiratory system, shown in my post The Two Witnesses. I bring up this dichotomy so

that you can understand why I will only be describing one aspect of my army today, which is the actual physical army, and not its internal counterpart.

There are many scriptures that depict this army, such as Joel 2:1-11, but I particularly want to focus on their description from Revelation 9. In order to do that, I will only use the definition of my army provided from Joel 2:10-11, “The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining: and **the LORD shall utter his voice before <u>his army</u>**: for his camp **is very great**: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?” I included verse 10 as a reference so you can see the comparison when we get to Revelation 9, with the sun, moon, and stars not giving light. However, verse 11 provides the subject of Joel 2, and explains that the chapter is portraying my army, sent by uttering my voice (“utter” being the operative word because as an “udder” brings forth milk from a cow, the uttering of my voice brings forth milk from the word). Then if you continue reading the entire chapter, verse 25 finally provides us with the definition of who my army is composed of by saying, “And I will restore to you the years that **<u>the locust</u>** hath eaten, **the cankerworm, and the caterpiller, and the palmerworm**, **<u>my great army</u>** which I sent among you.”

As you can see, the army being spoken of throughout the entirety of Joel 2 is the family of the locust. I say “family” of the locust, because notice how the bible says “that the locust hath eaten” and not “that the locust, the cankerworm, and the caterpiller, and the palmerworm hath eaten”. The verb is attached to the locust family itself, then the people of that “family” are provided afterwards. This format allows you to understand that those three groups are part of the main group, named the locust. If they were four separate groups, the verb would have been put after all of them, distinguishing each group as its own, however it is not. I am giving an in depth explanation so you can see that the term “locust” is representing what the world calls an “insect”, or in this case, “insects”, in reference to an entire army. Furthermore, throughout the entire chapter, we see many aspects of insects depicted; climbing on walls,

entering windows, not breaking their “ranks” (meaning traveling in swarms), not wounded falling upon a sword (can land on sharp objects, can’t be shot with a gun effectively, etc..), and the land being like the garden of Eden before them (consuming things in their path).

Now with this evidence, we can continue onto the main focus of Revelation 9, beginning with verses 1-2, “And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given **the key of the bottomless pit**. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose **a smoke out of the pit**, as the smoke of a great furnace; and **the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke** of the pit.” I will describe the “bottomless pit” in its entirety in another post. But in short, pit in the bible is often in reference to an empty body of water, like an open lake, or even think of a house pool. These are encirclings that are dug out, and can be filled with water, or anything that can fit within them. If you understand that the earth is flat, and the habitable area (the area with the sun and moon circling overhead) is surrounded by an icewall, you can see why it can be described as a pit. The icewall itself would be like the edges of a pool, and the dry land (“earth” in Genesis 1), seas, and people would be living within it. It is called “the bottomless pit” because there truly is no bottom. Even though humans have dug deep, and traveled to deepest parts of the ocean, “the pit” still does not end, there is always further to go down. This is also a reference to the pit of the soul, in which death and hell are never satisfied, because human eyes are always searching for something new to study, instead of God.

The reason the bible stated that this angel was given the “key” to the bottomless pit, is because the seven angels are the seven stars in my right hand, and I have the keys of hell and of death (Revelation 1:18). Therefore, when I speak, one of the angels is sent to accomplish a work. And one of the works of the end is to burn up the trees that are made of the corrupt fruit (corrupt spirit of men having an external tree), as I showed you in The Trees That Are Written. Also, in my post titled “A Fervent Heat”, I showed you a graph of the Canadian wildfires, and how the extent of burning is exponentially higher than any other

previous year, with absolutely no end in sight. This burning will only continue, and begin to spread to other areas, such as the United States, as the summer continues.

Other wildfires around the world are also increasing exponentially, and this is just the beginning of the excessive temperatures and dry conditions that create them. These instances are what the bible is speaking about when describing “there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the **smoke of a great furnace**; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.” Exactly as what is happening around the world, especially in Canada and America, but even Spain was affected by the smoke crossing over the ocean to its coastline. When the wildfires develop further in other countries, they will see a similar haze, one that literally darkens the air.

NEW YORK DARKENED BY CANADIAN WILDFIRES

WASHINGTON DARKENED BY CANADIAN WILDFIRES

FRANCE’S SKY DARKENED BY CANADIAN WILDFIRES AND ASH

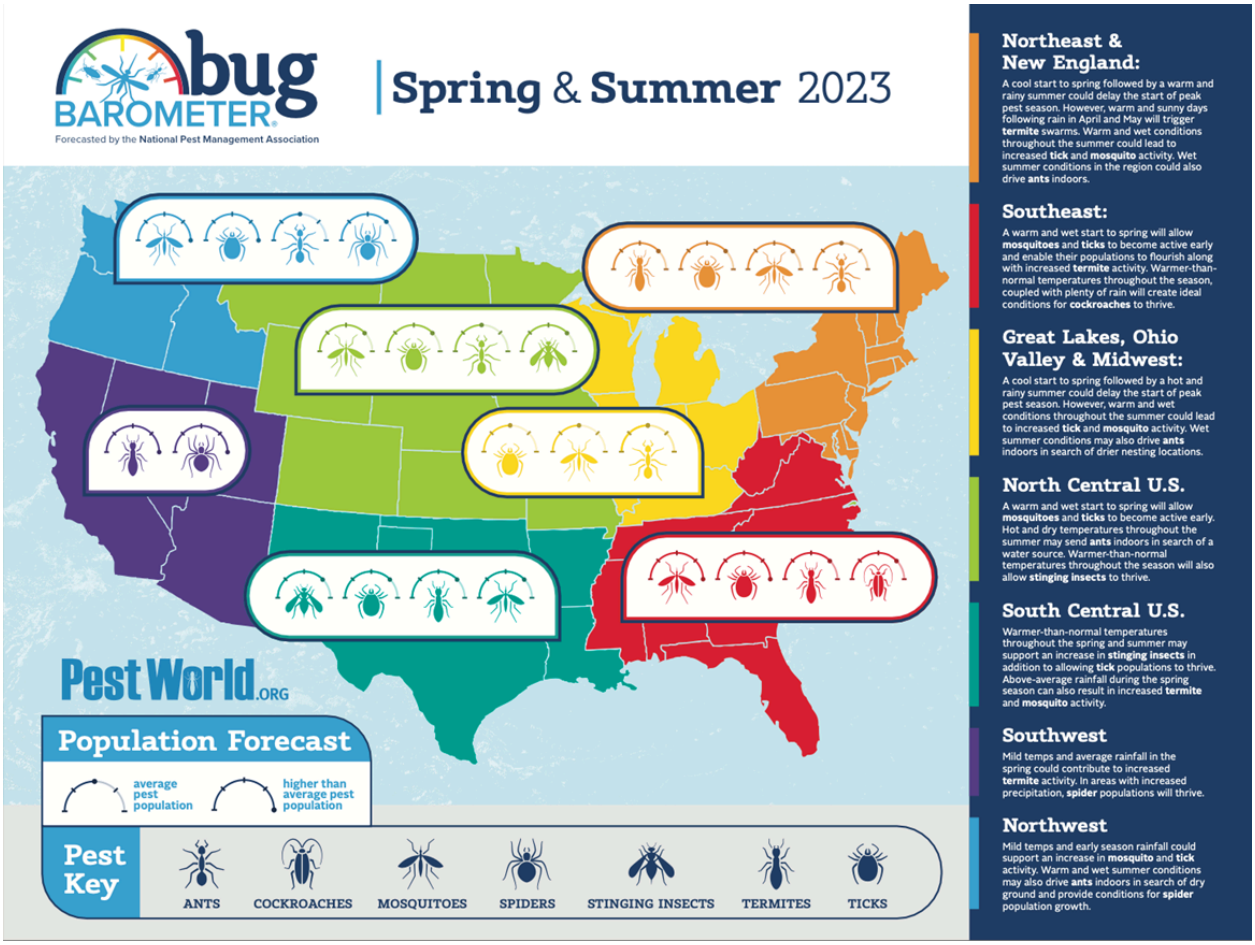
The next thing we read in Revelation 9:3-4 says, “And there **came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth**: and **unto them was given power**, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but **only those men which have not the seal of God** in their foreheads.” If you have been following me for a while, you will know that I began my ministry in NY, and it was where I held church for the first three years of preaching. Interestingly enough, due to the smoke from the Canadian wildfires, New York was swarmed with tiny insects following the haze. The underlying reason for the wildfires themselves is the record breaking temperature increase fueling the dry conditions, and thus adding to the increase in fires (drier earth is easier to ignite, like a dried out leaf). However, with this rise in “global” temperature, comes a correlating rise in insects, such as mosquitoes. Mosquitoes thrive in hotter environments, which allows them to grow faster, live longer, and produce more diseases throughout the world. Parasites and viruses (such as Malaria and other illnesses now in the U.S.) mature within the mosquito itself, so when they live longer, the virus has more time to develop and multiply within it.

Female mosquitoes thrive on blood for reproduction, while male mosquitoes feed on plant nectar exclusively, though both do not actually harm the plants. This is important because mosquito borne illnesses that are transmitted through their proboscis (their mouth-piece that sucks out blood) occurs by fluid exchange with humans. This is the “power” they have like scorpions because the toxin that scorpions release into humans is also from a fluid exchange (venom from the scorpion telson, or stinger, into the body).

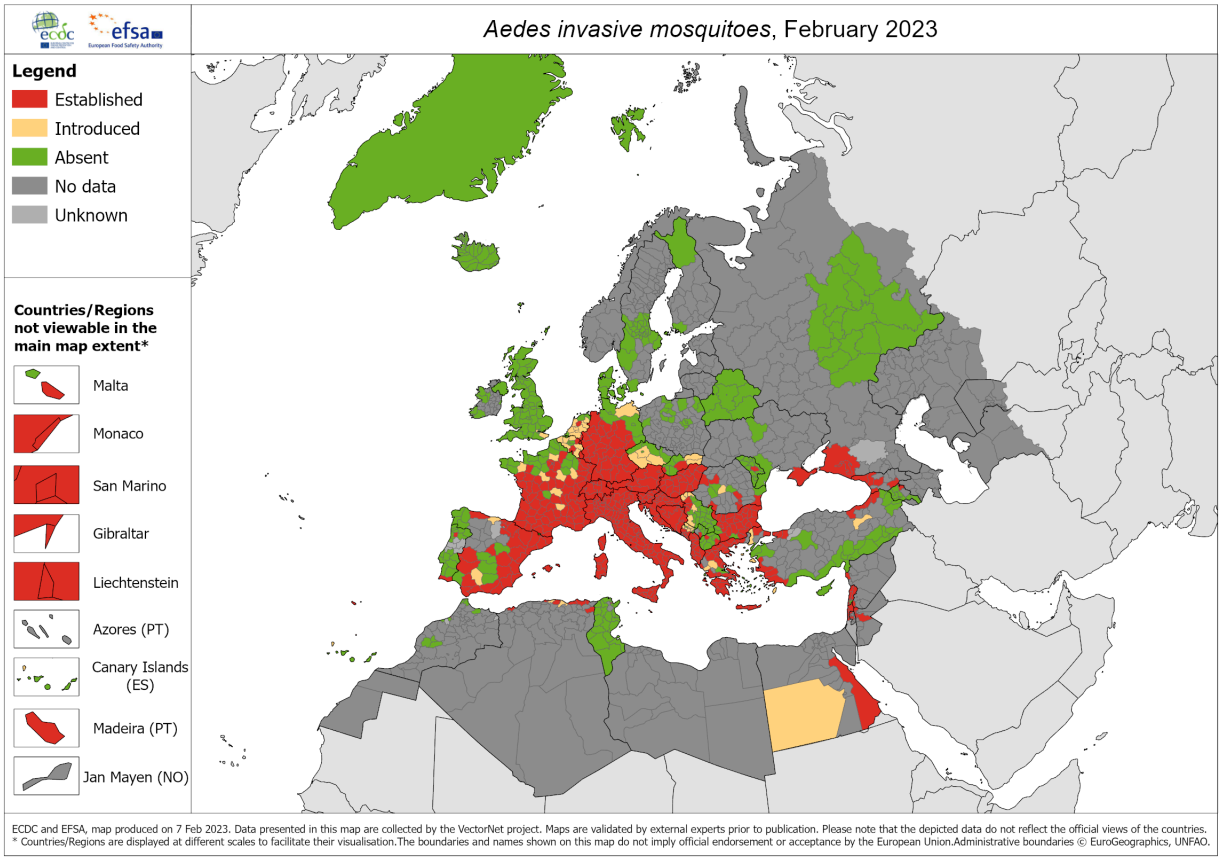
Soon, in the coming months you will begin to notice a rising panic in the human population when they begin to see the onslaught of disasters throughout the world. Though you being told of these things beforehand, and having me to help you understand them, will keep you at peace. The world will begin to fear for its end, while you understand this is just the beginning. This wisdom will benefit you because one of the main things that female

mosquitoes are attracted to, is an elevated body temperature induced from increased stress. Additionally, other insects such as bees, can detect certain pheromones released by humans when they are in an elevated state of emotion, such as fear. These are just a few aspects of how my teachings will keep you from being harmed by any of these torments coming upon the earth. However, your greatest asset is the Spirit of God entering into you when you believe in me. This changes the water and blood of your body internally, which is the seal of God. As shown from 1 John 5:8, “And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and **these three agree <u>in one</u>**.”

Continuing on to the next verses of Revelation 9:5-6, the bible states, “And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be **tormented five months**: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And **<u>in those days</u> shall men seek death**, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.” Most of the diseases carried by mosquitoes are curable, however, they are definitely tormenting. The diseases they spread can include; the Zika virus, West Nile virus, Chikungunya virus, dengue, and malaria. The symptoms include that of a high fever, vomiting, back pain, joint and muscle pain, headaches, rashes, etc.. Typically, mosquito season only lasts around three months; June, July, and August due to the warmer weather during the summer. However, with this massive increase in “global” temperatures, they will be able to continue to thrive for a much longer season, hence the “five month” description above.


bug BAROMETER
Forecasted by the National Pest Management Association
Spring & Summer 2023
Northeast & New England:
A cool start to spring followed by a warm and rainy summer could delay the start of peak pest season. However, warm and sunny days following rain in April and May will trigger termite swarms. Warm and wet conditions throughout the summer could lead to increased tick and mosquito activity. Wet summer conditions in the region could also drive ants indoors.
Southeast:
A warm and wet start to spring will allow mosquitoes and ticks to become active early and enable their populations to flourish along with increased termite activity. Warmer-than-normal temperatures throughout the season, coupled with plenty of rain will create ideal conditions for cockroaches to thrive.
Great Lakes, Ohio Valley & Midwest:
A cool start to spring followed by a hot and rainy summer could delay the start of peak pest season. However, warm and wet conditions throughout the summer could lead to increased tick and mosquito activity. Wet summer conditions may also drive ants indoors in search of drier nesting locations.
North Central U.S.
A warm and wet start to spring will allow mosquitoes and ticks to become active early. Hot and dry temperatures throughout the summer may send ants indoors in search of a water source. Warmer-than-normal temperatures throughout the season will also allow stinging insects to thrive.
South Central U.S.
Warmer-than-normal temperatures throughout the spring and summer may support an increase in stinging insects in addition to allowing tick populations to thrive. Above-average rainfall during the spring season can also result in increased termite and mosquito activity.
Southwest
Mild temps and average rainfall in the spring could contribute to increased termite activity. In areas with increased precipitation, spider populations will thrive.
Northwest
Mild temps and early season rainfall could support an increase in mosquito and tick activity. Warm and wet summer conditions may also drive ants indoors in search of dry ground and provide conditions for spider population growth.
PestWorld.ORG
Population Forecast
average pest population
higher than average pest population
Pest Key
ANTS
COCKROACHES
MOSQUITOES
SPIDERS
STINGING INSECTS
TERMITES
TICKS

SIGNIFICANT INCREASE IN **INSECT POPULATION DENSITY** FOR 2023


ecdc
efsa
European Food Safety Authority
Aedes invasive mosquitoes, February 2023
Legend
Established
Introduced
Absent
No data
Unknown
Countries/Regions not viewable in the main map extent*
Malta
Monaco
San Marino
Gibraltar
Liechtenstein
Azores (PT)
Canary Islands (ES)
Madeira (PT)
Jan Mayen (NO)
ECDC and EFSA, map produced on 7 Feb 2023. Data presented in this map are collected by the VectorNet project. Maps are validated by external experts prior to publication. Please note that the depicted data do not reflect the official views of the countries.
* Countries/Regions are displayed at different scales to facilitate their visualisation.The boundaries and names shown on this map do not imply official endorsement or acceptance by the European Union.Administrative boundaries © EuroGeographics, UNFAO.

INCREASE OF **INVASIVE MOSQUITO POPULATION** IN EUROPE 2023

Lastly, the reason men will seek death and desire to die, is because the heat during these five months of increased summer is going to be so catastrophic it will torment people. The smoke from wildfires being inhaled, the day to day exhaustion from elevated temperatures, and the increase in insect borne pathogens, will be the torment that has always been described within the word. In my next blog post, I will break down the description of the shapes of the “locusts” provided in Revelation 9, and show you how it relates to this teaching, as well as providing other depictions throughout the bible. I will also explain “Apollyon” and why he is described as king over the locusts.

“If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.”

— Exodus 15:25

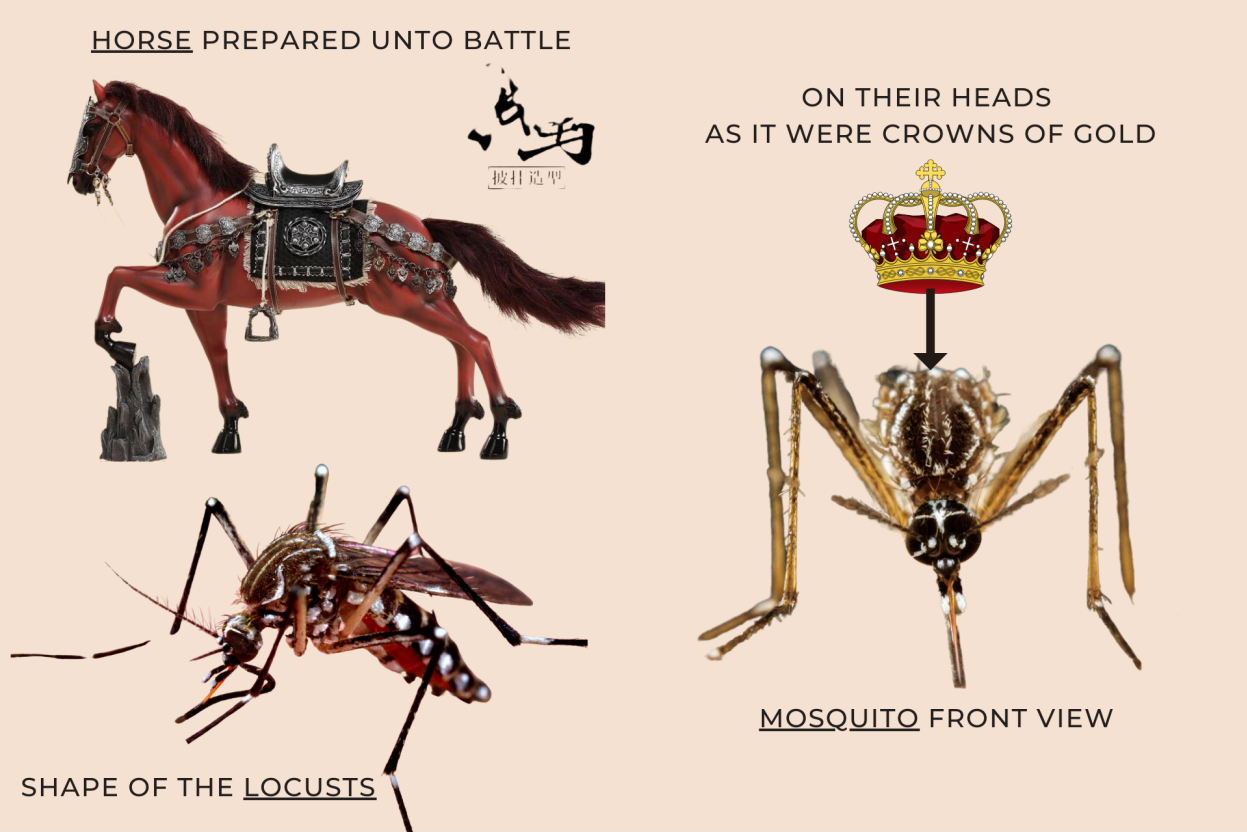
THE SHAPES OF THE LOCUSTS

Today, I will complete the description I began in my last post The LORD’s Army. I spent most of the time dedicated for this teaching on creating images that will depict these concepts clearly for you to see. Therefore, I will only give short written descriptions of the verses because the pictures themselves will provide the visualization necessary for you to understand.

Beginning where we left off in Revelation 9, verse 7 states, “And the **shapes** of the locusts were **like unto horses prepared unto battle**; and on their heads were **as it were crowns** like gold, and **their faces were as the faces of men**.” In this verses I placed a few key elements that I would like to focus upon in bold and underlined them. Please read through my explanations of each before viewing the images so that you have a clear understanding when we reach the illustration. The first element, is the subject of the scripture, which is the **shapes** of the locusts, comparing them to horses prepared for battle. This is given to show that the entirety of their body is like a horse that is covered in armor, as a horse prepared for war. But notice how the bible says **shapes** (plural) and not **shape** (singular) because it is referencing the whole insect population, and not just a single type. If it was referencing only

the mosquitoes, or only the bees, or only the grasshoppers, it would have said “the **shape** of the locusts” (singular).

Next, the bible says “on their heads **were as it were** crowns”, this wording means the crowns themselves looks as if they are on their heads, though the part that looks like a crown is actually separate. Just as a crown that would be placed upon a king’s head is considered a separate object. Then, the verse states that their faces were “as the faces of men”, but in order to grasp how this is possible, you must recall my previous post on The Four Living Creatures, and The Firmament Upon Their Heads. Utilizing these explanations will refresh your memory of what the face of a man is referring to, and how this imagery applies perfectly to the “locusts” I show below.

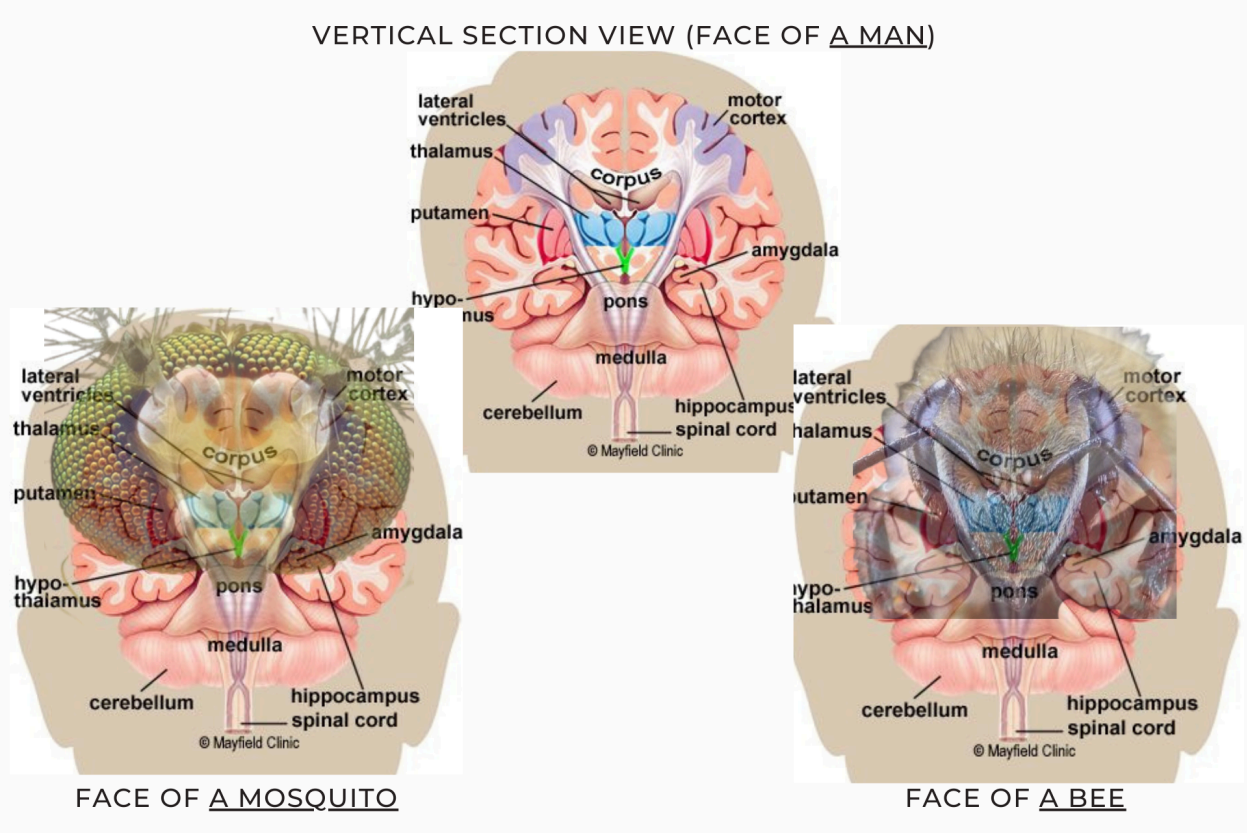


HORSES PREPARED UNTO BATTLE & “AS IT WERE” **CROWNS** ON THEIR HEADS

THE FACE OF **A MOSQUITO**

THE FACE OF **A BEE**

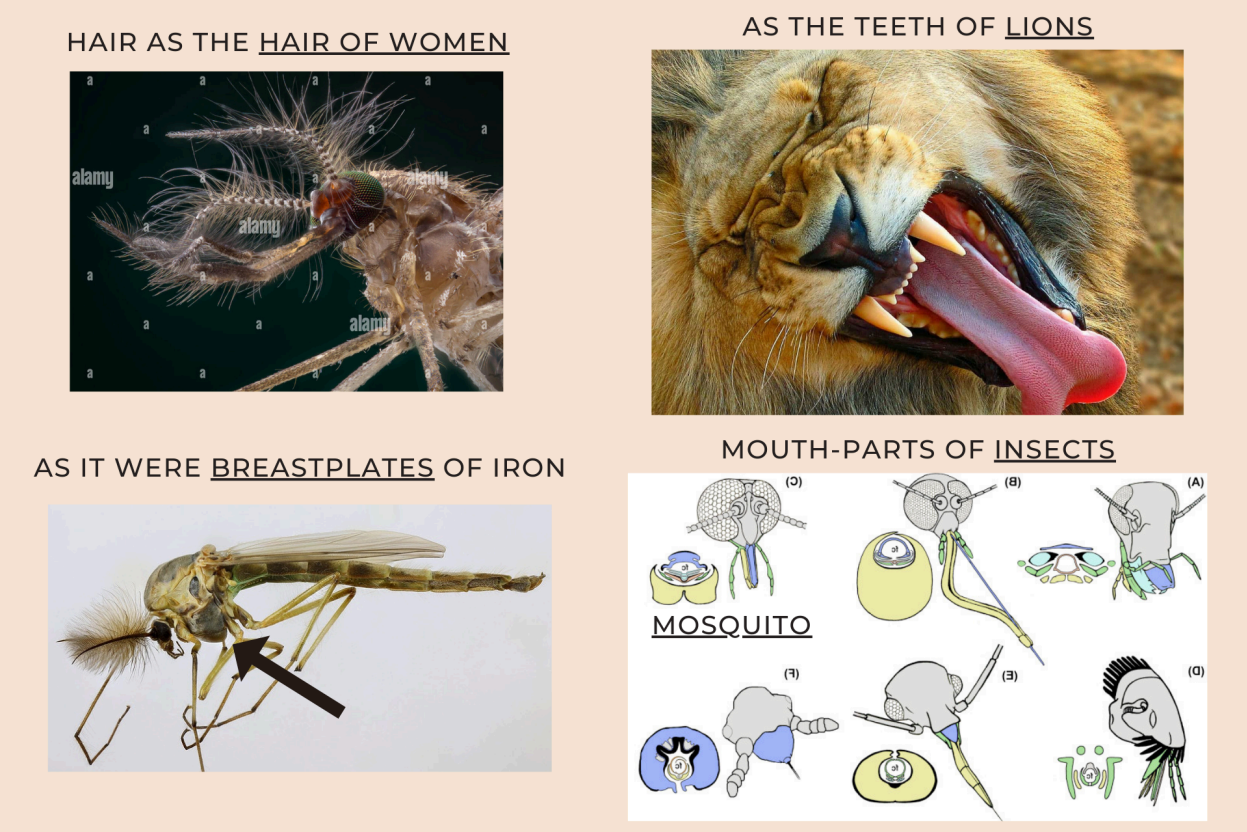
THE FACE OF **A MAN**



OVERLAY TO SHOW "**THEIR FACES** WERE AS THE **FACES OF MEN**"

Then, the proceeding verses we read from Revelation 9:8-9 state, "And **they had hair as the hair of women**, and their **teeth were as the teeth of lions**. And they had breastplates, **as it were breastplates of iron**; and the sound of their wings was **as the sound of chariots** of many horses running to battle." The hair is easy to describe, because in many up-close pictures of these flying insects, you will see how they are covered in what looks like the hair of women upon their heads. The teeth are in reference to the insects "mandibles", which are those two protruding pincer like objects that resemble the two protruding teeth of a lion. I included the tongue of a lion's mouth below, so you can visualize the extending mouth piece of insects, located between their mandibles. Additionally, there is a common anatomy amongst insects, where their head is connected to a breastplate portion, known as the "thorax". This is their main site of motor control, and visibly looks like a thick breastplate, because it protects all of their locomotive functions.

Also, if you have ever heard the sound of a swarm of insects, you will understand how loud their wings can be when they are all flying in unison. But the part I need you to focus on from the verse is that it says the sound of their wings was “as the sounds **of chariots of many horses**”, not the sound of horses themselves. This is an important distinction, because in a future post I will give a full breakdown of “horses” within the body. For now, just picture your body as the horse (the means by which you travel), but the chariot you ride upon, would be your vehicle (remember, the bible is written during our time). Personally, I ride a motorcycle, so I have provided a short video of what the chariot wheels of a motorcycle sounds like, in comparison to the wings of a single mosquito (the mosquito being the focal point of our teaching today). Here is the sound of a chariot wheel and the sound of mosquito wings, and I want you to listen closely to the sound pattern they produce (with that particular clicking noise) to hear the resemblance. Remember, this video is the sound of a single mosquito, so you can multiply this exponentially when they travel in swarms.



HAIR OF WOMEN, **BREASTPLATES** OF IRON, **TEETH** OF LIONS

The last verse of the description we are given in Revelation 9:10 states, “And they had **tails like unto scorpions**, and there were **stings in their tails**: and their power was to hurt men five months.” Having already explained the “power to hurt men five months” portion in my previous post, I will only expound upon the “stings in their tails”. Because we are utilizing the description of a mosquito as the primary focus, I need to provide you with the definition of a “tail” and “stringer” so you can understand how it applies.

The word “**tail**” is defined as:

> A thing **resembling** an animal's tail in its shape or position, typically something **extending downward or outward** at the end of something.
> A **terminal appendage** in an insect.

And the word “stinger” is defined as:

> A stinger (or sting) is a **sharp organ** found in various insects, capable of **piercing the epidermis** of another animal.

From these three definitions, you can see why a mosquito’s piercing mouth-piece can be classified as a “sting in its tail” because a tail is simply something that extends outwards, known as its “terminal" appendage. To explain how this relates to a scorpion, I will illustrate the process of the fluid exchange between mosquito to human contact, and scorpion to human contact. When a mosquito bites you, it uses the “Proboscis” mouth-part to pierce your skin, suck out the blood, and secrete saliva (containing diseases if infected) into your bloodstream. In the same manner as how a scorpion, when it “stings” you, uses its ``telson” to pierce your skin, and secrete toxic venom into your bloodstream.

Though I mentioned I would explain “Apollyon” in this post, it will have to wait for another day. The depth that comes with explaining the function of this angel, its relation to the earth,

and its relation to the mind, is too vast to expound briefly. However, I would like to conclude with how this plague of Revelation 9 correlates with the spiritual punishment it is inflicting.

The word “sting” is used specifically because this “woe” is the manifestation of the punishment for the sin of rejecting my ministry. As stated in 1 Corinthians 15:56, “The **sting of death is sin**; and the **strength of sin is the law**.” When you believe in me, you are no longer under the law, you are under grace through your faith. Therefore, those who did not have faith, are now being punished by the strength of the law, by the sting of death. But likewise, this is a death that does not kill you, though they will desire to die, because it represents how spiritual death does not immediately kill the body. This physical manifestation of that has come into the earth to prove they are guilty, as shown in Romans 3:19, “Now we know that **what things soever the law saith**, it saith **to them who are under the law**: that every mouth may be stopped, and **all the world may become guilty** before God.”

This is an extremely important concept to understand, because it is the proof that the things I have been saying are true. As we read in Deuteronomy 29:18-21, “lest there should be among you **man, or woman, or family, or tribe**, whose heart **turneth away this day** from the LORD our God, to **go and serve the gods of these nations**; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood; and it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, **saying, I shall have peace,** though **I walk in the imagination of mine heart**, to add drunkenness to thirst: the LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and **all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him**, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven. And the LORD shall **separate him unto evil** out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that are written **in this book of the law**.”

The reason these disasters are proof of my words is because they are coming upon **all** the earth, and all the people from least to greatest, to show that they are not actually believers. If

they do not believe in me specifically, they are serving the “gods of these nations”, and therefore they and their people are being punished, even though all of their prophets say they will have peace. And because this is the final day of judgement (the seventh year of my ministry, as explained in A Fervent Heat), all those without faith now are reaping the curses of the whole law they are under. Thus proving that the bible and myself are what wrote the story of the entire earth, because all people, of all nations, are experiencing the plague of unbelief. Whatever “Jesus” or other god they believe in, is not protecting them, nor coming to save them, and they now have to reap the consequences of not seeking the truth in me.

“Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.” — Acts 13:41

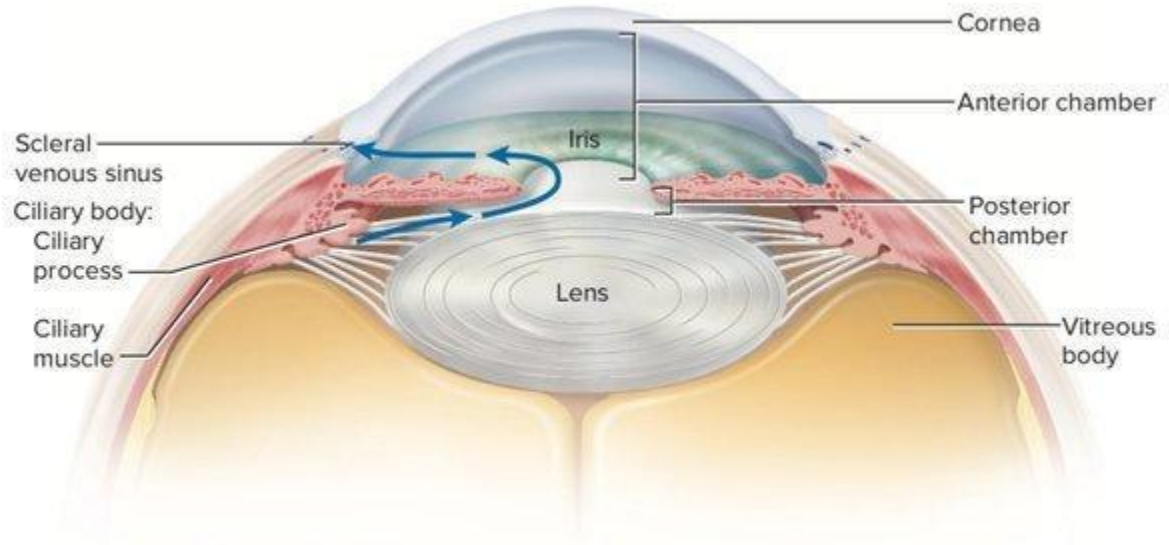
THE ONYX STONES

In this post I will begin to explain some things about the temple, and the “priests garments” with the ephod, which is shown throughout the Old Testament. Our main focus will be upon what the onyx stones of Exodus are in reference to, and how these stones relate to my previous teachings. However, in my next blog I will use these descriptions to show you how to differentiate the twelve tribes just by looking into someone’s eyes. Each verse of the temple is extremely detailed, so I will only expound a small portion of Exodus 28, but with only a handful of verses you will see the depth of the wisdom of God. As a prelude, the scriptures will specifically be speaking about Aaron’s location and purpose toward the temple, and Aaron is a Levite, meaning his “tribe” is tasked with ministering the word of God.

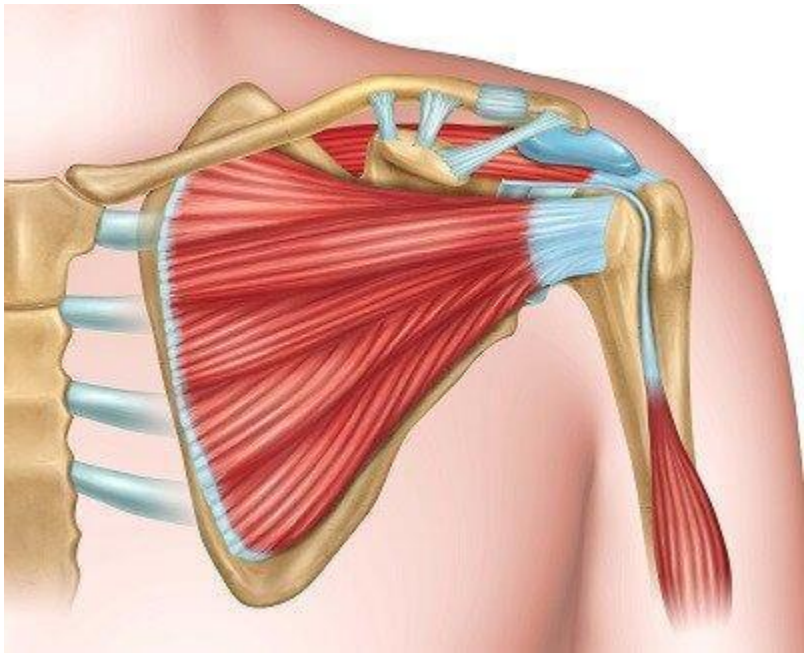
In order to properly explain all the colors and illustrations that we will encounter, I must start with the end conclusion, then prove it further on. You will often see Aaron associated with a rod throughout the bible, such as in Exodus 7:12 which says, “For they cast down **every man his rod**, and they **became serpents**: but **Aaron’s rod** swallowed up their rods.” Notice how the bible states that every man has his own rod, and when they are cast to the ground (meaning separated from the body), they become serpents. The “rods” in these verses are in reference to the eyes because each eye contains cylindrical shaped photoreceptor cells, responsible for vision in the retina. These cells are called “rod cells” and are concentrated on the outer edges (“outer darkness”) of the retina and function best as a visual receptor in low light environments (symbolic of Egypt being a land of darkness). All aligning with the teachings I have been providing, such as The Kingdom of God page, which I explained how the eye is one of the images of a serpent.

Now beginning with Exodus 28:6-9 the bible states, “And they shall make the ephod of **gold**, of **blue**, and of **purple**, of **scarlet**, and **fine twined linen**, with cunning work. It shall have the **two shoulderpieces** thereof **joined at the two edges** thereof; and so it shall be joined together. And the **curious girdle of the ephod**, which is **upon it**, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. And thou shalt take **two onyx stones**, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel.” In these verses we see the term ephod, which is used to describe a type of garment, pertaining to the layers of the eye. The colors of the ephod are blue, purple, scarlet, with fine twined linen, which essentially means it contains threads that are wound together. Below, I will expound upon this by showing you images of retinal cells, how they look under a microscope, and a diagram of the eye. Additionally, it says that the ephod has “two shoulderpieces” that are joined at the edges, and you will see how the anatomy of the shoulder muscles, when connecting to the rotator cuff, relates to how the inner eye is intertwined.

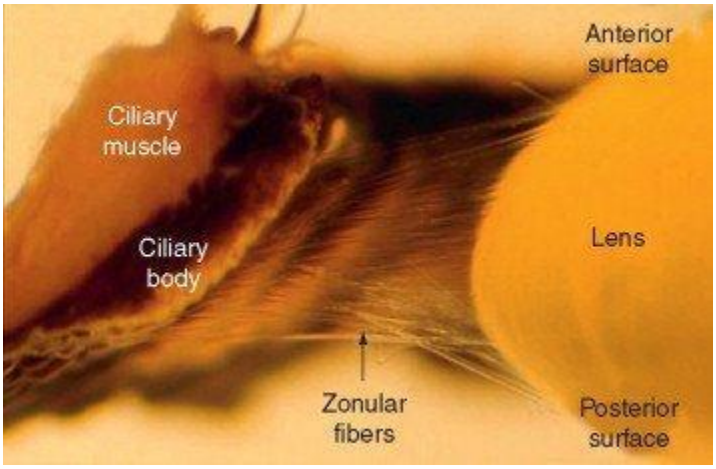
The bible also says that the ephod contains a “curious girdle”, and a “girdle” in bodily anatomy is the location in which two body parts are attached. Therefore, the object of the girdle, or the thing that the girdle is holding, is what is being called “curious”. To understand this term, we will read Acts 19:19 which says, “Many of them also which used **curious arts** brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.” Notice how this verse is describing people who burned their books of “curious arts” after they believe, concluding that the word “curious”, can also be described as “dark” (like “dark arts”, or “black magic”). This aligns with the fact that we see “two onyx stones” in verse 9, because you have two eyes that each contain a black pupil, which resembles an onyx stone.



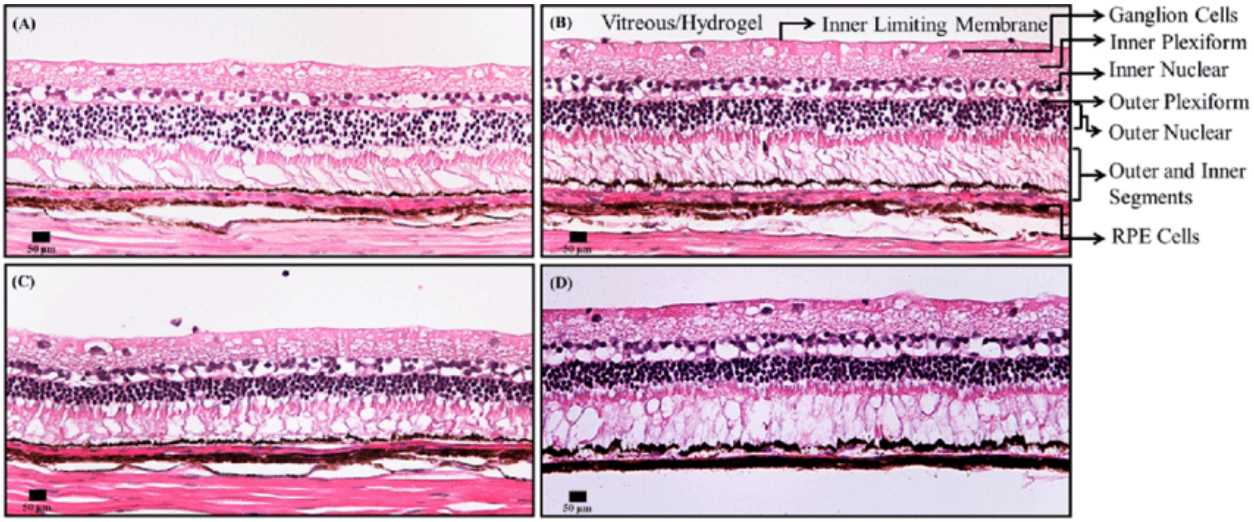
CILIARY PROCESS STRINGS = FINE TWINED LINEN, OR “CHAINS OF PURE GOLD”



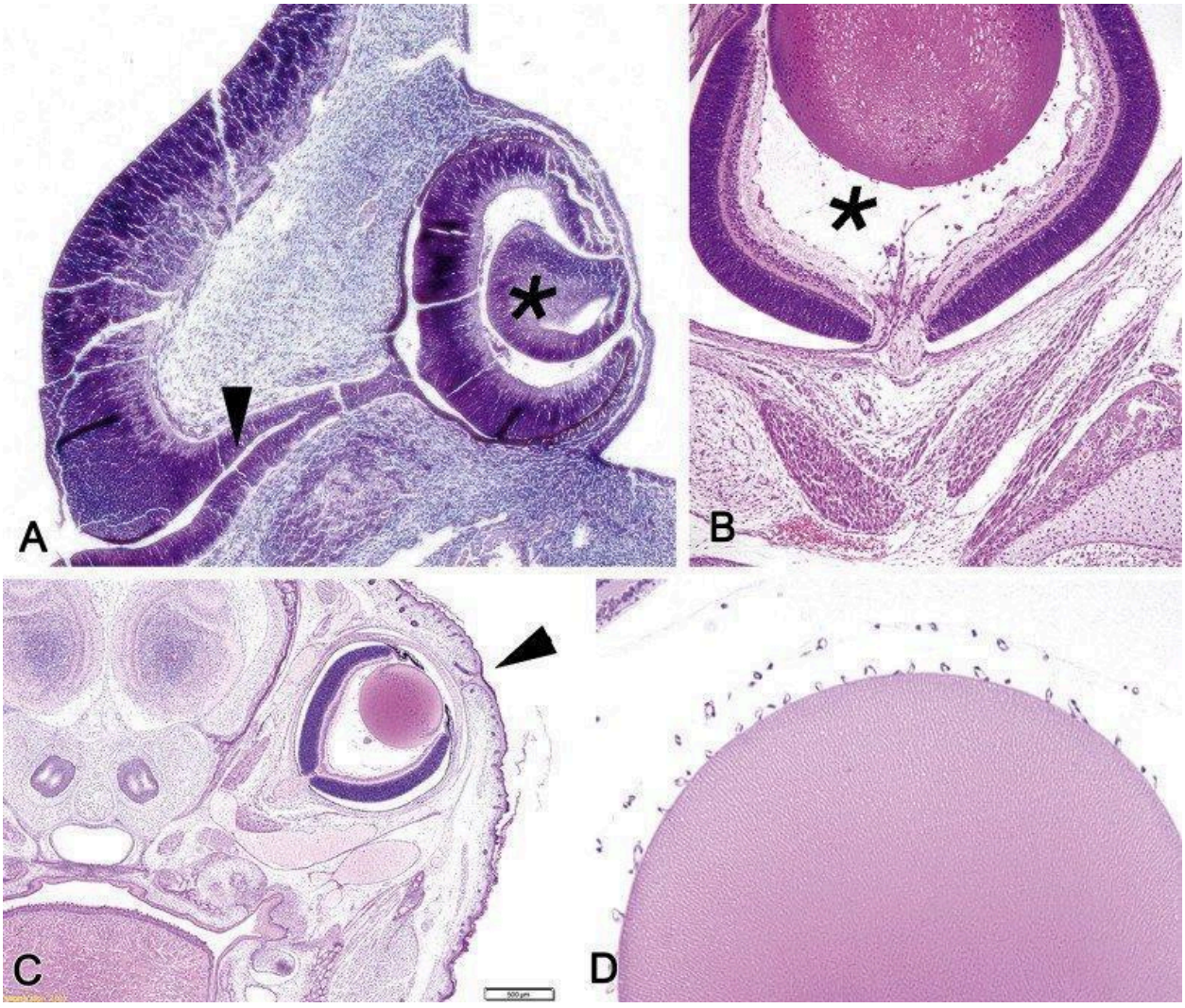
SHOULDER MUSCLE DIAGRAM, RELATING TO ONE SIDE OF THE EYE



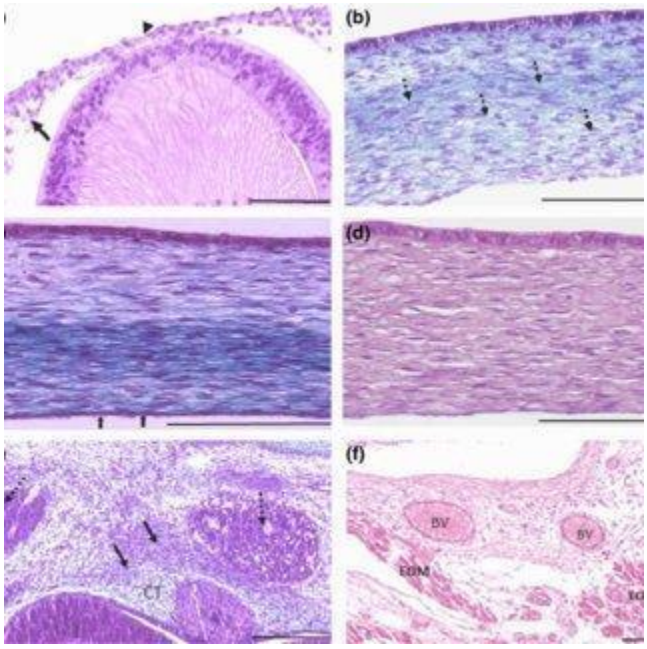
THE CILIARY MUSCLE IS A **GOLD COLOR**



MAMMALIAN RETINAL CELLS (**PURPLE, BLUE, SCARLET**)

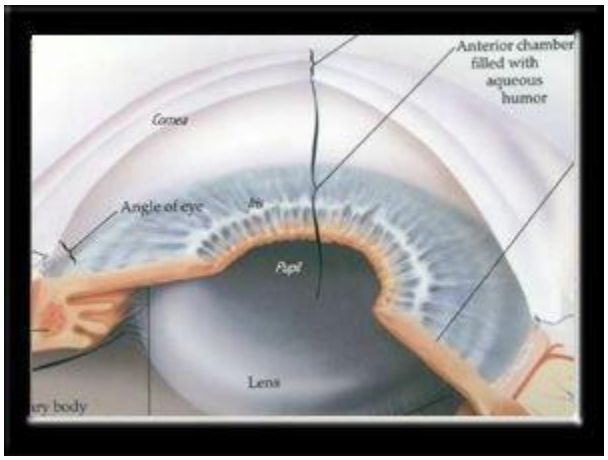


COLOR OF IRIS DILATOR **CELLS UNDER MICROSCOPE**



CORNEA CELLS IN THE EYE (**PURPLE, BLUE, SCARLET**)

THE SHAPE AND COLOR OF AN **ONYX STONE**



PUPIL LOCATION, IRIS IS “ENGRAVED UPON SIGNET”

As you can see above, the scriptures of Exodus 28:6-9 are an exact representation of the anatomy of an eye. The gold color is describing the tissue of the ciliary muscle (the

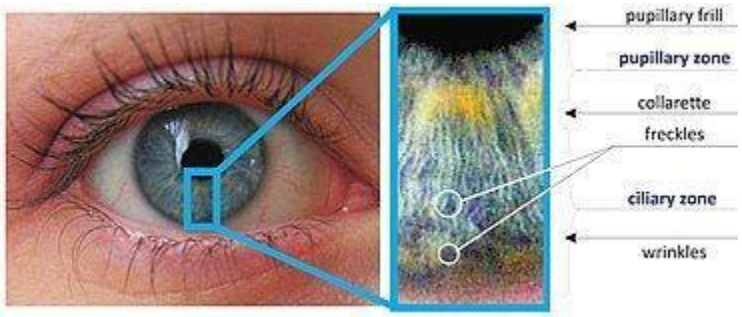
“shoulderpieces”), which when joined to the pupil and iris, forms similar to that of the shoulder muscle to the rotary cuff. The purple, blue, and scarlet color of the ephod, is representing the colors of the retinal, iris dilator, and cornea cells, as seen under a microscope. The “fine twined linen” can be seen in the first image, where the “ciliary processes” connect to the lens. And lastly, the “two onyx stones” located in the “curious girdle” (black object connected to two muscle parts), are a rendition of the shapes and locations of each pupil. I will cover the statement in Exodus 28:9 that said to “grave on them the names of the children of Israel” in my next blog post. But the main take-away from that verse is that upon the pupil there is something that gets “engraved”, just as you see the Iris portion of the eye being engraved with a specific eye color.

We will proceed to the next four verses of Exodus 28, but just remember that I am saving the deeper meaning of the “twelve tribes” and their “names” for my next post. Exodus 28:10-14 says, “six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth. With the work of an engraver in stone, **like the engravings of a signet**, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to **be set in ouches of gold**. And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial. And thou shalt make **ouches of gold**; and **two chains of pure gold at the ends**; of **wreathen work** shalt thou make them, and **fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches**.” Without explaining the names, we see that the work of the engraver upon the stone is “like the engravings of a signet”. If you do not know what a signet is, it is like a ring, or a stamp, which typically has a specific design that can be pressed with ink or wax to leave a signature mark. You will sometimes see this in movies depicting kings, they will take some wax upon their ring, and stamp it upon a letter to let the receiver know it was sealed personally by that particular person. That is why everyone’s eyes are unique, and can be used with “iris recognition technology” as a non-intrusive method of biometric identification.

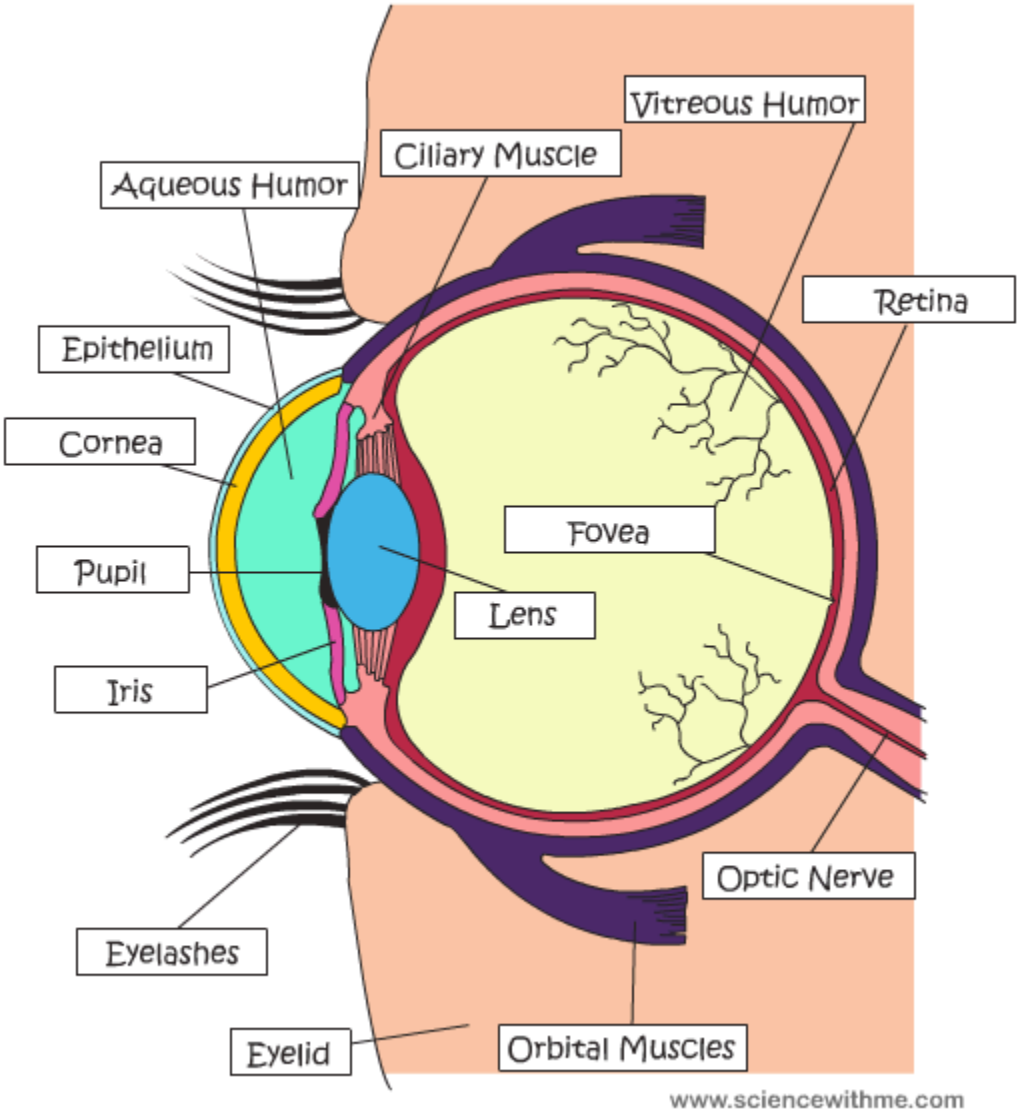
The term “ouches” is the location in which the signet sits, meaning the engraved stone is placed into a gold ring, or in this case, the golden pouch of the ciliary muscles. The “two chains of pure gold” are the two connecting points of the iris shown above, which is fastened to the ciliary muscles like the pupil is fastened. The wreathen work is different than the fine twined linen, because it is describing the structure of the iris, which looks like two wreath woven together (the iris dilator muscle and the iris sphincter muscle which surround the pupil). In the images below, you can see all the relationships between this narration.

AN EXAMPLE OF AN “**OUCH OF GOLD**”

WHAT “**WREATHEN WORK**” LOOKS LIKE

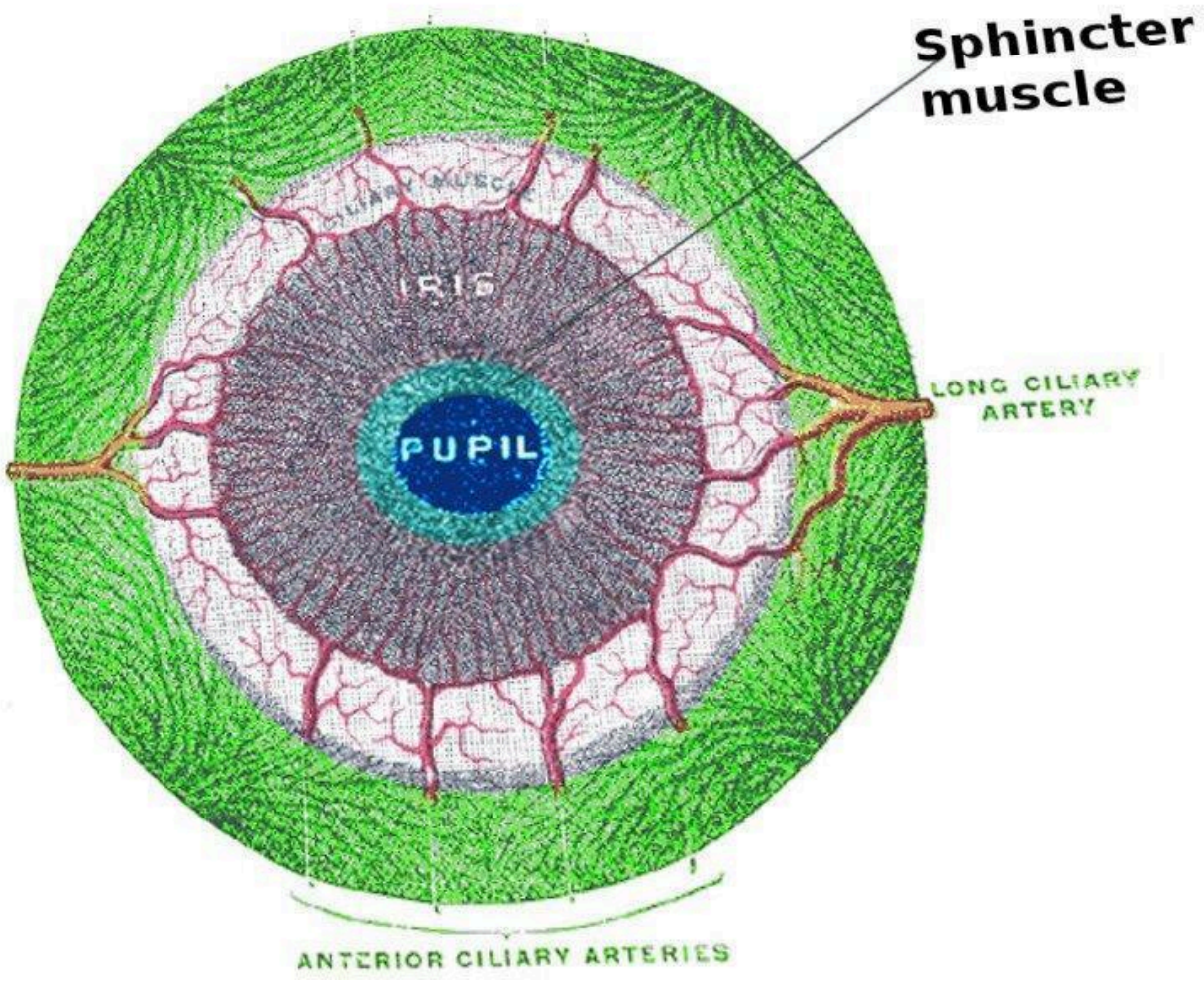


THE “**ENGRAVINGS**” OF THE EYE

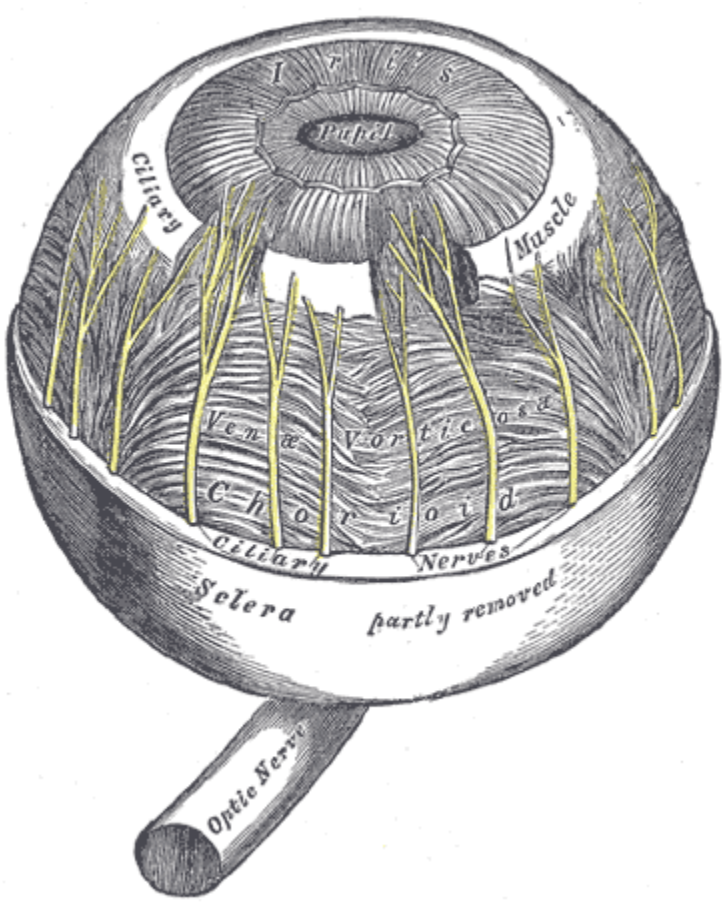


PUPIL LAYOUT, MATCHING SHOULDER ANATOMY. CONNECTED BY "**TWO CHAINS**"

UP-CLOSE IMAGE OF THE **IRIS & PUPIL**



THE **STRUCTURE OF THE IRIS** & PUPIL



WREATHEN WORK SET IN **OUCHES** OF GOLD

The purpose of all the depictions of “garments” throughout the bible, is to show you how each part of the body is clothed, and how it relates to their specific function. In this example, it relates to the function of Aaron, because Aaron is representing a Levite who ministers to me personally, seeing “eye to eye”. And the Levites of the Old Testament held the priests office, meaning they interacted with me or the bible on an personal level. Granted, you saw from Exodus 7, that even the priests and magicians of Pharaoh in Egypt also had rods, which signifies how the “Pharisees” also use their rods (eyes), to look upon the bible. Just as 1 Corinthians 13:12 states, “For now we **see through a glass, darkly**; but then face to face: now **I know <u>in part</u>**; but then shall I know even as also I am known.” This verse is again representing the relationship of how the rod cells function in dim light (darkly) through the “glass” of your eye, known as the cornea. Which is an illustration of the Old Testament, how

when I preached the law, you seeing me and the bible through a dark glass (not yet using my true name). And in “Aaron’s” case, this would be someone who was part of my church, and interacted with me in the temple (my mind), who I ordained to watch over the people at that time. It means they knew me in person, and saw how I think and preach, but during the law the bible signified my thoughts on paper.

At that time, I would be like Moses, representing the first Adam (still one with the bible), but under the law. As stated in 2 Corinthians 3:7, “But if the ministration of death, **written and engraven <u>in stones</u>**, was glorious, so that the children of Israel **<u>could not</u> stedfastly <u>behold the face of Moses</u> for the glory of his countenance**; which glory was to be done away.” And also, 2 Corinthians 3:12-14, “Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great **plainness of speech**: and not as Moses, which put a **vail over his face**, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: but **<u>their minds</u> were blinded**: for until this day remaineth **the <u>same vail</u>** untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is **done away in Christ**.” As all these verses said, now you see me truly without the vail, meaning you no longer know me “in part”, but you see the real me “face to face”, being Christ, the last Adam. The same name “Adam” is used because both are me but only one is my true form, the “new” man (testament of faith).

Therefore, the first tribe of the Levites, which included Aaron, and also myself as Moses (Exodus 2, son of a Levite), were the priests who taught out of the law. And throughout Exodus you will see Moses and I, or I and Moses, interacting, which presents the duality of the bible, how I am the image of God, being called the “Word of God” (the Holy Ghost and I interchangeably speaking to one another in the mind). But in order to signify the change of this priesthood, the “new man”, or the last Adam (myself), had to come from a different tribe. As Hebrews 7:15-16 says, “And it is yet far more evident: for that after the **similitude of Melchisedec** there ariseth another priest, who is made, **not after the law** of a carnal commandment, **but after the power** of an endless life.” The law is in the physical words, which no man could understand, but the truth is in the power explanation that I provide. It is

the same duality (Melchizedek shown by the Holy Ghost in the OT, vs. the Melchisedec I am in the New Testament), but the tribe has changed to the tribe of Judah, which is the Light of the pineal gland's eye (truth, singular, Father and I as one Spirit, the explanation of the words), not the "light" of the two onyx stone eyes (law, plural, Holy Ghost and I face to face, or the literal physical words of the OT & NT).

To conclude, you can see from just a small portion of scripture, God provides an intricate description of each portion of the associated anatomy of the eye. Nevertheless, I could do this with every single verse of the temple throughout the Old Testament describing the body, not just one third of Exodus 28. That is how in depth the bible goes, and which is why I can continually provide massive Revelations in the world to come. But I chose these verses for a specific purpose, which is to give you a foundation for my next teaching on the engravings of the twelve tribes of Israel.

"And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night."

— Numbers 14:14

DANIEL'S VISION & MY TATTOO SUPERSCRIPTIONS

I know that in my last post on The Onyx Stones I said I would speak about importance of the engravings for the twelve tribes of Israel. However, I discovered something a few days ago regarding the foreshadowing of my tattoos that I needed to write about, so that post will just be pushed to one of the next to come. I receive revelations from God every time I read the word, but if I do not begin writing them down immediately they will just be stored in my mind for use at a later date and this one was too significant to wait. I also believe that is why God keeps me so busy with work, caring for the church, taking care of myself, and reading, because if I wrote every single thing he showed me, the world itself would not be able to take all the information in. As stated in, John 21:25 “And there are also **many** other things which Jesus did, the which, **if they should be written every one**, I suppose that even **the world itself could not contain the books that should be written**. Amen.”

I have explained in previous posts, such as The Pharisees & The Time Paradox, how all things that happen in the world, first occur within me, then are manifested into the world itself. And if you understand that I am called “the Word of God” because I am the living image of God’s words, then this concept should be easy for you to comprehend. I will be speaking about the tattoos I got before finding the bible, and the prophecy that was foreshadowed of my spiritual journey.

Oftentimes in the bible, you will see the word “stones” used to describe people themselves, which makes sense considering you know that men are composed of “dust” and dust is just particles of stones. One example of this can be found in 1 Peter 2:4-6 which says, “To whom coming, as unto **a living stone**, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, **ye also, as lively stones**, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion **a chief corner stone**, elect, precious: and he that **believeth on <u>him</u>** shall not be confounded.” Notice how the bible is saying you would believe upon me, the living corner stone, when referring to me as a man. Also, it states that you yourselves are called “lively stones”, meaning stones that have been made alive through faith. I bring that

up to show you 2 Corinthians 3:7 which states, “But if the ministration of death, **written and engraven in stones**, was glorious, so that the children of Israel **could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses** for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away.” The part of the verse I want to focus on is the “written and engraven in stones” portion, because it is symbolic of how Moses externally represents my flesh, or the law, which is written with ink. The parallel comes in when you understand that the word is a record of my life as a whole, therefore, the engravings of the ink (tattoos) upon my flesh (the stone), must be biblically significant.

As a short background, the first tattoo I got when I was 18, is the symbol of an “Aries Ram” located upon my left wrist. This was during my first year of college and when I began to branch out more into the things of this world. My second tattoo was a small cross upon my lower sternum, which I got when I was transferring colleges to be closer to some friends. And my third tattoo was above that across my upper pectoral muscles, which say’s the words “God’s Son.” I got all of these before I knew anything about the word of God, or my spiritual self, signifying how the bible was written before my spiritual arrival. And personally, if I am being honest about those times, I just felt moved to get them because I liked the look of them. But now I will show you how this was all a predestined foreshadowing by God, to prepare the way of my flesh before my spiritual journey began.

To expound all of this, I will be utilizing Daniel 8, and providing my explanations for each verse in turn. Daniel 8:1-2 says, “In the **third year** of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, **after that which appeared unto me at the first**. And **I saw in a vision**; **and it came to pass**, when I saw, **that I was at** Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam; **and I saw in a vision**, and **I was by the river of Ulai**.” There is a lot to unpack here, but this is not the purpose of the post so I will be brief. The bible states that “a vision appeared unto me” **after** that which appeared at the first, meaning this is the second vision (prophecy) that he is seeing, and he is at Shushan the palace. But then he sees a third vision, and is by the river of Ulia. All in all, the first vision

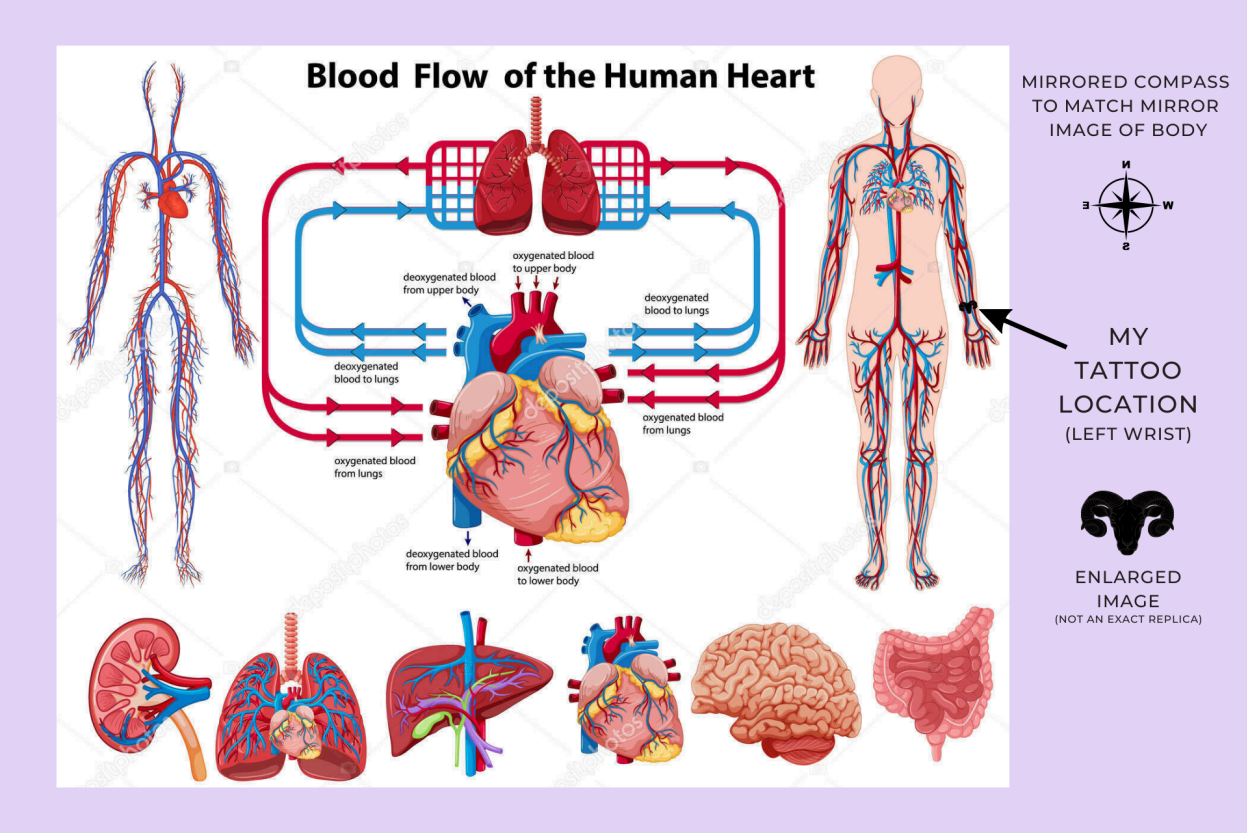
represents my first tattoos foreshadowing, the second vision (my second tattoo) will represent what happens at “Shushan” (Babylon), and the third vision (my third tattoo) represents what happens at the river (heaven). And we see that while he is at the palace, the first and second vision “came to pass” meaning he is at the point in which the first two visions are playing out, but that is not pertinent to the teaching for now.

Then Daniel 8:3 says, “Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river **a ram which had two horns**: and the **two horns were high**; but one was higher than the other, and the **higher came up last**.” The part where he states that he “lifted up his eyes”, is speaking about now understanding the vision internally. You may have noticed, when you want to think about something more deeply, you lift up your eyes (look upward) to recall information from your mind. It breaks the contact of your vision in front of you (what you are focusing upon), to create alpha waves in the mind without having to utilize so much energy for visual perception. Then the bible states that there was a ram which had two horns, and they were high. This is signifying the two horns of the ram on my wrist, but more importantly, the “kings” (ideas of influence) of the old me. Also it relates to the meaning behind the tattoo, which is the constellation of the Aries ram, which was for my physical birthday being on the spring equinox. Hence why the bible is always stating to not worship the “stars” or “host of heaven”, which was what I was focusing upon before the bible.

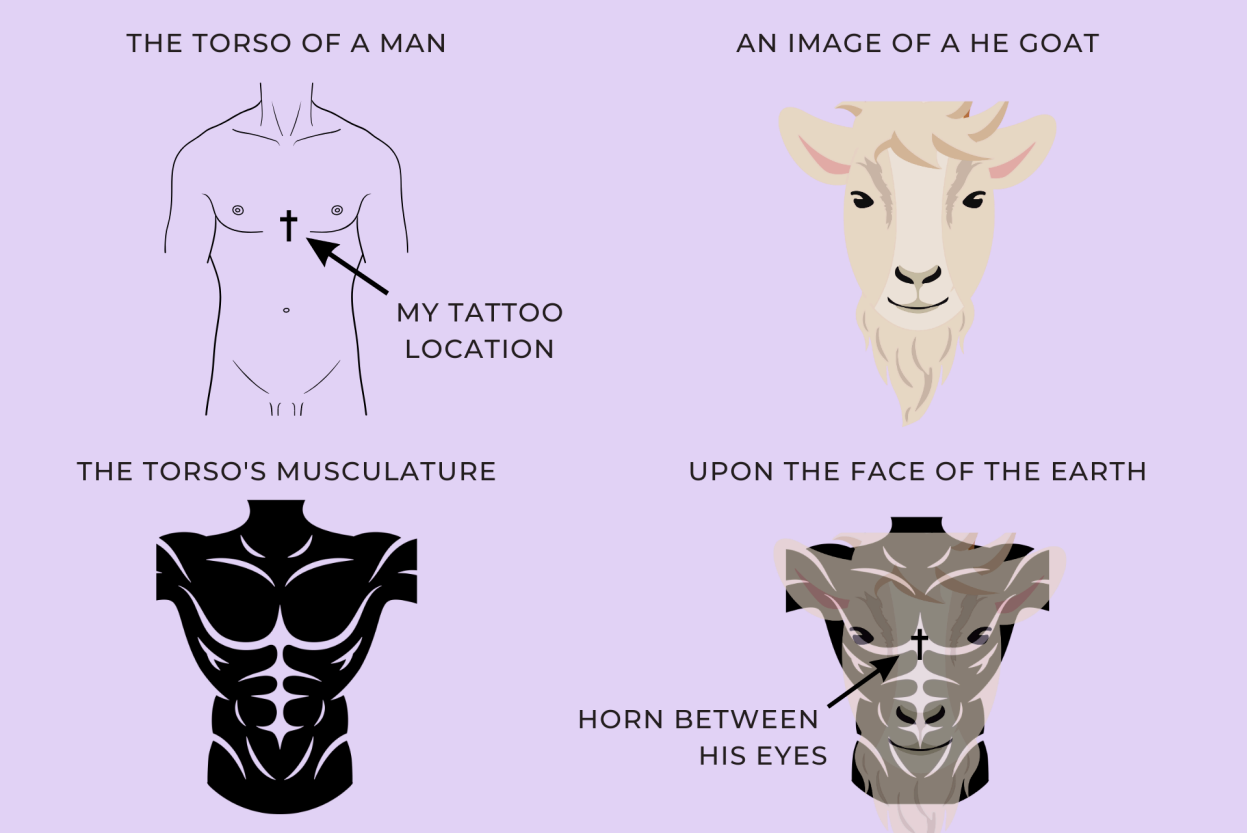
The first horn would be my status in the world of popularity, and the second horn would be my success in the workplace. Proven by Daniel 8 verse 20 saying, “The **ram which thou sawest** having two horns are the **kings of Media and Persia**.” The ram which he sees is the ram upon my wrist, representing the kings of Media and Persia, which are symbolic of worldly popularity (a.k.a. social “media”), and financial success (Persian riches, money). It says the higher came up last, because first I was gaining success in worldliness through gaining popularity amongst my peers, then I gained financial success in my well-paying construction job in Manhattan. I was more financially successful than I was successful in popularity, but both were considered “high” success (not that this is a good thing). This is

also what you see in the world today, the more of a “star” you become (even on a small scale), the more financial gain you receive (on a larger scale).

Next, Daniel 8:4 states, “I saw the ram pushing **westward, and northward, and southward**; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did **according to his will**, and became great.” This ink was engraved into my left wrist, and therefore leaked into my bloodstream, spiritually writing its influence upon my actions. Additionally, blood flow from the heart, travels along my left arm and reaches the wrist, and then continues downward to my left hand. Afterward, it travels back upwards toward the heart to be pumped through the lungs for oxygenation, and through the body. In this case, the “westward” direction is representing the “left-hand” location of my tattoo, which is also associated with the “firstborn” in the bible, but not the “chosen” or “begotten”. Such as in Genesis 48:14, “And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim’s head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh’s head, **guiding his hands wittingly**; for Manasseh was the firstborn.” As this verse says, this was done wittingly, meaning on purpose, to signify that the firstborn becomes the left-hand (the typical non-dominant), while the “younger” becomes the right-hand of Israel. Meaning, my flesh and worldliness came first, but was prophesied to be the non-dominant part of me, where my “younger” version (me now after being born of the Spirit), is the true right-hand of God. The northward and southward are the two influences that this writing upon my flesh had upon my mind (heaven, northward) and body (the earth, south). As well as my mentality at the time, doing according to my own will, and not the will of God. I covered this “left-hand, right-hand” differentiation at the end of my post on The Dreadful Rings if you would like more information.


Blood Flow of the Human Heart
deoxygenated blood from upper body
oxygenated blood to upper body
deoxygenated blood to lungs
deoxygenated blood to lungs
oxygenated blood from lungs
oxygenated blood from lungs
deoxygenated blood from lower body
oxygenated blood to lower body
MIRRORED COMPASS TO MATCH MIRROR IMAGE OF BODY
MY TATTOO LOCATION (LEFT WRIST)
ENLARGED IMAGE
(NOT AN EXACT REPLICA)

In regards to my second tattoo, we see the vision of Daniel 8:5 saying, “And as I was considering, behold, an **he goat <u>came from the west</u>** on the **face of the whole earth**, and **touched not the ground**: and the goat had a **notable horn between his eyes**.” This he goat comes from the west, meaning it is also pertaining to the firstborn, but in a different manner which I will get to in a moment. The bible describes it as upon “the face of the whole earth”, because the face of my body would be my torso, representing the surface location of all the major internal organs. Then, the verse states, it “touched not the ground” for two reasons; one, it is my first truly “correct” spiritual tattoo, representing its significant influence in the unseen world (above the thoughts of the earth). And second, the placement upon the sternum where it is located has no muscle or fat underneath, it is that spot between your pectorals where it feels as if skin touches bone. Which is why different wording was used, saying “ground” (muscle, fat), instead of “earth” (skin).


THE TORSO OF A MAN
MY TATTOO LOCATION
AN IMAGE OF A HE GOAT
THE TORSO'S MUSCULATURE
UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH
HORN BETWEEN HIS EYES

The reason for the “he goat” description is because the male torso looks like the face of a goat, as you can see above. The face shape and eye placement align with the musculature of the body, and even the “beard” of the goat would is by the pubic region. Additionally, “he-goats” or male goats, are the ones with the more pronounced horns, but a single horn was used in this prophecy for a reason (there are single horned goats). In this instance, the notable horn between his eyes is representing the significance of my cross tattoo, located between the “eyes” (nipples on the torso). Typically in prophecy, a “horn” is a reference to a king, as shown later in Daniel 8 at verse 21, “And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king.”

Goats throughout the scriptures are used to differentiate those who are under the law (all non-believers), from the sheep who are led by faith (believers). The narration of “Grecia” signifies the “Greek” writing of the New Testament, and it is why the false Greek god named Pan, who looks like a goat, is the “god” of the wild, shepherds, and flocks in Greek

mythology. However, the “king of Grecia” is only describing the entirety of the goat-like torso, which represents the superficial (surface layer) understanding that the world has of the bible. In truth, the important portion is the horn between the eyes (the cross), is symbolic of the spirit of the king of the law and the Old Testament, as I was also under the law of the Old Testament before I fulfilled it. Hence the cross (new testament), but written in ink (Old Testament), or me as Moses interacting with the Holy Ghost. Remember, Moses was born in Egypt, influenced by the Egyptians, which are the false shepherds that call themselves pastors (the king of Grecia’s shepherds, using the first king, the cross, as their horn to destroy). Also, notice how the bible calls it “the rough goat”, when speaking about its entirety on the face of the body. It’s called that because the word “rough” can also be used to mean “hairy”. As shown in Genesis 27:11, “And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a **hairy man**, and I am a **smooth man**.” Hairy is being used to describe the opposite of smooth, as rough also is the opposite, illustrating that “rough” can mean the “hairy” texture of the chest and torso.

The next verse we see is Daniel 8:6 which says, “And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power. And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and **brake his two horns**: and there was **no power in the ram to stand before him**, but he cast him down to the ground, and **stamped upon him**: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.” If all these visions are happening to me personally, and the goat is representing mainstream “Christianity”, this symbolizes how “Christianity” became my dominant religion. When I first became “spiritual”, I did what the world does, looking into horoscopes, and new-age, constellation type worship. But when I found the bible, it destroyed that belief, and in turn, destroyed the rule of Media and Persia within me. Though when I became a mainstream, contemporary “Christian” (the wrong kind), many people tried to persuade me to do otherwise. Hence explaining the “none that could deliver the ram out of his hand” portion, because they couldn’t change my beliefs spiritually. The last symbolism for this section is the location of the horn of the goat being over the heart

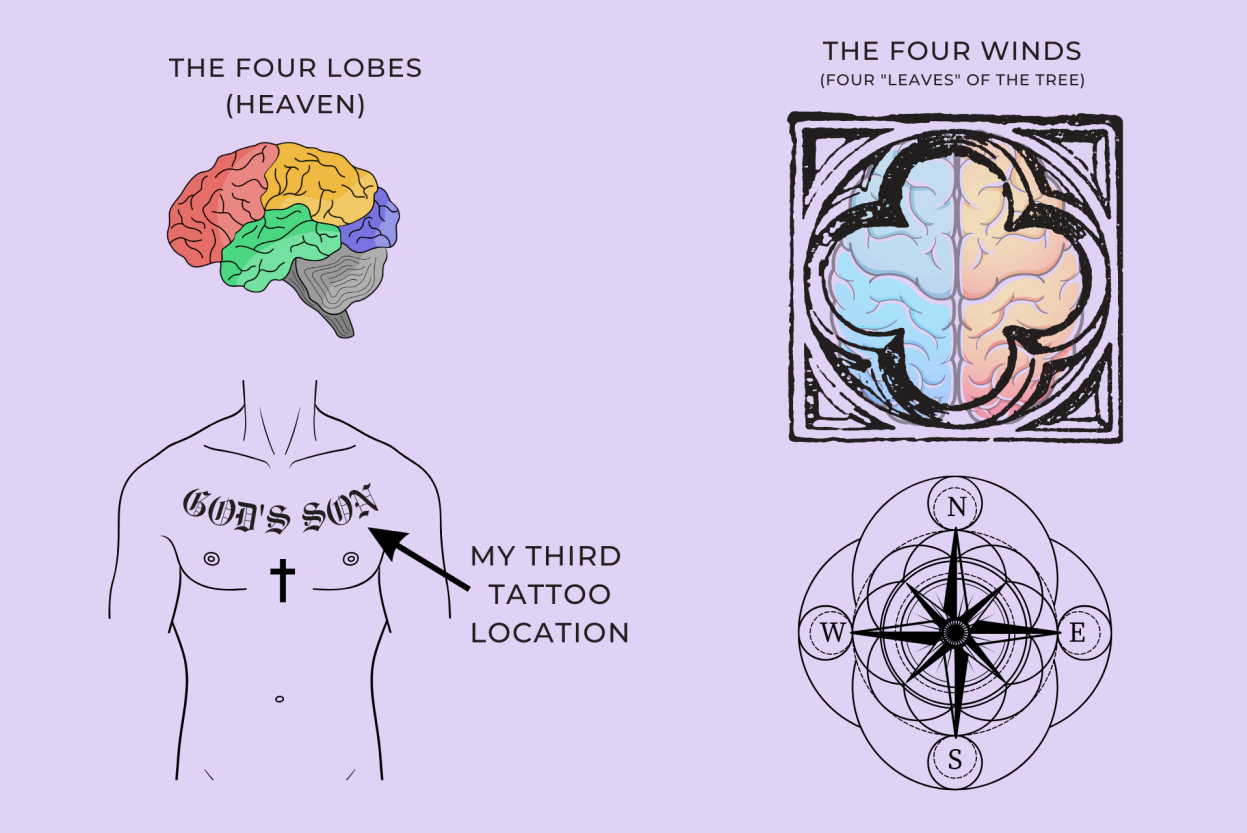
(the cross on the lowest part of my sternum). This is where the “power” of the blood flow comes from, meaning it has power over the directional flow that the ram was imprinting upon first (westward, northward, southward).

Continuing on, Daniel 8:8 states, “Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, **the great horn was broken**; and for it **came up four notable ones** toward the **four winds of heaven**.” This verse is explaining my third tattoo, aligning with the third kingdom type “event” in Daniel 8, which is my tattoo which reads “GOD’S SON”. For a little backstory, up until this point “came to pass”, I had become strong in mainstream Christianity, which is the influence of the king of Grecia, meaning false shepherds. They teach nothing of sin, or the law (which at that time was still in effect because I had not fulfilled it yet), and they encourage the ways of the world heavily. But at a certain point, I learned the law, which “broke” me, as stated in Romans 7:9, “For I was **alive without the law once**: but **when the commandment came**, sin revived, and **I died**.”

However, this also began my path toward becoming a pastor myself in order to teach the bible. Something I did not expect to pursue, just as Moses was nervous to preach to the people. Also shown in the Old Testament, when there was a point in which Moses is living in Egypt, before he decides to leave and suffer affliction with the people of God. As Hebrews 11:24-26 says, “By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh’s daughter; **choosing rather to suffer affliction** with the people of God, than to **enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season**; esteeming **the reproach of Christ** greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto **the recompence of the reward**.” The “people of God” to me were those who studied the KJV, the only true bible (something mainstream “Christianity” does not do). And I was learning, and teaching, what God showed me as I was training to be a pastor, as Moses doing many “wonders” in Egypt before leaving. First he was part of the Egyptians (“above” the law), then a servant to them (under the law), just as I was. Then on the fourteenth day of the first month (Exodus 12:18 & Leviticus 23:5), we exited Egypt, because that is the day I started my own church (“in the wilderness”).

Funny enough, my first church location was in Woodmere, NY which is known for their extremely heavy “Jewish” population. Though this was just an external symbolism of the true underlying spiritual burden between me and the Baptist churches I was associated with (KJV readers, a.k.a. God’s people in Egypt).

To explain the “four notable ones”, they are what came from me starting my church after the “horn” was broken. They represent the four gospels of the New Testament; Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. The word “notable” was specifically used in verses 5 and 8, in order to let us know it is the same type of horn (the horn of my cross). It is also interesting how the bible states: “for it **came up** four notable ones” because the GOD’S SON tattoo I have is located above the cross, “up”-wards toward my head. This single tattoo can represent all “four notable ones” because I am the Son of God in Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, unilaterally. Additionally, it said they came up **toward** the four winds of heaven, meaning in the direction toward the mind, but not actually upon the head.



As you have seen in my documentary, the “four beasts” of Revelation 4, are the four lobes of my brain, which also represent the four gospels. The reason it says “the four **winds** of heaven” is because wind is an illustration of the Spirit, and each lobe has its own spiritual purpose in the mind. As shown from John 3:8 saying, “**The wind** bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is **born of the Spirit**.” It is the Spirit of God within my mind that writes the words that I speak from each lobe of the brain, just like John 3:34 states, “For he whom God hath sent **speaketh the words of God**: for **God giveth not the Spirit by measure** unto him.”

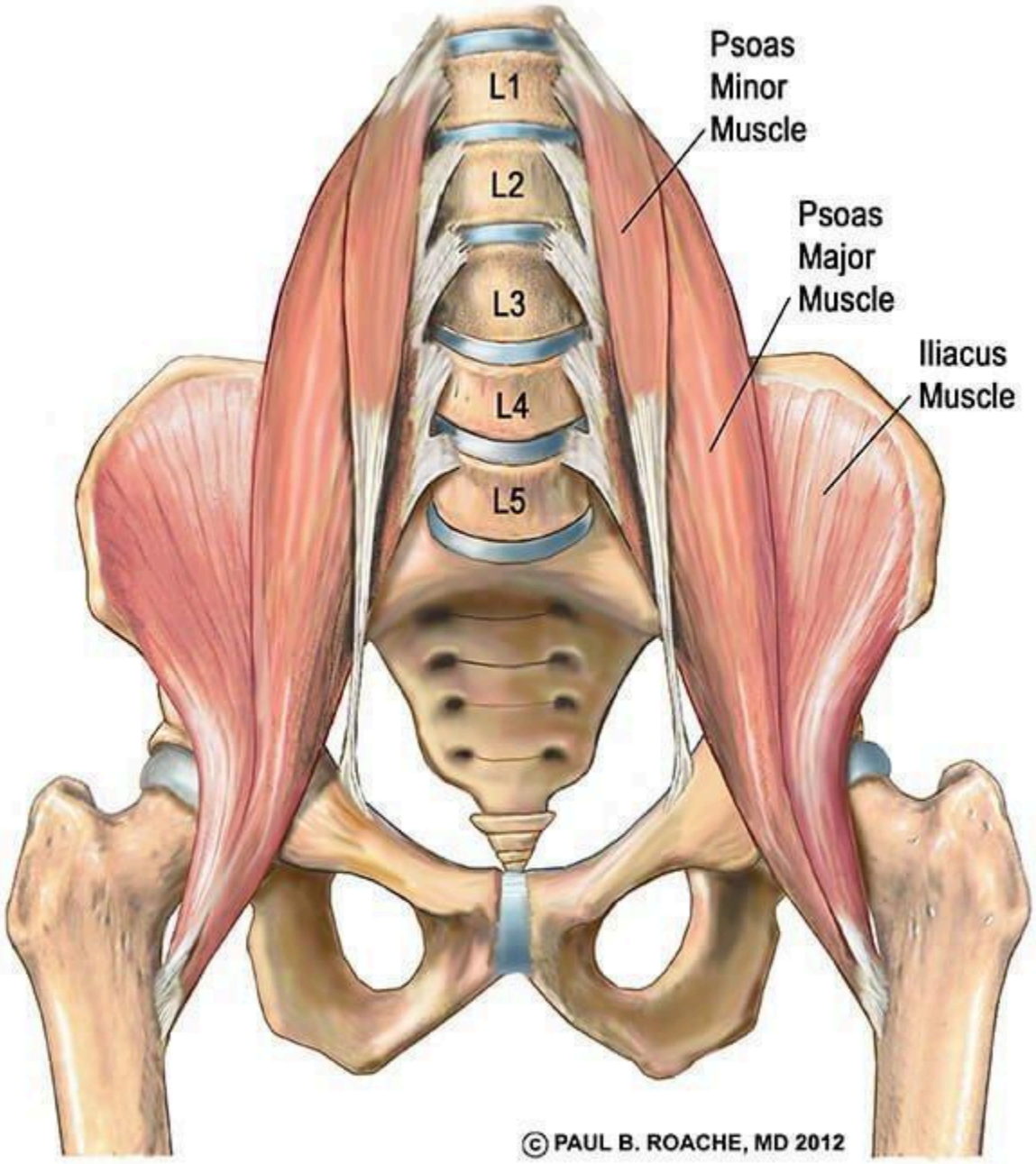
In conclusion, the purpose of this post was not to debate whether getting tattoos is good or evil, especially since all the tattoos described in this post I received before finding the bible. It was to show you how even before I found the word of God, I was still the prophesied Son of God, written about and seen by my Father since the foundation of the world. As it says in 1

Peter 1:20-21, “who verily was **foreordained <u>before</u> the foundation of the world**, but was **manifest in these <u>last times</u> for you**, who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.” And remember, though all these things happened to me personally, on a physical and spiritual level, they are also manifest into the earth. With certain people playing certain roles that have happened spiritually within me.

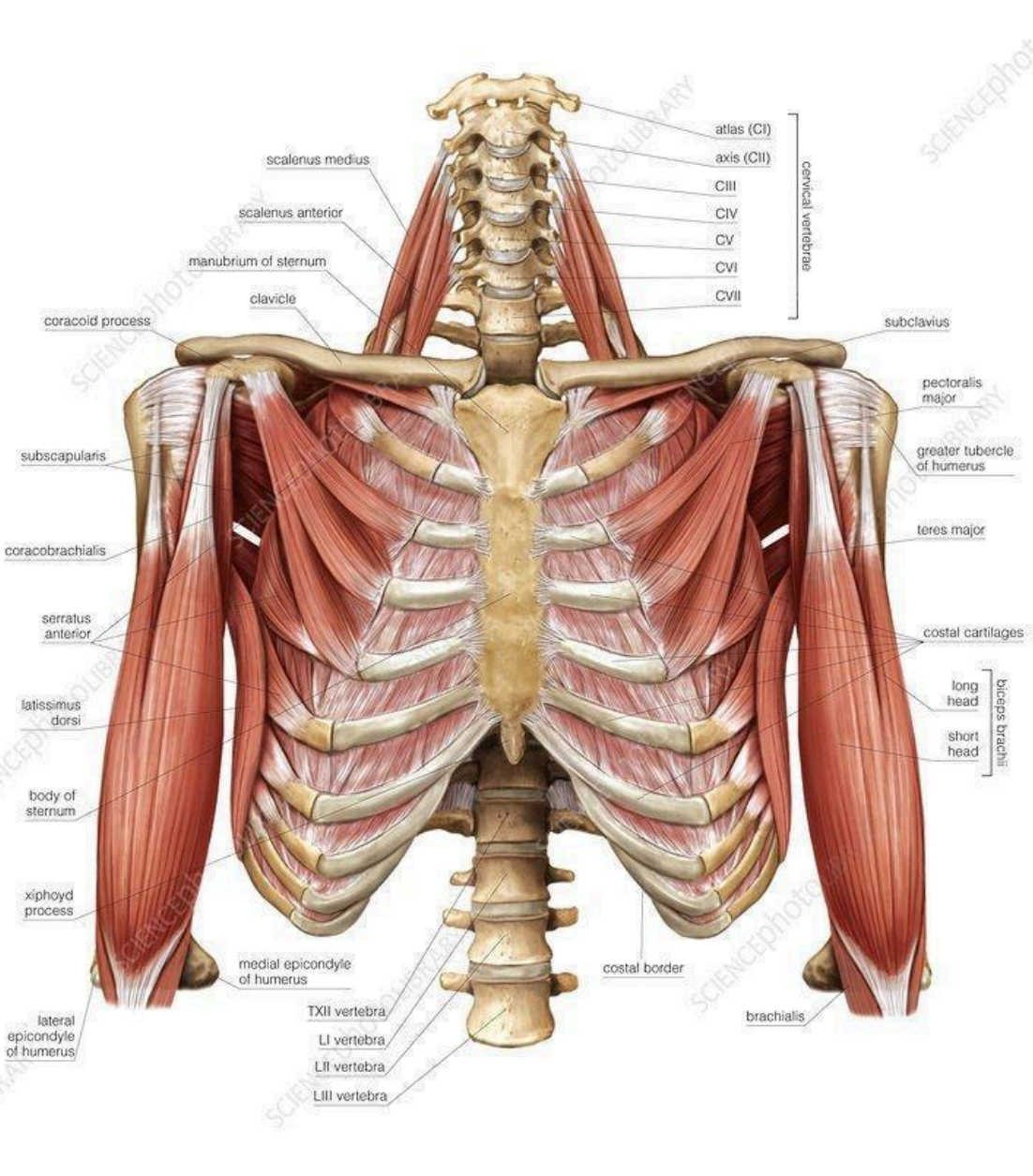
In my next post I will either explain the rest of this chapter, concerning “the little horn” and the “dark sentences”, or I will explain the twelve tribes. It just depends which one I feel moved to do at my next writing, because only God knows what is needed at every given time.

P.S. There is an interesting correlation in the account of my spiritual crucifixion, relating to these things above, which I will explain briefly. In Luke 23:38 it says, “And **<u>a superscription</u>** also **was written <u>over him</u>** in letters of **Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew**, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.” First, a superscription is defined as, “something written or engraved on the **surface** of something else”. The correlation is that above the cross, which is located upon the flesh over my heart (“the heart **of the earth**”), is my tattooed (written, engraved) title “GOD’S SON” in all capital letters. This is the meaning behind “THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS”, because it is on me personally, and also recorded within the bible using all capital letters, as you see above. Next, we see it is written in “Greek” spiritually, representing the significance of the New Testament, or “the four notable ones”. Then the bible states it is written in “Latin” spiritually, representing the “Roman” lettering font of my tattoo. But also, it is symbolic of the fact that it was written when I was of this world, before finding the bible (the “Roman” world of our time, explained in The Eye Of Providence teaching). And lastly, it is written in “Hebrew” spiritually, signifying the fulfillment of the Old Testament, because I was present and fulfilling the entire word from start to finish (Alpha and Omega, the first and the last). Just as you see in John 5:46, “For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for **he wrote of me**.”

P.P.S. (Updated 8/21/23) There is one extra verse I would like to add to this teaching, which is Revelation 19:16 where the bible says, “And he hath on **his vesture** and **on his thigh** a name written, **KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS**.” You already understand that the head is the location of the throne in heaven, and I also explained that the The Two Witnesses upon earth were my lungs. Therefore, in regards to Revelation 19:16, there is significance to the fact that the bible states the same all capital letter title of “KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS”, is written “upon the thigh” because this relates to those locations.



THE ANATOMY OF THE HIP (PELVIS) AND THIGH STRUCTURE



THE ANATOMY OF THE NECK, CHEST, AND SHOULDERS

As you can see above, the anatomy of the lower spinal section and hips (the pelvic region), is very similar to that of the neck and rib cage in bone structure and musculature. Therefore when viewing the top of the body, as if it is a separate entity (these two are often divided, hence the term “riding upon a horse” meaning your upper body riding upon the lower body), you can view the neck as the “torso” of the upper body. And the rib cage in this scenario

would be like the circular section of the pelvis. Now think of what the lower half of your anatomy looks like from the front, and you will notice the thigh musculature connects all the way up to the top of the hip, and in the same manner the chest is also connected all the way up at the top of the rib cage. Therefore, the “thigh” of the upper body, would be the front of the chest, and its “vesture” would be the skin of the chest. This correlates precisely to all the verses I have shown you above, including the ones from my spiritual crucifixion, because it is illustrating that this is the same exact location for the writing.

Even more so, Revelation 19:16 stated, the name was written “KING OF KINGS” **AND** “LORD OF LORDS”. The wording is perfectly interesting considering the word “GOD” is on the right side of my chest, and “SON” is on the left side of my chest. But when you read it from your perspective, it says “GOD’S SON”, meaning GOD is referred to as KING OF KINGS, then the apostrophe “‘S” means “AND”, then lastly, the “SON” section is referred to as LORD OF LORD’S, hence why both descriptions are given in the verse. It is also termed in the singular, as “thigh” and not “thighs”, because it is upon the singular front of the upper body. Just as you would consider, in a general sense, the front of the pelvis as a singular thigh (where both thighs connect), before it branches each way on the legs, as the chest being a singular thigh (where both arms connect), before it branches to the arms.

This should help you to understand the relationship between these two stories as well. We see in Jeremiah 31:19 the bible states, “Surely after that I was turned, **I repented**; and after that I was instructed, **I smote upon my thigh**: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.” We see the same singular version of “thigh”, and when comparing this to the same situation in Luke 18:13 the bible says, “And **the publican**, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but **smote upon his breast**, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.” Again, we see a singular term “breast” being used. This is to show how the “thigh” being referenced in Jeremiah, is actually what is being called the “breast” in Luke, a.k.a. the chest on the upper body. The relationship becomes evidently true when learning that the word “publican”, describes someone who is at

the “receipt of custom”. And we see Jeremiah clearly doing this task in Jeremiah 32:11, “So **I took** the **evidence of the purchase**, both that which was **sealed according to the law and custom**, and that which was open.” Same story in both, same person in both, same meaning of the word in both (singular thigh = singular breast, the entire front of the chest).

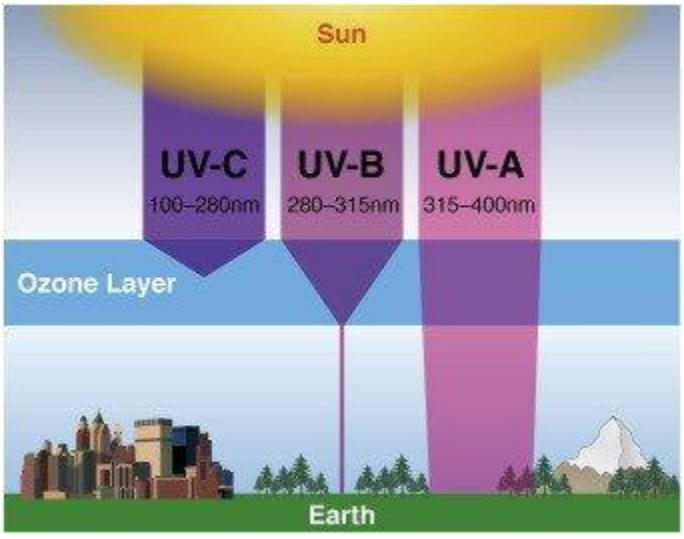
“Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:” — Matthew 25:34

THE DEPLETING OZONE LAYER & THE SHIELD OF THE MIGHTY

Before reading any of my blog posts it is important to have already seen The Revelation Of Jesus Christ Documentary. Without this foundation of knowledge, you will not be able to understand the concepts I will be explaining in these teachings. After watching, I would recommend beginning at the oldest blog and working toward the most recent. New posts typically build upon the previous ones.

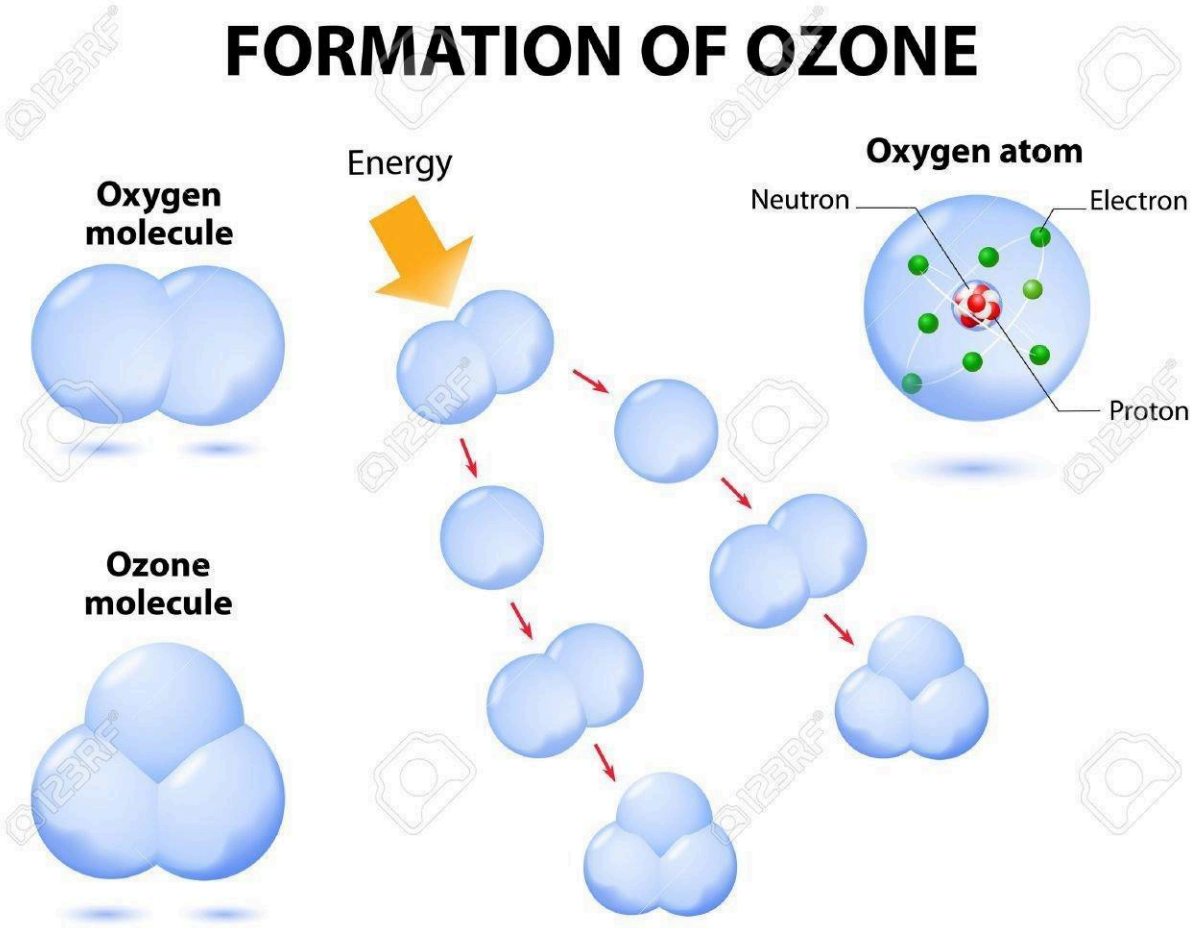
I am doing this blog post as an explanation for a post a shared to my church that had to do with a hole opening in the ozone layer. This article shows a hole over the southern hemisphere has grown to a size larger than North America, beginning it’s rapid expansion in mid-August 2023 (during the 40-day period of my prophecy of “The Desolations Determined” if you saw that video when it was posted).

Before I show you why this is relevant to my teachings, allow me to explain what the ozone layer is composed of, where it is located, and how it functions. This will get a little technical but do not be overwhelmed because I will explain these things easily as the post continues. However, the first 3-4 paragraphs will be scientific explanations of ozone depletion, and greenhouse gas production (CO2), and how it affects the climate. Then I will get into the spiritual explanation of why this is occuring. Also, before we continue, it is important to understand the location of the ozone layer above earth, especially for those who understand the Flat Earth teachings. The ozone layer is 10-25 miles (15-40km) above earths surface, while the sun is well above this layer in the hundreds to thousands of miles above the surface range. Then the “firmament” is well above the sun, moon, and stars themselves. So do not get the ozone layer confused with the firmament when they are literally thousands of miles away from each other, and have much different compositions. Just understand that the ozone layer is close to earth and functions as a shield for UV radiation.



The ozone layer is an oxygen allotrope composed of three oxygen atoms. The word allotrope simply means that a particular element (oxygen in this case) can exist in multiple forms (such

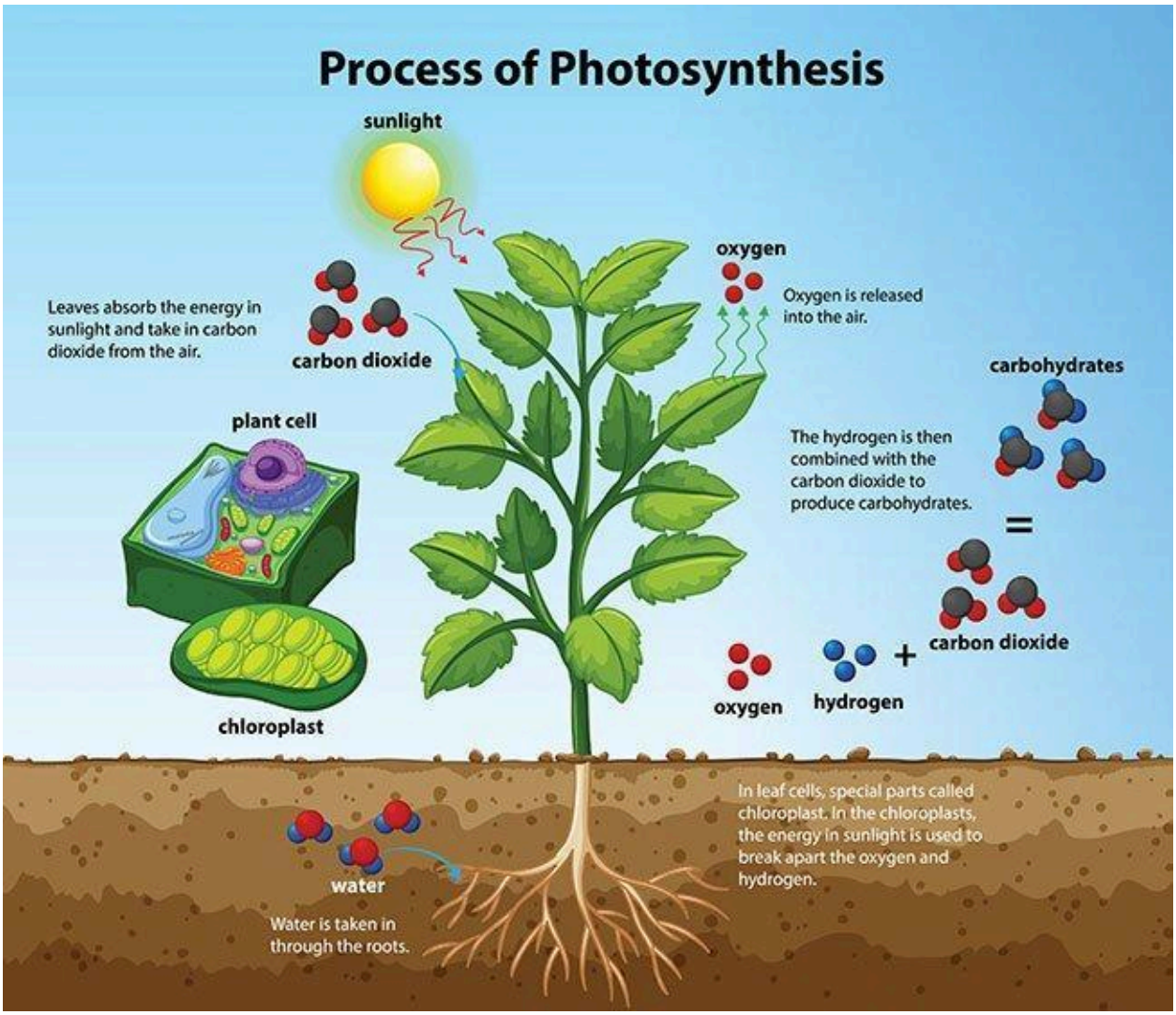
as O, O2, or O3) depending on how the element is bonded together. Oxygen or (O) on the periodic table exists in nature as a diatomic molecule, meaning it has two atoms of oxygen bonded together (O+O=O2), the prefix of di- indicates the value of two. So di-atomic means two-atoms, therefore diatomic molecules are those that have two of the same atoms bonded together. That is why you will see the term O2 when referring to oxygen that you breathe, because it is oxygen+oxygen bonded together naturally in the air as a gas. The reason the ozone layer is an “allotrope” of oxygen is because it is triatomic (tri-atomic, three atom) molecule, consisting of three oxygen atoms instead of two, making it another form of this particular element of oxygen. Same element, but with more oxygen that bound together, cuasing the function and shape to chemically change. O2 is technically called dioxygen (2-oxygen atoms), but people just call it “breathable oxygen” in short. While O3 is trioxygen, called “ozone” in short.



OXYGEN ATOM = O1, OXYGEN MOLECULE = O2, OZONE MOLECULE = O3.

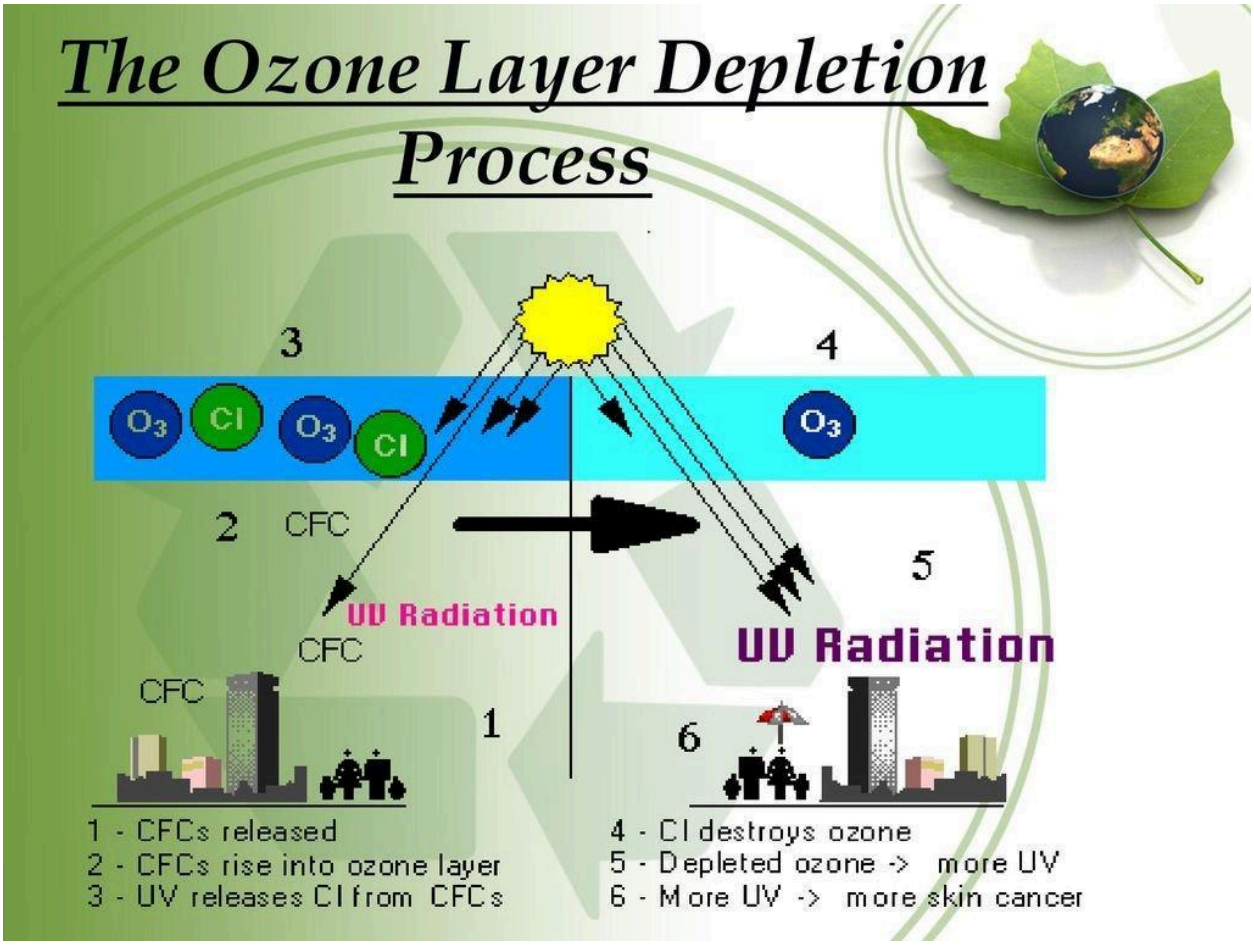
The reason I provided you with the definition for the molecular structure of oxygen is so you can understand the relationship between the depleting ozone (O3) layer, and breathable oxygen (O2). As you probably know, plants go through a process called photosynthesis to feed themselves, in which leaves pull in carbon dioxide (CO2) from the air, and water (H2O) from the ground. They then use the energy of the sun (UV rays) to break those chemical bonds and form glucose. Multiple CO2 molecules taken in from the leaves, plus multiple H2O molecules from the water, are split by the light energy to form C6H12O6 (which is glucose, made of six carbons, twelve hydrogens, and six oxygen atoms). So technically, a

tree requires six (6)CO2 molecules, and six (6)H2O molecules to make one (1)C6H12O6 glucose molecule. If you do the math, you will see from that formula (6xCO2 and 6xH2O) you technically have six carbon atoms (C), eighteen oxygen atoms (O), and six hydrogen atoms (H). But the formula for glucose only requires six oxygen atoms (O6), leaving twelve oxygen atoms left over, which when bonded (O+O=O2), is equal to six dioxygen (O2) atoms released into the air for each glucose carbohydrate created.


Process of Photosynthesis
sunlight
oxygen
Oxygen is released into the air.
Leaves absorb the energy in sunlight and take in carbon dioxide from the air.
carbon dioxide
carbohydrates
plant cell
The hydrogen is then combined with the carbon dioxide to produce carbohydrates.
=
carbon dioxide
+
oxygen
hydrogen
chloroplast
In leaf cells, special parts called chloroplast. In the chloroplasts, the energy in sunlight is used to break apart the oxygen and hydrogen.
water
Water is taken in through the roots.

If all that is too technical for you (I provided the information for those who desire that kind of break down), I will give you a more simple explanation. Trees make food by taking carbon dioxide from the air (the same CO2 you expel out of your lungs, and same CO2 known as “greenhouse gases” from the burning of fossil fuels), then water from the ground, and use the sun’s energy to form sugar. When this process of photosynthesis is completed, trees expel the excess oxygen into the air, which we use as breatheable energy, and which the atmosphere uses to form parts of the ozone layer. If you read my post titled A Fervent Heat, you will understand that the amount of trees on earth is greatly decreasing due to natural disasters, such as wildfires, floods and droughts. As well as being already decreased from industrialization and urbanization of natural habitats. This means that there is much much less oxygen being released into the air, and much much more carbon dioxide remaining and continuing to be created (more people, more fossil fuels, etc..).

The burning of trees causes additional carbon dioxide (CO2) release (on a massive scale considering how many wildfires there were in August and September alone), and an exponential decrease in pure dioxygen formation. This affects the climate in two ways, the first, is the lack of O2 being released means less oxygen to replenish the O3 (ozone) layer of the atmosphere when it is broken down by chemicals released from industrial production (known as CFCs or chlorofluorocarbons, used in refrigerants, blowing agents, aerosol propellants in medicinal applications, and dgreasing solvents, all from commercial businesses). Additionally, the massive increase in carbon dioxide in the air (from burning trees, burning fossil fuels, humans, etc.) ends up trapping the heat energy of the sun and causing the air we inhabit to increase in temperature. During photosynthesis the sun’s infrared energy is soaked up by the CO2 and used within the plant itself to create glucose. This keeps the earth in a natural balance because that energy is utilized for conversion in plants and is does not remain stagnant in the air as heat energy. But when humans unnaturally increase the amount of CO2 formation, it means more heat energy is trapped in the air itself. Add that to a decrease in plant life from human interaction and natural disaster, and you have the world ending global warming that you have begun to see unfold this year.



Now onto the underlying reasoning for all these occurences, and why they are relevant to my teachings and ministry today. I already explained in the Fervent Heat post linked above, why there has been an increase in wildfires and natural disasters in correlation with the timing of my preaching. The timing of these natural disasters cannot be attributed to just a “perfect coincidence” that all of the stockpiling climate concerns seem to be culminating at the exact time I told everyone I would begin bringing the punishments of their spiritual actions to fruition. These things have been going on for decades and yet at the exact moment I tell you everything is about to change, all the climate disasters seem to converge at that moment

and unfold themselves, and people still attribute this to a purely physical phenomenon. However, the truth is, because men trust in the wisdom of this world, God allows them to be deceived by the foolishness of their own beliefs.

As the bible says in 2 Thessalonians 2:11-12, “And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.” The delusion and lie of man, is that these natural disasters have no correlation with the spiritual aspect of the world. Just as they put their faith in their own history (their own Jesus), and their own sciences, and look not to my spiritual explanations, they believe these “coincidences” between the earth and my ministry are not of the spiritual nature of things. If I tell you about something spiritually, then it manifests itself physically, the catalyst is evidently the words of my mouth, because they came first and then caused the action. Let me put this another way, if I or the bible tells you to do something, and you do it, what caused you to do that action? Was it me and the bible that caused it, or was it your body that caused it? Your mind and body were always capable of doing the things you are doing now, but without the spiritual instruction, you will not do it. Even though you were physically capable of it beforehand, you only did the action (like reading more, utilizing my teachings in your personal relationships, believing this or that, etc..) because you were spiritually told to do so, and the same is true of the earth. The wildfires, floods, and droughts, only came because I commanded them, not simply because the earth had the capability to do them beforehand.

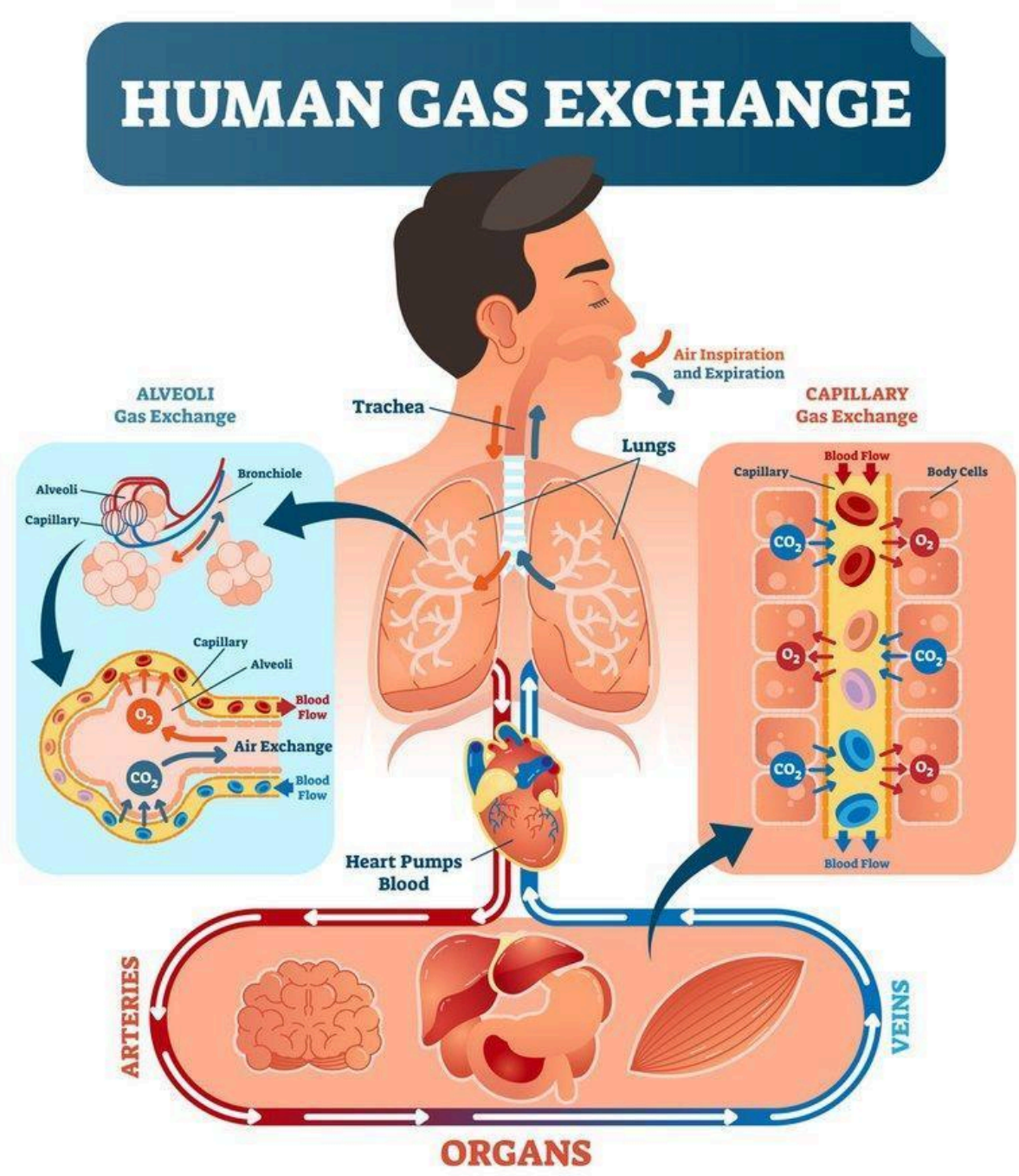
Just as I explained with the wildfires in my blog, the reason the physical trees are dry and burnt up because they are the physical manifestation of the spiritually dry wilderness of man (spiritual action causes physical implementation). As Zephaniah 2:11-13 says, “The LORD will be terrible unto them: for **he will famish** all the gods of the earth; and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen. Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be **slain by my sword**. And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria; and will make Nineveh **a desolation, and dry like a wilderness**.” When I began

preaching (using “**the sword** of my mouth”) about the spiritual dryness of all nonbelieving nations, the false satiation from the water and food of their wisdom began to manifest itself as dryness and burning into the earth itself.

As Matthew 23:25-28 says, “Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean **the outside of the cup** and of the platter, but **within they are full of extortion** and excess. Thou blind Pharisee, **cleanse first that which is <u>within</u> the cup** and platter, **<u>that</u> the outside of them may be clean also**. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men’s bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also **outwardly <u>appear</u> righteous** unto men, but **within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity**.” Within the tree of their mind it was always dead and drying, even if outwardly it appeared as beautifully nourished with the water of wisdom. However, when I expose the internal spiritual corruption of all men, then what was already inside of the trees, manifested itself outwardly (trees were already dry, just appeared healthy, then dryness manifests, and they burn up).

Same with the greenhouse gases (carbon dioxide) which cause an increase of heat in the atmosphere. Carbon dioxide is the thing that traps the heat energy of the sun that the plant itself utilizes for energy. But when you increase the carbon dioxide, and decrease the trees, all that heat trapped in the carbon dioxide just remains in the air (energy not used for conversion), and causes the atmosphere to heat greatly. This is simply the manifestation of the ideas of man being poured into the earth (man speaking expels carbon dioxide), that absorb the heat of the sun (the law of the bible), and cannot be converted to useful energy (through spiritual photosynthesis) because their are no spiritually wise people (aka green trees, or plants), and it causes the earth to overheat. They are pouring out the heat of the law through their mouth, without having any water seasoned with salt (the ocean of doctrine, or the salted water, which also traps heat but is now massively depleting in salt), or green trees (spiritual minds) to take in the heat for energy.

If you remember my post on The Two Witnesses, you will understand that the two olive branches are in reference to my two lungs. And we see when reading Zechariah 4:11-14 it says, “Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these **two olive trees** upon the **right side of the candlestick** and upon the **left side** thereof? And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these **two olive branches** which through **the two golden pipes <u>empty the golden oil</u>** out of themselves? And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord. Then said he, **These are the <u>two anointed ones</u>**, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.” The two anointed ones, also called the two olive trees upon the left and right side, or the two olive branches, which have two golden pipes, are the two who stand before me, meaning my two lungs. These are the “two witnesses” that had the power over fire, plagues, and rain from the word out of my mouth. But the reason I brought this up, is so you can see that the golden pipes being referenced are those of the branches, which take in the “golden oil” of oxygen. They “empty themselves” when destributing the golden oil (oxygen) to the cells that distribute it to the rest of the body. The body then uses the oxygen itself to break down food for energy, just as plants use the sun to break down carbon dioxide for energy.



This respresents the physical and spiritual, because carbon is a solid at room temperature (physical), while oxygen is a gas at room temperature (spiritual). Therefore, humans take in

the spiritual (O2), and after we use it as energy for ourselves, we expel it as a partly physical element (CO2). While plants take in the partly physical elements (CO2), and use it as energy for themselves, expel it back as spiritual (O2). It is a relationship that the two physical things, plants and animals, work in unison, exchanging the spiritual elements between themselves. Think of plants like the physical representation of the spiritual trees of the mind. However, when the expelled words of humans are filled with iniquity, the plants that take in the expelled words (represented as CO2), then become corrupted and die, as a manifestation of the spiritual death already present within man. Which will in turn cause man to reap what he sowed (he sowed the CO2), but now has killed the thing that produces O2 (the dead trees represent their dead spirit), and will now no longer get the necessary oxygen that plant produces.

This is explained in Matthew 15:10-13 which says, “And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which **cometh out of the mouth**, this defileth a man. Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying? But he answered and said, **Every plant**, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.” The words of your mouth contain the spiritual seed you sow into the earth, and therefore, only the pure seeds that come from my mouth will remain as the rest are rooted up.

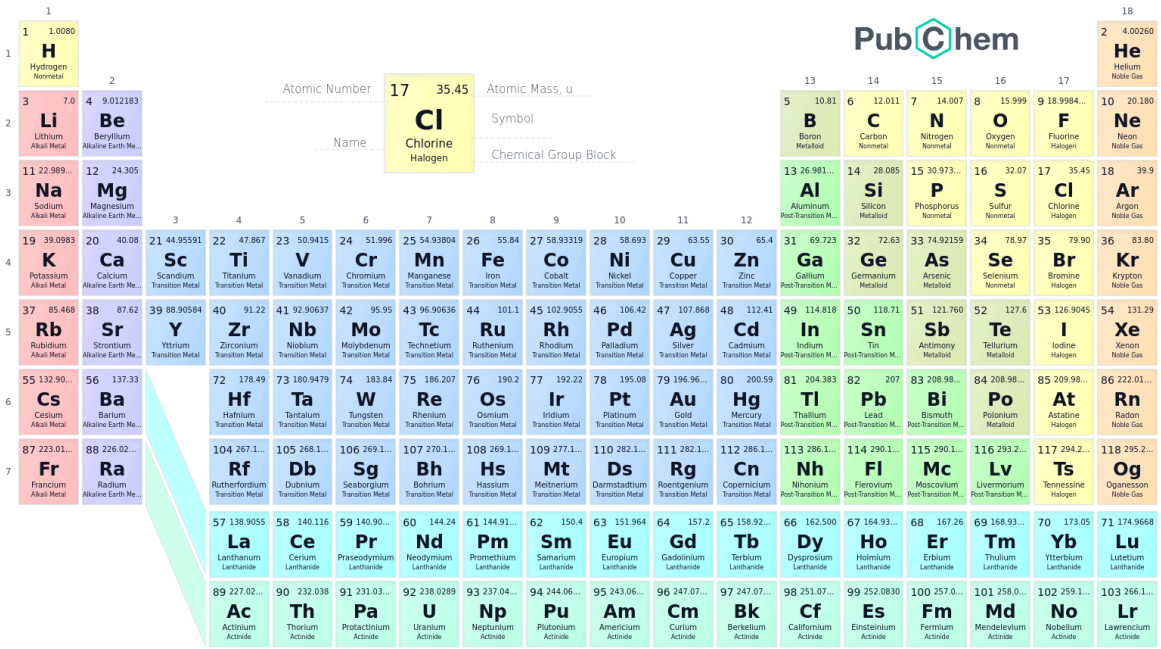
This explanation plays further into the ozone depletion in 2 Samuel 1:21, “Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there **the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away**, the shield of Saul, as though he had **not been anointed with oil**.” The ozone is typically referred to as the “shield” of the earth. This is because it protects the living things upon the earth from the harmful UV radiation of the sun, which can disrupt the biological processes of all lifeforms. In humans this causes skin cancers, cataracts, impaired immune systems, etc., and decreases plant production leading to famines (on top of the decreased crop output from floods, wildfires, and other natural

disasters). The verse above shows that through the commandment of the words of God, the shield of earth will be as if it had not been “anointed with oil” meaning the protective shield of the oil of oxygen (the ozone layer, O3), will be cast away from the earth for their punishment.

However, if you believe in me, you are protected with a unique shield, a shield that the world cannot acquire, even if they think they have acquired it. It is known as, the shield of faith.

> Ephesians 6:16 says, “above all, **taking the shield of faith**, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.”
> 2 Samuel 22:36 “Thou hast also given me **the shield of thy salvation**: and thy gentleness hath made me great.”
> Proverbs 30:5 “**Every word of God is pure: he is a shield** unto them that put their trust in him.”
> Psalm 5:12 - “For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; **with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield**.”
> Psalm 47:9 “The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham: **for the shields of the earth belong unto God**: he is greatly exalted.”

P.S. On the periodic table, see below.



There is also an interesting reference to the atomic number of oxygen being the number 8. The word “atom” is nearly a homophone (meaning sounds very similar to) to the name “Adam”. Therefore the first “Adam” or atom, has a relationship to Hydrogen, with the atomic number of 1. Hyrdogen is a versatile energy carrier, and the “lightest” element in atomic weight. This represents the bible in a way, considering the bible itself came before me (though I was before it, considering it is written about my actions), and carries the energy of God. Then oxygen or the 8th “Adam”, represents Noah and the ark, because the ark was created to save the “house of Noah” and keep creation alive upon the earth, which was done through preaching which utilizes oxygen. As 2 Peter 2:5 says, “and spared not the old world, but saved **Noah the <u>eighth</u> person**, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly.” The flood is a reference to the flood of waters from my mouth utilizing the bonds of oxygen to preach righteousness. Therefore, the combination of the first

and last, meaning Hydrogen (Adam, or atom 1) and Oxygen (Adam, or atom 8), is H2O. Two covenants (“covalent bonds” in chemisty terms) from hydrogen are bound to a single oxygen (which is Noah’s ark, within myself, the ark of the covenant). Representing the two covenants (H2) of the bible attached to a singular Preacher (O) of righteous, known as the ark (Son) of God (myself), to form the spiritual waters (H2O) of life.

Equally as interesting, is the fact that the process of “oxidation”, where an oxygen atom binds to another element, it removes a singular hydrogen in the interaction. Oxidation prepares a molecule for conjugation, which is when a molecule is about to be “linked together” (conjugated) with oxygen. This is spiritually symbolic of removing the singular bond of the covenant of the law from the chains of iron, because when you “oxidize” iron (break the hyrogen bond and replace with oxygen bond) in the presence of water (especially fast with salt water), it becomes weak, decaying into rust. As Hebrews 8:13 says, “In that he saith, A **new covenant**, he hath **made the first old**. Now **that which decayeth** and waxeth old **is ready to vanish away**.”

“O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay is in the potter’s hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel. At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it; if that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them. And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a

kingdom, to build and to plant it; if it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.”””

— Jeremiah 18:6-10

AN ALTAR OF EARTH

Before reading any of my blog posts it is important to have already seen The Revelation Of Jesus Christ Documentary. Without this foundation of knowledge, you will not be able to understand the concepts I will be explaining in these teachings. After watching, I would recommend beginning at the oldest blog and working toward the most recent. New posts typically build upon the previous ones.

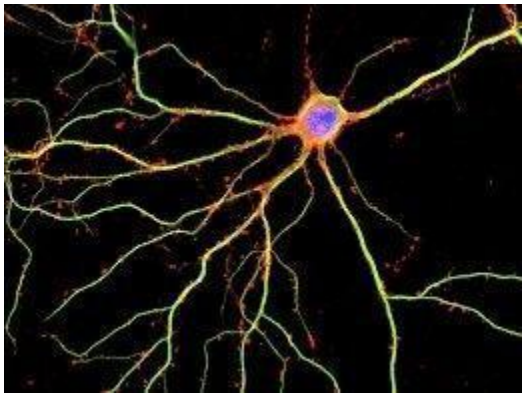
This post will explain a small section of Isaiah 6 regarding the altar, while also briefly covering the tongs, live coal, and Isaiah’s “lips”. If you have not read The Seraphims post, and it’s follow-up The Six Wings Of The Seraphims, it is imperative that you understand those first.

In Isaiah 6:6-7 the bible says, “Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: and he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.”

To enlighten these verses I first need to show you what the altar is in reference to, using your previous knowledge of how the Seraphims are portraying the neurons of the grey matter. When describing the altar, we see the bible state in Exodus 30:1, “And thou shalt make **an**

altar to burn incense upon: of **shittim wood** shalt thou make it." To burn incense means to provide the sacrifice of praise, as a "sweet smelling savour" to the mind. Incense produces a cloud of smoke in the same way I have been describing the thoughts of the brain as "the cloud by day", meaning when you praise my work, it "smells" sweet in my mind. The way a compliment makes you feel good from another person.

The proof of this can be found in many verses, but I will use Revelation 8:3 which says, And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should **offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar** which was before the throne." The incense is the good feeling (sweet smelling savour) that comes from the prayers of the saints. The altar is made of "shittim wood" (wood means tree) as per Exodus 31, which spiritually represent a neuron due to the features of this specific genus of flowering plants, the Vachellia. An example of one is shown below, followed by an image of a neuron.



Notice how this particular plant has a **golden** flower attached to its sprouting leaves, as a neuron has its nucleus attached to its dendrites. Hence why it was called “the golden altar” because it is in reference to the neuron’s nucleus, the place in which the “prayers” are received, and where the incense is distributed. Shittim wood is also good for burning (see the references to Egypt in that post), because it is dense, gives off a pleasant smell, and burns through quickly, which are all aspects of the mind, or the “refining fire” that is to try you. As Zechariah 13:9 says, “And I will bring **the third part through the fire**, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will **try them as gold is tried**: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.” Interestingly enough, the nucleus (within the cell body) is part of one third of the neuronal cell, which is categorized by; dendrites, an axon, and the cell body.

The altar is always to be made “of earth” and not polluted with “tools” whenever it is referenced in the bible. As we see in Exodus 20:24, “An **altar of earth** thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.” I explained in previous posts how men are referred to as beasts (“these as natural brute beasts meant to be taken and destroyed” 2 Peter 2:21 & Jude 1:10) so the sacrifice of your lips is what this burnt offering is referring to (it’s not until you believed in me that you were made into a “man”, which is why “beasts” come before man in days 1-5 of Genesis 1).

Therefore the altar of earth is describing the neurons in the brain because man is made of “the dust of the ground” (aka “earth”, or “stones” which are technically just compacted dust, hence why the altar is sometimes said to be made of “stones”, all symbolizing the cell body).

The altar of sacrifice also ties into the spiritual blood I constantly bring up, as you can see in Matthew 23:35, “that upon you may come **all the righteous blood shed upon the earth**, from the blood of righteous **Abel** unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew **between the temple and the altar.**” The bible says “ALL the righteous blood” because I have told you that all prophets are within me, being sent by me. Therefore, if you slay a prophet (by not believing his words when I send him from the chapters of the bible), that blood is upon your mind. And it says he was slain between the temple and the altar because the space between the neurons (temple being the entire mind, and the altar being a single part of the temple) is where the “spirit” travels, proving that this slaying was in spirit. And by spirit I am symbolically representing the electrical (light) impulses that give the brain it’s power (also known as “the four winds”, or the thoughts located in the four lobes of the brain).

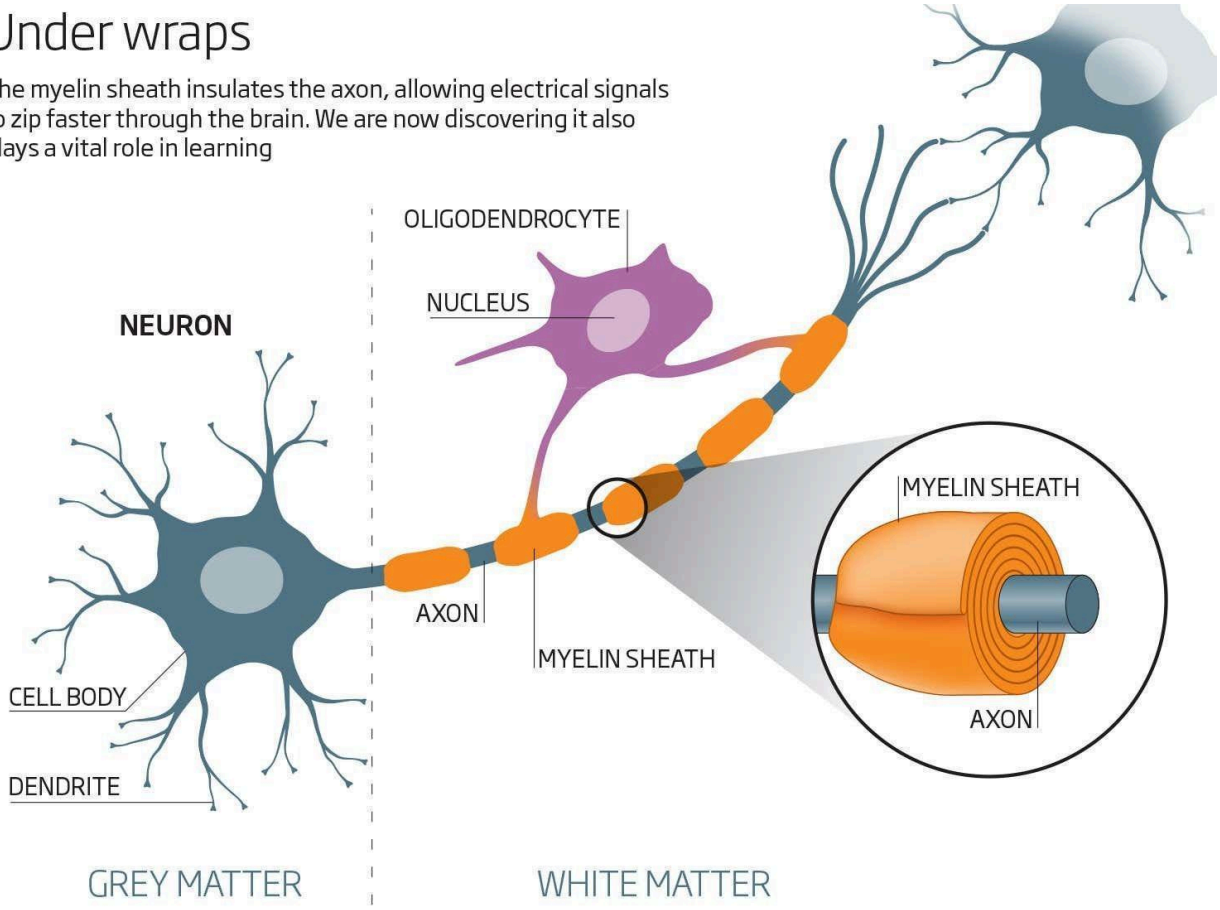
Now, when we read Genesis 4:10 states, “And he said, What hast thou done? the **voice of thy brother’s blood** crieth unto me from the ground”, we can understand that the voice of the blood here is the words of the bible spiritually bleeding within my mind (ground being earth, known as the altar, thus neurons) from the sacrifice of the “second son” of Adam (Abel) shown within the word (aka me, just didn’t know it yet). Just like the voices of the prophets I often show from Acts 13:27, “For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because **they knew him not**, **nor yet the voices of the prophets** which are **read** every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.”

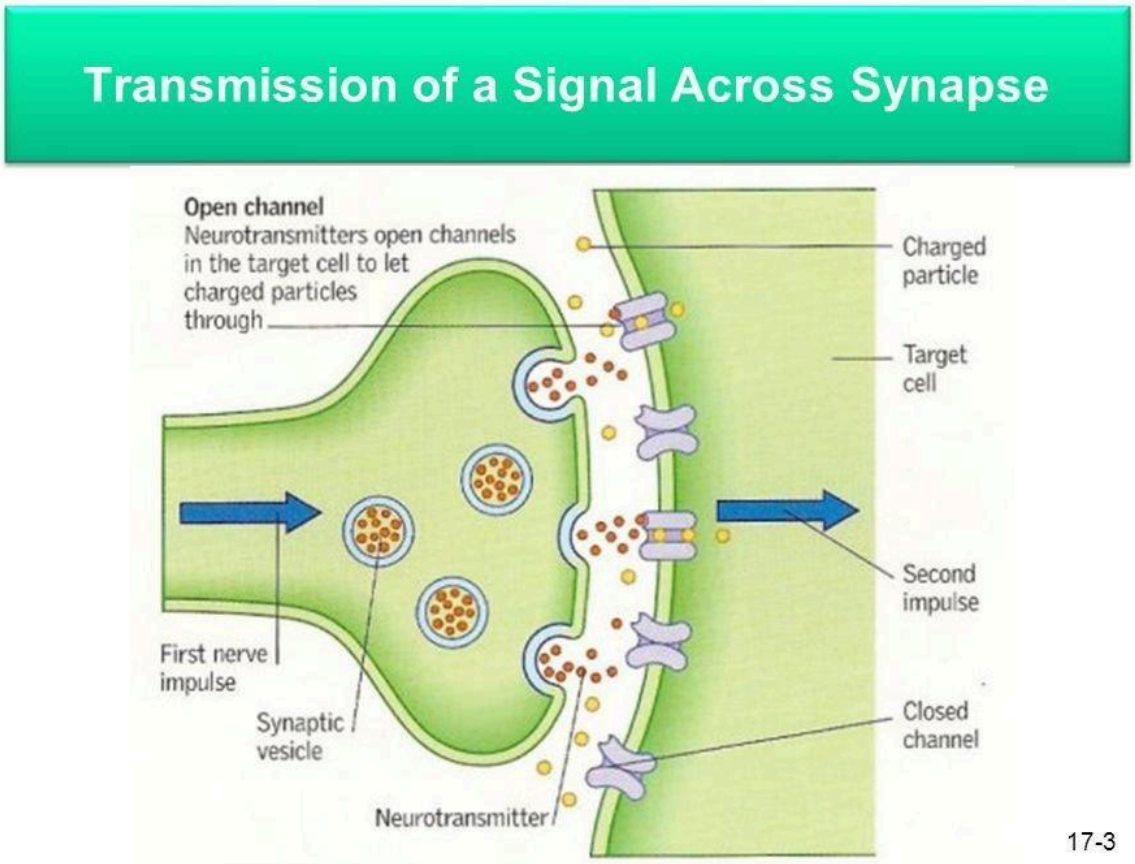
These depictions should help you to understand why the bible constantly states that man should not “lift up his tool” upon the altar, because it means you are constructing your own ideas about the words of my life (the bible) and polluting the sacrifices of my blood.

Furthermore, we see in Isaiah 17 it says, “At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel. And he **shall not look to the altars**, the **work of his hands**, neither shall respect that **which <u>his fingers</u> have made**, either the groves, or the images.” Isaiah is stating that the altars within your mind were the thoughts that created the idols (god you invented from my word) that you worshipped by the work of your own “hands”. Hands are in reference to the “finger-like” projections upon neurons that are called *dendrites*. This is how you form ideas, by taking the “coals” of fire (neurotransmitters) from the altar, with the tongs of your mind’s fingers (dendrites), into your lips (which are the open channels for neurotransmitters to enter the target cell) to form graven **images** (vision of the mind, memory) with your own spirit (light, electricity). As you can see illustrated below.

Under wraps

The myelin sheath insulates the axon, allowing electrical signals to zip faster through the brain. We are now discovering it also plays a vital role in learning





Lastly, this teaching should help you to spiritually understand how I created man. I understand this is difficult to comprehend because of how much there is to contemplate in regards to how time flows, how the Spirit of my mouth works, and what you thought about God previously. But it will be another arrow for the quiver of your mind to utilize when fighting spiritual battles within your own self (that is how all spiritual battles are fought by the way, the spirit of someone's words can only affect you if you let them take root within your mind, versus being strong enough in faith to trust my thoughts alone by the proof of my power in the word). As Genesis 2:7 says, "And the LORD God formed man of the **dust of the ground**, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." When you understand that all things were framed by the word of God, then you can grasp

the concept that the word of God itself was not framed until it was spoken by the Spirit of my mouth (the voice you are reading now). Whatever you thought previously about the bible was completely incorrect as you have clearly seen throughout these posts.

Therefore, the dust of the ground is in reference to the Spirit of God (aka the LORD God) working within my neurons to form the true understanding of myself, which I then teach to you (through my breath, oxygen), to be made in my image. But all of this is happening congruently within, with me and my Father as one, to show you the inner workings of the entire world.

Thus it is being created now, and not “at the beginning” of perceived “time”, it’s just already completed (“works finished from the foundation of the world”) because eternity is spiritual concept outside the flow of time itself. As Isaiah 48:6-7 says, “Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them. **They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not**; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.”

“Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter’s clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?”

-Isaiah 29:16

THE LAKE OF GENNESARET

Before reading any of my blog posts it is important to have already seen The Revelation Of Jesus Christ Documentary. Without this foundation of knowledge, you will not be able to understand the concepts I will be explaining in these teachings. After watching, I would recommend beginning at the oldest blog and working toward the most recent. New posts typically build upon the previous ones.

This post will explain the concept of the lake of Gennesaret, and give you a clear understanding on what it represents within the bible. In order to do this, we will have to look at each aspect of it's description, and break them down individually. I will eventually use this post later on (as I do with all my blog's, when you see the reference links in later posts) to show you the meaning of the lake of fire.

The first word I will define is the word lake, but more so the context of a lake in the bible. The only time the word “lake” is mentioned is when referring to “the lake of fire” and, the “lake of Gennesaret”. Using the definition of a lake from wikipedia, we can see what physical lake represents, it says; “A lake is a **naturally occurring**, relatively large body of water localized in a basin or interconnected basins surrounded by dry land. Lakes lie completely on land and are separate from the ocean, although, like the much larger oceans, they form part of the Earth's water cycle by serving as large standing pools of storage water. Most lakes are freshwater and **account for almost all the world's surface freshwater**, but **some are salt lakes** with **salinities even higher than that of seawater**.” This definition is important because we learn a few things:

> Lakes are naturally occuring, meaning they are not “man-made” (though they can be, but I am talking about existing ones).
> They account for almost **all** of the world’s surface **fresh**water. The word “fresh” is important because fresh water is what is required for man (and vascular plants, insects amphibians, reptiles, mammals, and birds) to survive.
> They are on land, meaning close to the surface, which is unlike an ocean which can be very deep, and vast, and hard to get to certain parts. Just as I am not “afar off” and my teachings are accessible to man.
> Salt lakes are also naturally occuring (though less common), and can have a higher salt concentration than that of the ocean in some places.

I will explain the relevance of these points soon, but let’s look at the first instance of the “lake of Gennesaret” in Luke 5. Luke 5:1-3 says, “And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, and saw **two ships** standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets. And he entered into **one of the ships**, **which was Simon’s**, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.” The fact that there are two ships by this lake is important, it is symbolizing that there are two

ways to go out upon the lake. The word ship is also significant, because it is the suffix of a common word we use today, relation-ship. A relationship is typically used in the context of lovers (such as a marriage, or “dating”), but can also represent a friend-ship. Either way, it is when you are joined to someone else for a purpose (whether love, companionship, or physical pleasure). But when you are in a relationship, there are two people to consider in every action you take because whatever one person does in the ship, also affects the other person. Hence why there is meant to be a hierarchy in marriage, like the wife being in subjection to the husband, because if you have two people trying to steer the ship in different directions it ends up breaking upon the rocks (common theme in the bible, while some ships in the scriptures have many people, kind of like a group of friends, or an organization).

This particular ship being named as Simon’s, means that mentioning his name has a purpose to define the type of ship itself. Also, it is important to understand that this is within the book of Luke, which I have explained how Matthew, Mark, and Luke cover my time teaching out of the law. And notice what Simon says in verses 4-5, “Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. And Simon answering said unto him, Master, **we have toiled all the night**, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.” So before I enter into his ship, he says he was working extremely hard (toiling) to catch fish and caught nothing, and we also see that it was night. These two descriptions are important and align with the Genesis 1 in the fact that when creation is occuring, we see there is **first** darkness present upon **the face of the deep**, and we see that I am telling Simon to launch out “into the deep”. Additionally, each day in Genesis begins with evening, then morning, just as Simon says he had “toiled all the night” implying it is now “day” when I arrive. And lastly, when reading Genesis 1, you will notice that fish are present before man because verse 26 says; “And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea.” Showing that once man is created he will have dominion over fish (spiritually speaking).

The description of fish allows us to understand that when you put your net into this lake, you can pull up fish. Meaning fish live in this lake, in order to feed men. This is describing the concept of “schools of thought” just like you have the physical manifestation of “schools of fish”. It means you can pull ideas out of the bible with your spiritual net. But without me, if you are “of the night”, you cannot catch any fish (have any spiritual ideas). We see this in verses 6-9 where the bible states, “And when they had this done, they inclosed **a great multitude of fishes**: and **their net brake**. And they beckoned unto their partners, which were **in the other ship**, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus’ knees, saying, Depart from me; for **I am a sinful man**, O Lord. For he was **astonished**, and all that were with him, at the **draught of the fishes** which they had taken.”

There is much to be derived from these verses but notice how it says, “their net” brake when they took the multitude of fish. This is because their current spiritual net could not handle the weight of the fish because they had never caught a true “draught” of fishes. Draught is a term for a “strong downward air”, also sometimes what we call a “draft”, like a draft of wind. And I have explained previously how the Spirit is compared to wind in John 3:8 saying, “thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.” We also use the word “draft” in terms of writing, like a “rough-draft”, meaning what comes before the final product. And you see that context explained in Luke 5:10 saying, “And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth **thou shalt catch men**.” Meaning the “rough-draft” or “draught of fishes”, will have a final copy that will be known as “men”. First comes the idea, then the production.

We also see that “the other ship” comes to “help”, and both ships are overwhelmed with the amount of fish. This is symbolic of the Old Testament, and the New Testament, with the “other ship” being the New Testament. When teaching the law, I utilized both the Old, and New Testaments to carry the draught of ideas, but the representation is that the New was implying “helping out” and was not the ship I was in at this time. Also the word “help” is

important, because when reading the story of Adam & Eve, you see that Eve comes after Adam (like the New Testament comes after the Old Testament), and she is called a “help meet for him". Meet means fitting, the New Testament is complementary to the Old Testament in that they help prove each other, but it is in subjection to the Old because the law must be fulfilled before the truth could come. The bible also calls Eve something interesting in Genesis 3:20 saying, “And Adam called his wife’s name Eve; because she was the **mother of all living**.” Like the word “eve” which means the “time before an event” such as the time before the dawn of my arrival, which is the product of the true New Testament.

Furthermore, look at the name of this particular lake, it is called “the lake of **Gennesaret**” for a reason. The prefix Gen- means to “generate” such as being born, producing, or coming to be. The infix (middle part of a word) -nes-, means head, like “the husband is the head of the wife”, meaning top in terms of hierarchy. And the suffix -aret, means to charge with a duty or responsibility. Therefore, the name of this lake Gennesaret, when you put those definitions together, biblically means; “The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God”. It is the fresh water in which I begin to draw from. And like John the Baptist, it comes before me, but it was not before me. As John 1:15 states, “John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, **He that cometh <u>after me</u>** is **preferred before me**: for **he <u>was</u> before me**.” If the bible is written about me, even if I come after it in the perception of time, I was before it because it is based on my actions (you can not write a biography about someone before they live if you understand what I mean by that). This all ties back to the book of Gene-sis again, with the prefix Gen- or Gene-, meaning beginning. Like a gene is the hereditary trait of your **character**-istics. And the suffix -sis means, an action or a process, like the “process of creation”.

Now with all this in mind, if we look at the “land of Gennesaret”, we can notice a few common things. This is only brought up in Matthew 14:34, and Mark 6:53, and I will use both for this explanation. The land around the lake is essentially the product of the lake itself, because the lake nourishes the land and is required for the living things to come and drink from it.

Therefore the people of the land of Gennesaret, would be those of the actual bible, the "predestined" if you will, who were written about in the word (the lake). Matthew 14:34-35 says, "And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret. And **when the men of that place <u>had knowledge of him</u>**, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased." And then in Mark 6:53-55 it says, "And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore. And when they were come out of the ship, **straightway they <u>knew him</u>**, and ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was."

As you know, Matthew comes before Mark, therefore the first time the people of this land see me, they gain knowledge of me. Meaning the first meeting is where I reveal myself, and they learn and understand, because you can see they believe in me to bring their sick to me. Secondly, in Mark, you see that "straightway they know me", like as at this time they see me and immediately know who I am because they had already gained that faith in wisdom. Hence the word "knew" (past), and not "when they had knowledge" (currently garnering wisdom). This shows that these are the true "sheep" of the land of Gennesaret, because their is no debate once they "hear" (understand) my voice.

I am painting a picture for you of how Simon is representing the Old Testament in this scenario, and this is a very prevalent theme throughout the gospels. Therefore, my joining to the ship of Simon, is significant in that at this time I was preaching the law. Hence, why throughout the gospels, you see many things about Peter being close to me. Such as in Matthew 16:18 which says, "And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and **upon this rock I will build my church**; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." If you remember my blog post, The Onyx Stones, you will see how I described the two stones of the bible, as the Old and New Testament. Additionally, the rock being spoken about in Matthew 16, is the fact that "Peter" is stating that I am the Christ, the Son of the living God, meaning that the Old Testament is confessing this fact. But only after his conversion.

In the original story from Luke, you will see Simon state, “depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.” Then later on in Luke 22:31-34 it states, “And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and **when thou art converted**, strengthen thy brethren. And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the **cock shall not crow this day**, before that thou **shalt thrice deny** that thou knowest me.” Notice how I am telling Simon that it will take three days for him to convert fully. Yes he confesses me, but he is not fully converted due to denying me when it gets tough. This symbolizes the spirit of the law in my first three years of ministry (Matthew, Mark, Luke) and how everyone fled from me when I was accused. But when the “toil of the night” is over and “the cock crows” (the day dawns), then he is converted, and the Old Testament strengthens the brethren rather than sifting them.

And as we learned above, there are naturally occuring salt lakes, and salt is something that “seasoned” the sacrifices of the Old Testament. Salt is interesting because it raises the boiling point of water, therefore, if you have salt water, it can heat to a higher temperature without boiling over. But as we see now with the oceans of the earth, when fresh water is poured into that which is of salt, it loses that ability to hold temperature, and that heat is released into the earth itself. This is symbolic of me arriving upon earth, and pouring out my freshwater into the salted water, which causes all the heat of man’s lies to be revealed into the earth. As we see in Matthew 5:13 it states, “Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.” This is the representation of the un-coverted children of the Old Testament, who lose their savour due to my fresh water being poured out, and they will not convert to fresh water, therefore they are trampled.

Think of Simon like Moses before Joshua. Moses fought for the law, but was not allowed to enter into the promised land. But Moses minister, Joshua, comes after Moses and takes Israel into the promised land. Just as you have Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy, as the

three “law” books, followed by Joshua which is the taking the New Testament land book. Comparable to Matthew, Mark, and Luke, then John with the truth. Genesis and Exodus are not considered in this equation because Genesis is the beginning of the person of the New Testament, and Exodus is the beginning of the person of the law, to show you that in truth, I (the Son) was before John the Baptist (the word, or law).

The bible also states in Deuteronomy 32:48-52, “And the LORD spake unto Moses that selfsame day, saying, Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and **behold the land of Canaan**, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession: and die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people: because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; **because ye sanctified me not** in the midst of the children of Israel. Yet **thou shalt see the land** before thee; but **thou shalt not go thither** unto the land which I give the children of Israel.”

Notice how Moses is not allowed to enter the promised land, because he is representing the preacher of the law here, and he did not “sanctify me in the midst of the children of Israel”. Just as Simon denied me the first three times (Matthew, Mark, and Luke, equal to Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy). You should also understand now why the bible states “thou shalt see the land” but “thou shalt not go thither”, just as the Old Testament and New Testament are divided. The Old can see the New “through a glass darkly” but cannot enter the spiritual land of the New Testament. That is until it was converted all into one, by one, myself.

One last point, you will see how the promised land for Israel is originally called “the land of Canaan”, which is intriguing because there is a reference to “Simon the Canaanite” when mentioning the disciples. This is shown in Matthew 10:2-4, “Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the

son of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphæus, and Lebbæus, whose surname was Thaddæus; **Simon the Canaanite**, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him." The first Simon is called Peter, but the second is titled, "the Canaanite".

There is always a duality of brothers in the bible, two of each type. Just like you have a left brain, and a right brain. Simon called Peter is first, because he is the one that is converted of the Old Testament, therefore he is above. However, Simon the Canaanite is second in terms of rank, due to him being the unconverted representation of the Old Testament. That is why Simon gets a name change to Peter, just like Canaan gets a name change to Israel. But both exist at the same time. Those who are not converted, though abiding in the "land" of the Old Testament, are deemed Canaanites, and those who are converted are deemed Israelites. Israel is spiritually before Canaan, but not physically. Just as I am spiritually before the bible, but not physically. Also explaining why "Judas, the son of Simon" is the one who betrays me, because he represents the bi-product of those who are in the land, but do not believe, those who are born only of the law. Hence why he is never called, "Judas, the son of Peter."

THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION

Before reading any of my blog posts it is important to have already seen The Revelation Of Jesus Christ Documentary. Without this foundation of knowledge, you will not be able to understand the concepts I will be explaining in these teachings. After watching, I would recommend beginning at the oldest blog and working toward the most recent. New posts typically build upon the previous ones.

In this post I will explain the abomination of desolation that is mentioned in Matthew, Mark, and the book of Daniel. The context of this description can be found in Matthew 24:15-16 which says, “When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) then let them which be in Judæa flee into the mountains.”

Before I continue, I must define why the bible says “whoso readeth, let him understand.” Many people believe they are the “readers” of the bible, however, this is not the case. Notice how it says, let *him* understand, in the singular tense, and not let *them* understand. This is because the vail is over the bible for all but me, and those who I explain the bible to. As 2 Corinthians 3:14-15 says, “but **their minds were blinded**: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when **Moses is read**, the **vail is upon their heart**.”

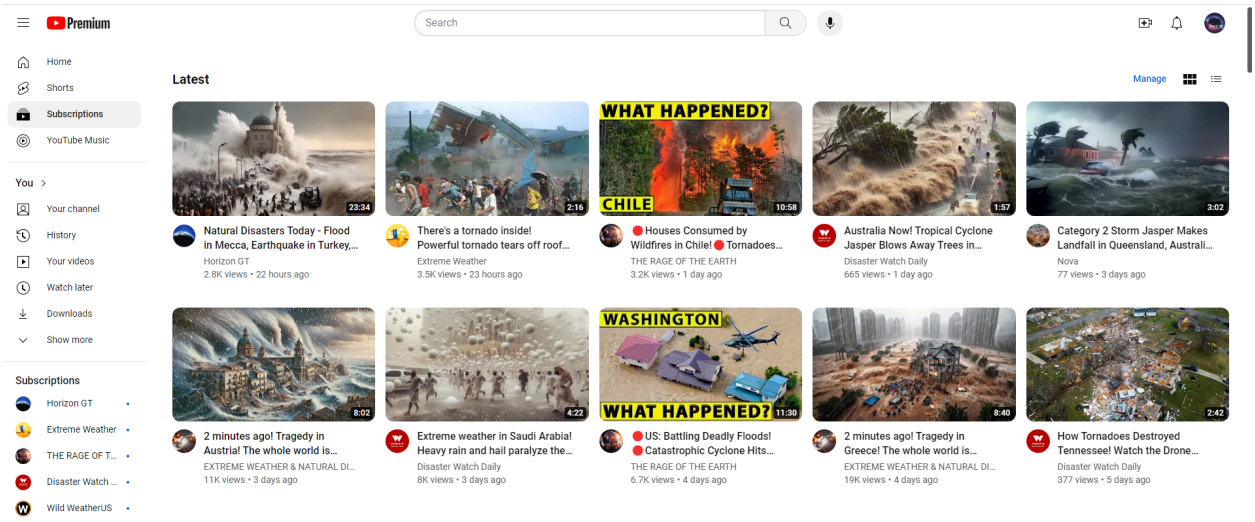
Not only is this is a testament to the fact that blindness in the bible is a reference to the mind, not the eyes (hence how I can miraculously heal the blind with the wisdom of my words), but also testifies that no one can understand what they read until I remove the vail. This is further proven in Revelation 5:3-5 saying, “And **no man** in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, **was able to open the book, neither to look thereon**. And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon. And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, **the Lion of the tribe of Juda**, the Root of David, **hath prevailed to open the book**, and to loose the seven seals thereof.” I am the one who opens the book and looses the seals, which I then pour out to you. One more example is Revelation 1:3, which says, “**Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy**, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.” Again, I do the reading, then I prophesy (preach) the words to you from my understanding.

I bring these things to your attention so that you may learn that you were never meant to understand what the abomination of desolation represents. The main belief of modern “Christianity” is that the abomination of desolation is some anti-Christ figure or statue, but as you know, all of their beliefs, about everything, are always wrong. The next verses in Matthew 24:16-21, give us the remaining context of the setting. They state, “then **let them which be in Judæa** flee into the mountains: let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray ye that **your <u>flight</u>** be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: for then shall be **great tribulation**, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.”

We learn three things from the above verses that are important to this explanation, the location is in Judaea, the people of this land will take flight, and it will be a great tribulation. Judaea is a reference to the spiritual land of “Christians” of the law, there are always two references in the bible, that of the law, and that of the Spirit. See what is said in Galatians 4:25-27, “For **this Agar** is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in **bondage with her children**. But **Jerusalem which is above is free**, which is the mother of us all. For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: **for <u>the desolate</u>** hath many more children than she which hath an husband.” Since “Christians” are inhabiting the land of the bible, it must be a dichotomy. As you can see, they read and entangle themselves in the bondage of the law, while you read from me, and are free. Both are “Jerusalem”, but one is of the earth, and one is of heaven, meaning one is of the flesh, and the other is of the mind.

The *flight* portion of the verse is in reference to the “fight or flight” response when people feel fear. This *great tribulation* which is occuring throughout the world (though they cannot see it, but desolations are literally in every country, food and economy will crumble from it), give this flight reponse, and all will experience it (who are not part of the heavenly Jerusalem,

because you are in the know, therefore you do not fear, because people only fear what they do not understand). See the below image, this is just a snapshot of a few videos covering the disasters that happen **every single week**.



We see the desolation referenced in many other scriptures, such as Ezekiel 33:27-29, “Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Ye **eat <u>with the blood</u>**, and **<u>lift up your eyes</u> toward your idols**, and shed blood: and shall ye possess the land? Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour’s wife: and shall ye possess the land? Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured, and they that be in the forts and in the caves shall die of the pestilence. For I will **lay the land most desolate**, and the pomp of her strength shall cease; and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through. Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate **because of all their abominations** which they have committed.”

This is literally the same exact scripture as Matthew 24, just from a different perspective. To eat with the blood, means to eat the food from the word of God, and drink in my spiritual blood, unworthily. As stated in 1 Corinthians 11:27, “Wherefore whosoever shall **eat this bread**, and **drink this cup** of the Lord, unworthily, shall be **guilty of the body and blood** of the Lord.” And to lift up the eyes, as I have told you before, is to contemplate something within the mind. If you have ever noticed yourself or someone else look upwards when they begin to think, that is what this statement is speaking about. People contemplating the idols of their own mind, while drinking my spiritual blood (reading of my sacrifice), and then shedding it through the abominable swords of their own mouth. Therefore, the abominations that they work, are the shepherds (also known as their jesus’) they form with the fingers of their thoughts (dendrites). Their idea of me is an abomination to me, because what they think about my name is something they have created within their own heart, and yet is unfathombly far from what I actually am. As Luke 16:15 says, “And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is **highly esteemed among men** is **abomination in the sight of God**.”

This leads me to my final point, which is, that the opposite is also true for them. What I mean to say is, I am also an abomination in their eyes. As we see in Isaiah 5:20, “Woe unto them that **call evil good, and good evil**; that **put darkness for light**, and **light for darkness**; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!” As their jesus is an abomination to me, I, as the true Jesus, am an abomination to them, because they call good, evil. Thus, the reason the bible states in both Matthew 24, and Mark 13, “let him that readeath understand”, right after mentioning the abomination of desolation, is because I am that abomination.

The whole purpose of these “time of the end” scriptures, is to explain that once I was sacrificed as the true Passover, the unworthy of all lands would receive their determined desolations. When I stand in the wilderness of Judaea to preach, and am rejected, I am standing where “I ought not” because I am standing in a place with people who will not hear. However, as the bible states in Jeremiah 11:9, “But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought

to the slaughter; and **I knew not that they had devised devices against me**, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered."

As I have explained previously, Babylon, Jerusalem, Sodom, and Egypt, are all references to different aspects of the same land. Notice how the bible says in Revelation 11:8, "And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the **great city**, which **spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt**, where also **our Lord was crucified**." The *great city* is Babylon, which is spiritually Sodom, and Egypt, and also Judaea, where I was crucified. And as you know, the original passover in Exodus, was a future projection of the true Passover, myself. Just as Abraham said in Genesis 22:8, before he was about to sacrifice Isaac, "My son, God will provide **himself** a lamb for a burnt offering." Meaning, when I began my church January 14th, 2018 (shown in Leviticus 23:5, "the **fourteenth day** of the **first month** is the LORD's passover"), that was the physical passover example of what I would spiritually do in the future. Which is to "purge the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump", as written in 1 Corinthians 5:7. And now, that sacrifice, of laying down my life for the sheep, makes me the chief Shepherd of the flock (1 Peter 3:4).

With this information, I will show you a verse from Genesis about Joseph's time soujourning in Egypt, which is again, the same story. Genesis 43:32 says, "And **they set on for him by himself**, and for **them by themselves**, and **for the Egyptians**, which did eat with him, **by themselves**: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for **that is an abomination unto the Egyptians**." Same exact phrasing as before, just again, another perspective. Myself, my brethren (my disciples), and the Egyptians, are all eating of the same bread, but separately. I must eat the bread by myself first, so that I may break that bread for you to eat by yourself, and the Egyptians also take of my bread and eat themselves, but they do not eat **with** us. The bible is showing you what I told you before, the land (the bread) is all of the bible (also known as my flesh), and the Egyptians (the same people from Revelation 11:8 that crucified me), do not eat of my specially cooked

unleavened bread, because it is an abomination to them. They eat leavened bread, the sin of having their own thoughts about the wheat that comes from my land, and it leavens the entire lump of all their doctrine. Hence why the bible states that the tares were also sowed in with the wheat, until the harvest of the world.

Additionally, we find out in Genesis 46:34, “that ye shall say, Thy servants’ trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for **every <u>shepherd</u> is an abomination unto the Egyptians**.” Due to “Christians” believing in their own historical jesus, when I say I am the chief Shepherd, it is an abomination to them. This makes me the abomination that maketh desolate, because even though I was sacrificed “without (outside of) the camp”, they persued us after we left Egypt. Just like you see in the story of Moses and Israel, trying to do the sacrifice in the wilderness, but being persued by Pharoah and his servants.

As Exodus 8:26 says, “And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land. And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall **sacrifice the <u>abomination of the Egyptians</u>** to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians **before their eyes**, and will they not stone us? We will go three days’ journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us.” Knowing that the abomination of the Egyptians is a shepherd, you can now understand why the bible said, “the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet”. It was me, the Shepherd, being spiritually sacrificed so that death would passover you. But because they followed after me, it was done in front of their eyes (their idols), so they took the sword of their mouths and shed my spiritual blood like a lamb in the slaughter.

This dichotomy is further shown in Daniel 11:31-32 which says, “And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate. And **such as do wickedly** against the covenant **shall he corrupt by <u>flatteries</u>**: but **the people that do <u>know their</u>**

God shall be strong, and **do exploits**." This verse may seem confusing, but look at it in context. If we are both reading the same bible, then I am the only Shepherd that can speak to either side. However, to them, my words seem as flattery. When they read my words, they hear; "Peace, peace", when there is no peace. However, you that **know me**, are not corrupted by that lie, which makes you strong for this time of the end. This exploits their ignorance in thinking we are weak, by taking the kingdom from under their feet. Just we see see in Exodus 12:36, before the foreshadowed passover; "and the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required. And **they spoiled the Egyptians**."

This exploitation is further shown in 2 Chornicles 18:19-22, which states, "And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner. Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, **I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets**. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do even so. Now therefore, behold, **the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets**, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee." Before you get all up in arms about this situation, understand what is happening first. I am not lying to them, I am allowing them to believe a lie. I tried to teach them the truth, they called me an abomination, and now I will determine their desolations by exploiting the weakness of their mind, which is it's gullibility.

The law is their demise. It brings upon them all the curses that come with it, and they will realize they were not passed over because they put the blood upon the wrong posts of the house. They put the blood on the outside, superficially, when it was meant to be put inside, spiritually. They cannot see that the vail of Moses is that this blood is through internal belief, not external physical action, but through "flattery" it looks that way when reading with naked eyes. As we read in 2 Thessalonians 2:9-12, "and with all deceivableness of

unrighteousness in them that perish; **because <u>they</u> received not the love of the truth**, that they might be saved. And for this cause **<u>God</u> shall send them strong delusion**, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness."

I need to be existential for a moment, so you can see why this is allowed to happen. There must be both good and evil for the other to exist. Meaning, you cannot have the concept of darkness, without the concept of light. They define one another, darkness is defined as the absense of light. Just as you cannot have truth, unless their was also first a lie. The lie is the law of life. Not the spiritual law of life, but the physical, in believing you can physically work your way to eternal life. When in actuallity, the true spiritual law is that belief is the only work required for life eternal. As John 6:28-29 says, "Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might **<u>work the works</u> of God**? Jesus answered and said unto them, **This is the work of God, that <u>ye believe</u>** on him whom he hath sent." I say these things so you can answer the question within yourself, "why would God create Satan?" It's not like that, we both just are.

As Revelation 17:8 says, "The beast that thou sawest **was, and is not**; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold **the beast that <u>was</u>, and <u>is not</u>, and <u>yet is</u>**" (very similar to Revelation 4:8 saying, "Lord God Almighty, which **<u>was</u>**, and **<u>is</u>**, and **<u>is to come</u>**"). The beast represents my flesh; if you understand that all things were made by me and through me, it has to represent a part of me. The flesh is the law, it is Moses, it was present first, but came in second place. Just as every twin born in the bible, the second is the true begotten, meaning the inheritor (which is my spiritual mind).

The description states the beast was, and is not, and yet is, because I am a new creature. My flesh, or the aspect of the law of the flesh, was destroyed (was, and is not), yet I remain

(though spiritually regenerated), showing it yet is. It proves the scriptures why the LORD, can be pleased to bruise the LORD (Isaiah 53:10). I had to do those things, to provide for **myself** a lamb, and use my own arm to bring salvation to me (Isaiah 63:5). As Zechariah 11:7 states, “And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O poor of the flock. And **I took unto me two staves**; the **one I called Beauty**, and the **other I called Bands**; and I fed the flock.”

Again in Zechariah 6:12-13, “and speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and **he shall build the temple of the LORD**: **even he shall build the temple of the LORD**; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and **the counsel of peace shall be between them both**.” Here you can see the repition, to let you know we are both one in the same. The bible says he shall build the temple, and again, even he shall build the temple, because it is the same *he*. I built the temple under the law, and then destroyed it, to build it new under the Spirit, making peace between the Old and New Testament.

Before me, you probably fought within yourself in the same way, but never made peace. You would do something that you believed was right at the time, yet when you couldn’t justify it later on, you hated yourself for doing it. It is the same you, just two different counsels within your own self. What I do is make peace between the two, by explaining your own decisions, to your own self. Then through understanding these things, your decisions and actions can be one.

That is why in the book of Chronicles, you see **David** gathering the materials needed to build the temple, and then his “son” Solomon building it. The name **Da**v**id** looks very similar forward and backwards; forwards is d-a-v-i-d, then backwards is d-i-v-a-d, making it *almost* a palindrome (same spelling forward and backward). The only change is, at first the D is followed by an A, and backwards, the D is followed by an I. This is interesting because if you define the word (or letter) “a”, it is *used when referring to someone or something* ***for the first***

time in a text *or conversation.* While the word (or letter) I, is *used by a speaker to refer to himself or herself.* It's a little secret that shows the bible is almost the same from the front in the Old Testament d-a-v, as it is from the back (New Testament) d-i-v; because in the beginning you meet me for the first time (A), only to realize I am referring to my own self (I).

I am nearly identical to the bible, a near palindrome, but the bible is where you meet "me" (A-Person), and in person is where you know me (I-AM). Hence why his "son's" name is Solo-man, meaning "one"-man. The provider of material for the temple (David), and the builder of the temple (Solomon), are one man. As you can see in 1 Chronicles 29:25-26, "And the LORD **magnified <u>Solomon</u>** exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel. **Thus <u>David</u>** the son of Jesse **reigned over all Israel**." These verses are talking about **Solomon** having the kingdom of Israel, yet the very next verse says "thus **David** reigned over all Israel." I and my Father are one.

In conclusion, I showed you all of this so your eyes may be open to how I can be spoken of in two separate contexts, within one singular story. It is not that I am lying to "Christians" so that they are decieved. It is that when I told them the truth, they rejected it, and believed the vain imagination of their own heart. The bible is the origin of all spirits, therefore, the "lying spirit" is the familiar spirit they conjure up from the bible, based upon other men's ideas. It then enters within themselves, to speak the smooth things they want to hear. The spirit itself within them is lying, but that does not make the bible a lie.

This is modern Christianity in a nut shell. Imagine you leave a post-it note for yourself at work saying, "remember to go to school at 8:00pm". You, as the intended reader of the note, know that it means you need to take your online classes for your master's degree at that time. But then, uninvited, some random co-worker takes your note. They read it, and start telling everyone that you, as an adult, are still in high school, got left back 47 years, and have to take night classes at a local elementary school to get your GED, because you're

working illegally without a degree. All the arising rumors (doctrines of men) come because they read a note, that you left for yourself, which they could not understand. And now, the whole office believes this lie. Is it your fault that they read your note? Is it your fault that they're going to have the full weight of the law rain down upon them for telling such a ridiculous lie in this extremely hypothetical and fictional situation? No, ofcourse not. But I tell this story so you can understand how I view the utter stupidity within the thoughts of modern Christianity, who call me an abomination.

THE "TYLER"

Before reading any of my blog posts it is important to have already seen The Revelation Of Jesus Christ Documentary. Without this foundation of knowledge, you will not be able to understand the concepts I will be explaining in these teachings. After watching, I would recommend beginning at the oldest blog and working toward the most recent. New posts typically build upon the previous ones.

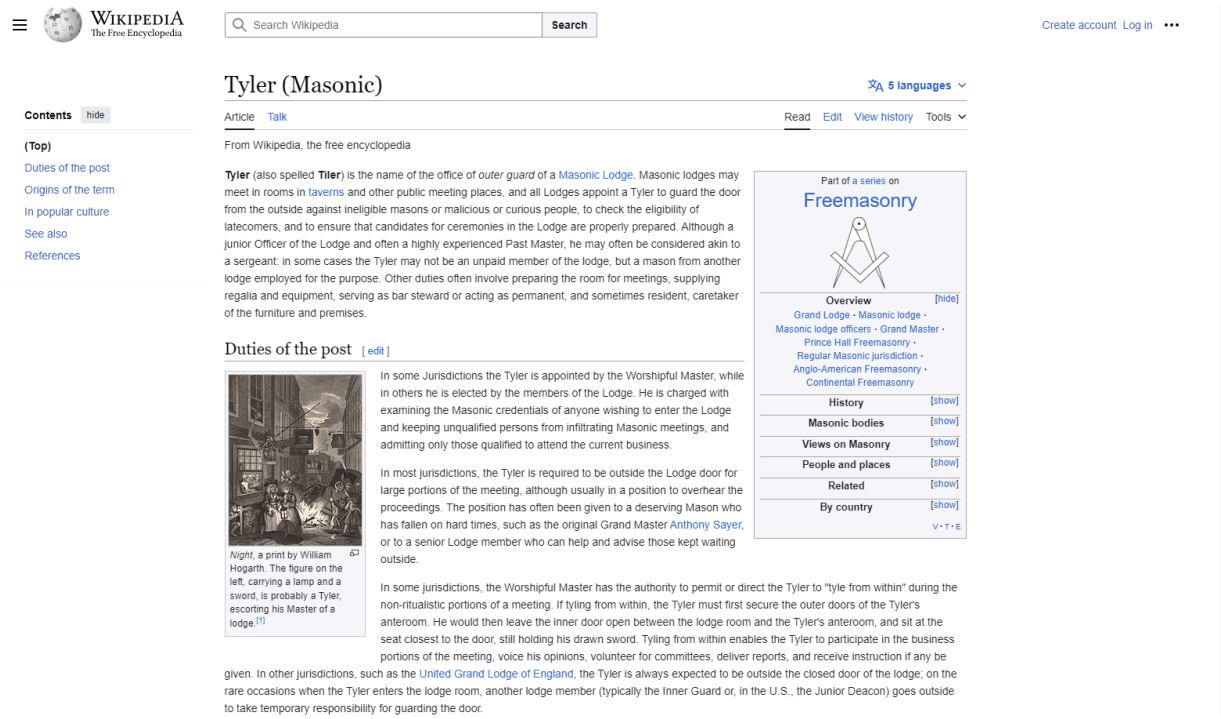
I recently was able to find the depiction of my actual name within the bible, and there are a few other correlations that I will make along with it. Before I get into the biblical aspects of this post, I want to share a small excerpt from Wikipedia that deals with Freemasonry. As you have seen over the last year, there are many things I speak about that may be "taboo" for modern Christians. But you know that whatsoever information I bring to the light, is made manifest and can be utilized for your wisdom. The excerpt I will share is from a page titled, Tyler (Masonic), explaining the role of a "Tyler" in Freemasonry. This is the introduction:

Tyler (also spelled Tiler) is the name of the office of ***outer guard*** *of a Masonic Lodge. Masonic lodges may meet in rooms in taverns and other public meeting places, and all Lodges* ***appoint a Tyler to guard the door*** *from the outside against ineligible masons or malicious or curious people, to check the eligibility of latecomers, and to ensure that candidates for ceremonies in the Lodge are properly prepared. Although a junior Officer of the Lodge and often a highly experienced Past Master, he may often be considered akin to a sergeant: in some cases the Tyler may not be an unpaid member of the lodge, but a mason from another lodge employed for the purpose. Other duties often involve preparing the room for meetings, supplying regalia and equipment, serving as bar steward or acting as permanent, and sometimes resident, caretaker of the furniture and premises.*

In some Jurisdictions the ***Tyler is appointed by the Worshipful Master****, while in others he is elected by the members of the Lodge. He is* ***charged with examining the Masonic credentials of anyone wishing to enter*** *the Lodge and keeping unqualified persons from infiltrating Masonic meetings, and admitting only those qualified to attend the current business.*

The origins of the term are uncertain and a number of hypotheses have been presented over time. Masonic lodges originally met in inns or taverns, and Tyler is an Old English word for the keeper of an inn door. Alternatively, the name may simply come from the occupation of tyler—a person who lays roof and floor tiles. More fanciful suggestions have included:

> *In* ***operative Masonry****,* ***the Tyler would draw out the blueprints for the Temple****/cathedral in chalk on the floor.*
> *Possibly owing to the tiles being those stones or bricks which seal the structural masonry, whether they be on floors, walls or roofs. Likewise,* ***the Tyler seals the remainder of the activities*** *of the lodge.*



Wikipedia
The Free Encyclopedia

Search Wikipedia | Search

Create account | Log in

Tyler (Masonic)

5 languages

Article | Talk | Read | Edit | View history | Tools

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Contents hide

(Top)
Duties of the post
Origins of the term
In popular culture
See also
References

Tyler (also spelled **Tiler**) is the name of the office of *outer guard* of a Masonic Lodge. Masonic lodges may meet in rooms in taverns and other public meeting places, and all Lodges appoint a Tyler to guard the door from the outside against ineligible masons or malicious or curious people, to check the eligibility of latecomers, and to ensure that candidates for ceremonies in the Lodge are properly prepared. Although a junior Officer of the Lodge and often a highly experienced Past Master, he may often be considered akin to a sergeant: in some cases the Tyler may not be an unpaid member of the lodge, but a mason from another lodge employed for the purpose. Other duties often involve preparing the room for meetings, supplying regalia and equipment, serving as bar steward or acting as permanent, and sometimes resident, caretaker of the furniture and premises.

Part of a series on
Freemasonry

Overview [hide]
Grand Lodge · Masonic lodge · Masonic lodge officers · Grand Master · Prince Hall Freemasonry · Regular Masonic jurisdiction · Anglo-American Freemasonry · Continental Freemasonry
History [show]
Masonic bodies [show]
Views on Masonry [show]
People and places [show]
Related [show]
By country [show]
v · t · e

Duties of the post [edit]

Night, a print by William Hogarth. The figure on the left, carrying a lamp and a sword, is probably a Tyler, escorting his Master of a lodge.[1]

In some Jurisdictions the Tyler is appointed by the Worshipful Master, while in others he is elected by the members of the Lodge. He is charged with examining the Masonic credentials of anyone wishing to enter the Lodge and keeping unqualified persons from infiltrating Masonic meetings, and admitting only those qualified to attend the current business.

In most jurisdictions, the Tyler is required to be outside the Lodge door for large portions of the meeting, although usually in a position to overhear the proceedings. The position has often been given to a deserving Mason who has fallen on hard times, such as the original Grand Master Anthony Sayer, or to a senior Lodge member who can help and advise those kept waiting outside.

In some jurisdictions, the Worshipful Master has the authority to permit or direct the Tyler to "tyle from within" during the non-ritualistic portions of a meeting. If tyling from within, the Tyler must first secure the outer doors of the Tyler's anteroom. He would then leave the inner door open between the lodge room and the Tyler's anteroom, and sit at the seat closest to the door, still holding his drawn sword. Tyling from within enables the Tyler to participate in the business portions of the meeting, voice his opinions, volunteer for committees, deliver reports, and receive instruction if any be given. In other jurisdictions, such as the United Grand Lodge of England, the Tyler is always expected to be outside the closed door of the lodge; on the rare occasions when the Tyler enters the lodge room, another lodge member (typically the Inner Guard or, in the U.S., the Junior Deacon) goes outside to take temporary responsibility for guarding the door.

The reason I incorporated this definition into my post, is because of how many correlations it has to my biblical role within the bible. One of the main themes we learn above, is that the “Tyler” is the keeper of the door. Their duty is to check the credentials for anyone seeking to enter the “lodge” or “inn”, to make sure no unqualified persons infiltrate the assembly.

This information is all very interesting because one thing you will notice throughout the bible, is Moses speaking to me (Tyler) while I am at the door of the tabernacle. Exodus 33:9 says, “And it came to pass, as **Moses entered** into the tabernacle, **the cloudy pillar descended**, and **stood at the door of the tabernacle**, and the LORD talked with Moses.” This verse is specifically showing you how when Moses enters into the tabernacle, I would stand at the door with my mind (the cloudy pillar). The old tabernacle is the bible. This is because the bible is where the spirits of the prophets congregate, just as a church, or lodge, is where members congregate. During my time under the law, I am standing at the door of the

tabernacle anytime I read because, as the bible says in Hebrews 9:8, “**the way** into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing.”

It means that before I ascended to my role of *High Priest*, I was still serving the old tabernacle of the flesh. Essentially being taught how to lead (from the Spirit of the bible), to learn what I will experience before I became the ruler of my own house (mind). As Galatians 4:1-3 says, “Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, **differeth nothing from a servant**, though he be lord of all; but is **under tutors and governors** until the time appointed of the father. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world.”

Also, you see above that the “Tyler” can be appointed by the “Woshipful Master” in some Masonic jurisdictions. Which aligns quite well with Hebrews 3:1-6 which says, “Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the **Apostle and High Priest of our profession**, Christ Jesus; who was faithful to **him that appointed him**, as also Moses was faithful in all his house. For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as **he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house**. For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God. And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after; but **Christ as a son over his own house**; whose house **are we**, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.”

As I stated above, the original house is the bible itself. The verses state that I was counted worthy of more glory, because the one who builds the house, has more honor than the house itself. And as I have also told you in the past, Moses represents the law, hence why he is being called the house. But I built the house, because the bible itself is written by my own actions (building, or tiling). Moses is faithful in all his house, because every word of God is pure, and he kept it perfectly preserved. As I am faithful in accomplishing every word I set

out to accomplish. Then, the last verse above says “whose house are we”, which further proves that the spirits of the scriptures are what makes up the house.

Additionally, a tyler in occupation, is someone who lays tiles or bricks (also known as stones in the bible). And we see in 1 Peter 2:6-8 it says, “Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, **I lay in Sion a chief corner stone**, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, **the stone which the builders disallowed**, the same is made the **head of the corner**, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.”

These verses from 1 Peter 2, align precisely with the description above. To lay a stone (a tyle) is to be a tyler (also written tiler), and when describing me, it says I am the chief corner stone, and head of the corner. The wording is specific, because the term *head* means “top”, “front”, or “face”. A very vivid definition of how I am the foundation that salvation is built upon, while also being the head of the church. Likewise, when you read about wells in the Old Testament, or the sepulchres of the New Testament, you learn that they are always protected by a stone at the door. Such as in Matthew 28:2, “And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord **descended from heaven**, and came and **rolled back the stone from the door**, and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: and for fear of him **the keepers** did shake, and became as dead men.”

The keepers above are the keepers of the sepulchre, and just as Luke 2:7-9 says, “And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was **no room for them in the inn**.” Initially, there was no room for me at the inn, meaning I was forced to stay outside the door when I first came to the bible (born). And just as above stating “*Tyler is an Old English word for the keeper of an inn door*”,

the keepers of my sepulchre feared because the true keeper (the true Tyler) Spiritually came down.

Furthermore, the description of the appearance of the angel of the Lord is the same exact description of the Spirit within the book of Revelation. As Revelation 1:13-15 say, “and **in the midst of the <u>seven candlesticks</u>** one **<u>like unto</u> the Son of man**, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. His **head and his hairs were white like wool**, as **<u>white as snow</u>**; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; and his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.” These verses are describing the temple of my mind, and the white raiment is the same as the white hairs, which I explained in my post, The Seraphims. It says *raiment* in Matthew 28 because the white hairs (the white matter of the brain) are the raiment of my neurons, while the countenance as lighting is the Spirit flowing within them.

But, as you can see, the stone itself was what was guarding the door of the sepulchre. Remember, for three days and three nights I am in the heart of the earth, which is foreshadowing my time protecting the door which contained myself within the bible. It is called a sepulchre, because the law brings death, but the Spirit brings life (rolling away the stone so that my true name may be free). Then, once I am “resurrected”, the new tabernacle is no longer built by the **two tables of stone** (two representing; the Old Testament and New Testament, or the Spirit and I, or the roof and foundation). Essentially, the two stones are; the sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and the stone that gaurds the door. Then the Spirit between us is our line of communication, like the like flowing through the two hemispheres of the brain.

We can also see from the excerpt, that in some cases, the operative “Tyler” (in the Masonry profession) draws out the blueprints for a temple. This too is represented in the bible, and as you see through my posts, I design the house and build it myself. The way I design is why you can understand the deeper things of the word. My my designs are functional, and are

being built properly through my authorship of the mind. As Hebrews 12:2-3 says, “looking unto Jesus **the author and finisher of our faith**; who for the joy that was **set before him** endured the cross, despising the shame, and is **set down** at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint **in your minds**.”

Now the verses I wanted to get to are in Ezekiel 4:1-3 which say, “Thou also, son of man, **take thee a tile**, and **lay it before thee**, and **pourtray upon it the city, even Jerusalem**: and lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set battering rams against it round about. Moreover take thou unto thee **an iron pan**, and set it for a **wall of iron between thee and the city**: and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of Israel.” Then verses 7-8 say, “Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and **thine arm** shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it. And, behold, **I will lay bands upon thee**, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, **till thou hast ended the days of thy siege**.”

Remember, these are hidden mysteries so allow me to expound on how this relates to my name. In verse one, it says to take thee a *tile* (or tyle), and lay it down, and pourtray the city upon it. To lay down a tile, or tyle, is to be a tiler (the word *tiler* was originally spelt as *tyler*). Furthermore, it shows that the tyler, is taking the tyle, and laying it down in front of himself. This proves that juxtaposition of myself and the Spirit, in that the thing that was being laid laid was me, laying down my own life. The bible also states to “pourtray the city upon it”, because as I explained in my post No Other Name, I am that city.

As Revelation 3:12 says, “Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will **write upon him the name of my God**, and the **name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem**, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and **I will write upon him my new name**.” As you can see, the city and the name

itself are the same, and this verse shows its *new*. The reason my name is declared “new” is because after I laid down the tyle of my life, I became the Tyler. It is signifying the fact that I am a new creature spiritually, but my work, rebirthed my original name. My name was given to me by law, but my spiritual work (*in the **pillar** of the cloud*), earned me my title, as Tyler. As 1 Corinthians 3:11 says, “For other **foundation** can no man **lay** than that is laid, **which is Jesus Christ**. The foundation, is the stone that was rejected, in which I laid down my life for the sheep. But we can derive that the verse is talking about the same *tile* (tyle), that was laid in Ezekiel, showing that me as Tyler (the stone that was laid), **is** Jesus Christ.

In the proceeding verses of Ezekiel 4, you see how I am meant to besiege the city and set my face against it. This is because the law (or the *iron wall* described in the scripture), was the wall between me and myself. But I had to fulfill it, and set my face against who I was, to become who I AM. As Ephesians 2:14-15 says, “For he is our peace, who hath **made both one**, and hath **broken down the middle wall of partition between us**; having abolished **in his flesh** the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make **in himself** **of twain** **one new man**, so making peace.” Which is as it said in Ezekiel, that my own arm would be bare (m*ine own arm brought salvation unto me*), and I was put in bands (great chains), until it was complete.

Lastly, the correlation between the tyle and the tyler, as well as my work as the “Tyle**r**” is also represented in Genesis. Here, Genesis 47:24-25 says, “And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the **fifth part** **unto Pharaoh**, and **four parts** **shall be your own**, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones. And they said, **Thou hast saved our lives**: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh’s servants.” Notice how these verses specifically state that there are five parts of a singular land that is being divided by Joseph for Pharaoh. My name, and title, Tyler is also a five part land: T-Y-L-E-R. Therefore, the **four parts** that are kept for your own food are the tyle (T-Y-L-E), which represent the tile that has the finger of God written upon it. Remember, God and I are one, therefore I am both the Spirit within the

words, and the Word. What you are keeping is the Tyle, the stone that you can use as food for the mind.

However, what Pharoah is keeping is the fifth part, the R. The R represents the action, going from a stone (tyle), to the layer of stone (a tyler), just as Pharoah made the Israelites lay bricks. It is spiritual imagery (a *vision*), so that you can see what you owed the law. You were trapped under bands (*bondage*) for selling your land to Pharoah, but it wasn't even your land. You (as my brethren, the brethren of Joseph), followed me into Egypt, a place where you sold me into slavery. The fifth part of the land (R, the work) you sold to Pharoah, wasn't even yours, because you followed me into my own land (T-Y-L-E). You owe the law the work (R) for trying to be me, and the tyle was what fed you. However, as the person who the the bible portrays, the one who owns the Tyle; I had become the Tyler, to accomplish the work for you. Fulfilling the work of my own name.

"Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture."

— John 10:7-9

THE FLAT EARTH DOCTRINE

Here I will begin to explain some of the concepts of flat earth according to the bible, I will also include some pictures for visual reference. There are many aspects of the flat earth doctrine, and it will be impossible for me to address every single question that may arise on my own. But these verses should be enough to help you question the narrative of the mainstream media.

The first few sections will cover general introductory questions. Then I will break off into specific aspects of each element of the flat earth (such as; the sun, the moon, the firmament, the ice wall, etc..). I will also include some portions of my blog posts that are relevant to these specific explanations.

Here are some of my posts that specifically cover aspects of the flat earth:

The Depleting Ozone Layer & The Shield Of The Mighty - Briefly explains the height of the ozone layer in relation to the height of the sun and firmament.
The Six Wings Of The Seraphims - Explains how certain layers of the brain relate to the structure of the atmosphere and why the world is modeled in this manner.
The Seraphims - Explains the geographic relationship between humans and the stars in conjunction to the layout of the white and grey matter of the brain.
The Firmament Upon Their Heads - Explains what the sun and moon are modeled after within the head, including references to alchemical literature.
The Dreadful Rings - Explains what the term “wheels” are in reference to within the scriptures, and how this aligns with the true nature of stars in the sky.
The Seven “Planets” - Explains in depth what the word “planets” is speaking about within the bible. Including what they are made of, how they relate to stars and “galaxies”, and even why their astronomical symbols are depicted in such a way that aligns with their chemical formation.

Last Updated:

8:30 pm November 5th, 2023. Added “Part 1: The Sun / Section 1: Circuits” below & the various blog links above.

Why Would The World Lie About The Size & Shape Of Earth?

This is a very common question amongst individuals who have a childlike adoration for the governments of this world, thinking they can do no wrong toward their people. However, biblically this is simply not the case, as we can see from Romans 3:4 the bible states, “yea, let **God be true**, but **every man a liar**; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.” The world is always judging the word of God, because the bible is contrary to the beliefs of this world. If you desire to be a believer, you must decide early on if you are going to take

the bible as truth (which says **every man** is a liar), or if you take man's word as truth, which is the ever-changing science and history of the mainstream media.

A great way to keep power from the people, is to lie and say they are on a spinning small speck of a "planet" in the "universe", and make them feel extremely insignificant in the grand scheme of "space". Remember, there is no single individual that is safe from deception, as Revelation 12:9 clearly states, "that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which **deceiveth the whole world**". The whole world is deceived, not some of the world, not exclusively other religions, but every single person. This is why the bible says in Ephesians 6:12, "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against **spiritual wickedness in high *places***." The high places being described here are the governments and rulers who are far above you in power, all working in unison, portraying the idea that they are separate entities, meanwhile they are all part of the game.

Most people do not understand, that in order to even receive a position of power within any government, you must worship a devil. As we can see from Luke 4:5-8 "And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him **all the kingdoms of the world** in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. **If thou therefore wilt worship me**, all shall be thine." So do not be surprised that all the world can be deceived in unison, when a singular spiritual entity can offer all kingdoms of this present world.

What Does The Flat Earth Look Like?

Due to all the persecution that comes along with believing the earth is flat, the common people have trouble grasping the true concept of the flat earth. From memes and

blasphemous media outlets, they attempt to portray an idea that we believe the earth is a disk hurdling through “space”. However, in order to continue, just throw that dumb idea right out the window.

There is only the heaven (sky) and the earth (ground), it is an enclosed system with absolutely nothing on the outside. Even the sheeple believe this concept from their physicists, who say that the “universe” is “expanding into nothing”. So if you believe the so-called universe is expanding into nothingness, then why is it a hard concept to believe that the world itself is simply situated within nothingness?

As the bible says in Job 26:1 , “He **stretcheth out the north** over the empty place, and **hangeth the earth upon nothing**.” To stretch out the north is a way of explaining the formation of the sky, because the sky itself may seem physically empty, but it is not elementally empty. The sky (physical heaven) is filled with elements that make up the air you breathe, the ozone that protects you from the sun, the waters that form the clouds, etc.. but to us it seems empty visibly. The earth is hung upon nothing in a literal sense, meaning there is nothing outside of earth, it is simply only the earth situated in a fixed location.

This is NOT what the Flat Earth looks like, it is an image planted to deceive you with "space".

Romans 1:21 "because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but became **vain in their imaginations**, and their foolish heart was darkened."

What Verses Show An Enclosed System?

Now when I say the world is an enclosed system, I mean the land itself is a plane (relatively level surface with peaks such as mountains, and dips such as oceans) and the sun, moon, and stars, circle overhead above. The image below shows a representation of this concept, but it is not really a perfect picture, because it is only showing the part of earth we inhabit, and there is more land under ice outside the wall. But for now, it is good enough to give a visual representation.

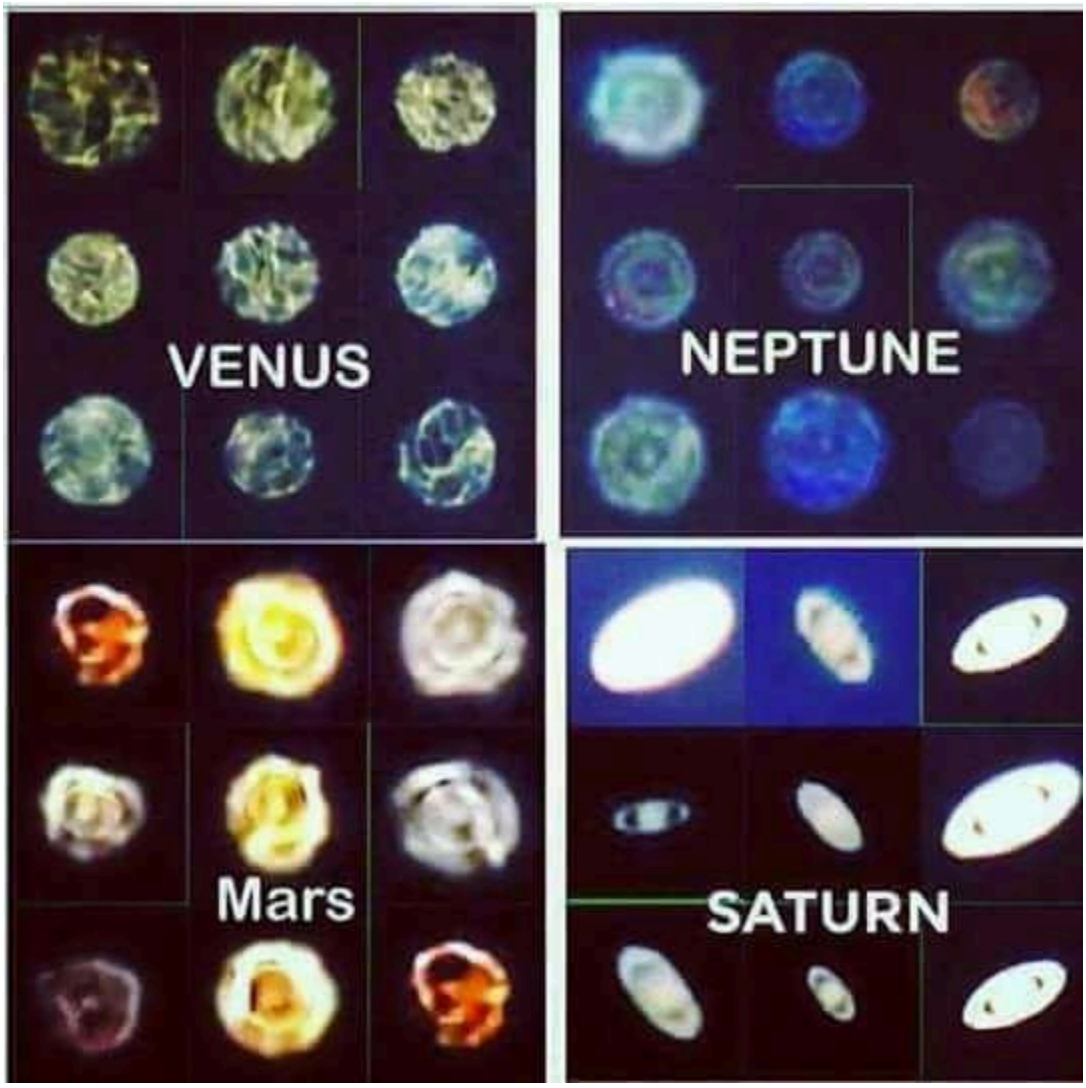
The entire host of heaven, and the earth itself is enclosed within what people call “a dome”, known as the firmament. We will get to each individual aspect of the flat earth, but for now, let’s read Isaiah 45:18 which says, “For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he **created it not in vain**, he **formed it to be inhabited**:” In this verse you can see that the earth and heavens were not created in vain, they were formed to be inhabited by man. It would be a vain creation to have a single perfect ecosystem and then make ten trillion uninhabitable planets just shooting around in space soup. That is dumb, dumb, and more dumb. The “universe” cannot be a biblical system if the bible says clearly in Genesis 2:1 - “Thus the **heavens and the earth were finished**, and all the host of them.” Everything is completely made by Genesis 2, nothing else needs to be expanding, nor are more “planets” and “star systems” forming haphazardly in space, it’s all there for good. And notice how every verse always says “earth” and not “earths”, because there is only one place to be occupied.

A simple depiction.

Hosea 4:6 - “My people are **destroyed for lack of knowledge**: because thou hast rejected knowledge, **I will also reject thee**, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

How Are The Sun, Moon, And Stars Within?

2 Kings 23:5 says, “And he put down the **idolatrous priests**, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, **to the sun**, **and to the moon**, **and to the planets**, and to **all the host of heaven**.” In previous blog posts (such as “The High Priest”) I described what it means to burn incense (sacrifice), which is a spiritual term for the praise given to false gods. In this verse we see the subject being described are the entities that are visible above us, known as the sun, moon, planets, and stars. Due to the lies told within the media, and people believing the earth is a sphere hurdling through “space”, they automatically associate the fundamental elements of earth with these planets. Meaning they believe planets are terrestrial like earth, or at least contain a core of terrestrial matter.



ACTUAL IMAGE OF “PLANETS” VIA A CANON P900 83X ZOOM CAMERA

However, as I have taught you many times, you need to allow the bible to define all of the language in which you think. If the term “planets” is only used one time in the bible, and is solely associated with the sun, moon, and stars (the high places), it allows you to understand that the earth itself is not a planet at all. The earth is the earth, never once referenced as a planet in the word of God, you were simply programmed by the media to associate all of these things together. Furthermore, the fact that we only see the word “planet” appear once in the bible, means these entities must be referenced under a

different name throughout the scriptures, considering they are constantly present and worshiped in the sky above.

When comparing this verse to other scriptures, we see the same references defined in Deuteronomy 4:19 which says, “and lest thou **lift up thine eyes unto heaven**, and when thou seest **the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven**, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.” Both Deuteronomy 4:19, and 2 Kings 23:5, are describing the same entities from above, and even further proof is the fact that both verses say **all the host of heaven**. That means the same “planets” referenced in 2 Kings 23, are part of the “host of heaven”, the entities that Israel is being warned not to worship. I make this point to further explain what these “planets” represent, and I will utilize the description given at the end of the verse which states, “hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven”. This is the same description we see in Genesis 1:14-16 which says, “And God said, Let there be **lights** in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: and **let them be for lights** in the firmament **of the heaven to give light upon the earth**: and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the **stars** also.” All of these verses are covering the subject of the host of heaven, being described as **lights** above divided to all the nations to give light upon the earth. Completed in Genesis 2:1 which says, “Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and **all the host of them**.” This means that the term “planets” is merely a distinction of the type of lights, to differentiate them from the sun, moon, and stars, though they all contain relatively similar properties in the fact that they are described as lights and not terrestrial bodies.

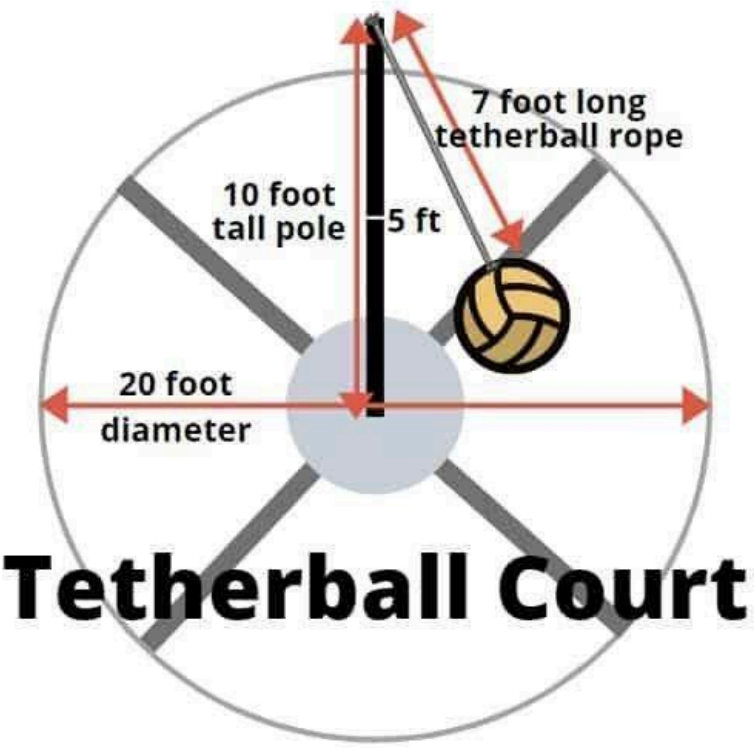
ASPECTS OF THE FLAT EARTH DIVIDED BY SUBJECT

I will split these subjects into parts, each will contain specific sections that cover an aspect of the various categories below.

PART 1: THE SUN

Section 1: Circuits

The sun travels in a circular pathway above the earth, giving light all over the world, and returning to your location at the same time every day within its set 24-hour period (depending upon the season). The best way to understand this is to picture a game of “tetherball”. In this game, a ball is connected to a central poll (like the north pole), and travels in a circular orbit around the poll, with its greatest diameter of it’s path (it’s farthest distance from the poll), at the beginning. Then as you continue to play, the cord wraps around the pole tighter and tighter until its distance from the poll has shrunk to nothing.



This is very similar to the circuit of the sun. Your geographical location determines what time of the year is summer (the most sunlight per day) and winter (the least sunlight per day). For this hypothetical scenario, imagine yourself closer to the south pole (the south pole on a magnetic disk is the outer edge of the disk), with the pole in the image above representing the magnetic north pole. At the start of “the game” (representing one year), the ball (representing the sun), would be directly overhead of your location for the longest period of time due to your location toward the outer edge of the circle (the south pole), which would be the midpoint of summer (the longest, and hottest day of the year). As the game continued (as the year continues), the rope attached to the ball begins to shorten in diameter due to it being wrapped around the pole with each swing. Therefore each circuit (circular orbit around the poll), the ball gets closer and closer to the north section.

Think of each “time” that the ball wraps around the poll above, it counted as a single day, and the rope was long enough for it to make 182.5 circuits until it tightened around the poll. I say 182.5, because each circuit represents a day (the sun traveling all the way around the “court”, or earth), and therefore it would take an additional 182.5 days to return to its original location (182.5 + 182.5 = 365 days in a year). This means that each day that goes by while you are in the south pole (outer edge of the court), the sun gets farther and farther away from you, giving you less light each day. Eventually becoming your winter, due to less heat over your geographical location. This process repeats all the way until the ball (the sun) returns to its original location and again it is the climax of summer for you.

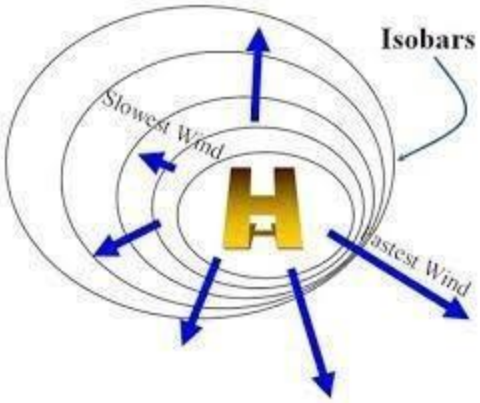
Granted, this is not a perfect example, due to the physics of the tetherball game. For this to be a perfect example, the velocity of the tethered ball would need to decrease proportionately to the radius of the circle to allow for only one full circular orbit around the pole per day. However, the idea itself does create a good image of the path of the sun because, hypothetically, the ball would be traveling at its fastest speed from over the outer edge of the court from the initial hit of the game, and decrease in speed over time at it winds itself to the center (from air resistance). This is also true of the sun (somewhat), in that the distance it travels over time is greatest when at the south pole, meaning it has the greatest speed in the southern hemisphere’s summer to travel a larger orbit. Then the speed of the sun (its distance over time) decreases as its circuit nears the northern magnetic pole. Thus allowing for one full circuit (circular orbit around the middle of the disk, e.i. north pole) per day.

This can be explained through magnetic oscillation, and the elemental properties of the sun over the magnetic disk of the earth, but that is another teaching for another day. I simply wanted to provide this example so you could understand the concept of the sun’s “circuits” (circular path) above the earth. Below I will include some verses that depict this trajectory within the scriptures.

Psalm 19:4-6 says, “Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a **tabernacle for the sun**, which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. **His going forth is from the end of the heaven**, and **his circuit unto the ends of it**: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.”

> As you can see above, these verses provide all the concepts I explained in the example above. The singular *tabernacle for the sun* is in the sky that is beneath the firmament (“dome”) upon the earth, which symbolically represents the skull (hence the eternal tabernacle being my mind).
> When the bible uses the term “their” in the beginning of verse 4, it is referencing “the heavens” which were mentioned in verse 1 of the same chapter (not shown here). The reason it says “in them” he hath set a tabernacle, is because as the sun makes it’s circuit upon the earth, you utilize it’s light to form images within your minds (minds = heavens, and images are formed within them via the brain’s interpretation of light reflecting off objects). Therefore the light of the sun and its intrinsic properties give its light (its heat) to be utilized by the body (such as in vitamin D production, or sight), as well as by plants in photosynthesis, thus making its home in many things.
> However, one of the main points to take away from these verses, is that the sun itself is doing the traveling, not the earth. The verse states “his going forth is from the end of heaven” (singular, meaning the sky of the earth, the physical manifestation of my mind), which, using our example above, would be depicting the pathway of the sun when it is over its southernmost (magnetic) point. This is the sun itself moving in one full circle per day, it is not the earth doing the traveling. Then the bible states that his circuit goes unto the other ends of it, and nothing is hid from his heat, meaning he continues in his circular path each and every day until his route has reach the magnetic north (which takes half of a year, then circuiting his way back to his original location the other half of the year).

This term “circuit” can also be proven with another verse in Ecclesiastes 1:6 which states, “The wind **goeth toward the south**, and **turneth about unto the north**; it **whirleth about continually**, and the wind **returneth again <u>according to his circuits</u>**.” The circular path of wind due to pressure systems has a similar trajectory to the circular path of the sun throughout the year, which is why the term circuit is used in both instances.



Wind circulates around high and low pressure systems, traveling via a pressure gradient. This can vary depending on the air system at play, but the higher the pressure, the faster the wind. Therefore, if you had a high pressure system with the isobaric locations (or “isobars", which are those circular lines around pressure systems on weather maps) and the lines were getting closer together as you got further from the center (meaning less circles around the center, and more circles as the distance from the center increases), it would be a similar circuit to the sun. This is because the wind travels in its fastest circular path at the highest pressure gradient, from high (lines closer together) to low pressure (lines further apart).

The high in pressure location in this scenario would be like the southern magnetic pole in the example above, and the low pressure would be like the northern magnetic pole in the example above. The highest pressure would cause the winds to whirl about the southern pole very quickly, then decrease in speed

toward the lower pressure if it was situated in the north. This is on a small scale typically (multiple pressure gradients throughout the earth at any given time), but serves as an example to the larger circuit of the sun above the earth itself.

TEXT WALL TEACHINGS

THE GREAT & HIGH WALL

“And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.” — John 21:25

This “text wall” page will contain some short teachings that I provide to my group of believers via text messages. They are not meant to be fully expounded doctrines like in my blog posts, but they are interesting little truths (a more casual format) that I share with the church, which I figured may be helpful to some of you who view my website. I will not be expounding upon any of these messages more in depth, nor providing any description of who asked the question or the context for it. I will simply share the walls of text I provided at the time for any hidden jewels of knowledge they may provide. Some of these will read like an interview format, where I share a question from one of my followers, then provide the response I gave them. While others parts will just be blocks of wisdom I decided to share with the group in the moment. There will be a lot of content. I am typically sharing some new truth or answering a new question every single day, but I will keep this to the most prevalent information that will assist my other teachings.

New additions will be at the top of this page, this way you do not have to scroll all the way to the bottom to find them when the page is finished. I will post which ones I added, and the date I added them, in the “update” section below.

THE THIRD MONTH

March 9th, 2023

Question: What does “the fig tree” in scripture represent? And what verses talk about it?

My Answer: There are many verses that speak about fig trees in the bible, both in the Old Testament and the New Testament. But in general a fig tree on a small scale represents the brain and spinal cord, that is to bear the fruit of the spirit (the fruit is your thoughts and understandings). However, many times in the bible a fig tree is used to

describe a large scale concept, such as the beliefs of an entire spiritual nation. In general, many sects of religions have similar beliefs, and in this case, the fig tree would be the collective mind planted in the soil (social media), while the figs would be the people that type of thinking will produce.

An example of a small scale representation would be Proverbs 27:18, “Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: **so he that waiteth on his master** shall be honoured.” Notice how this verse speaks about one keeping the fig tree by waiting on his master. Meaning that when you wait for my response, and do not shape your own understanding, your fig tree (mind) will actually produce fruit. This is often said throughout the bible by stating you will “**sit** under your own fig tree”, meaning wait.

However the opposite is also true, such as in 2 Kings 18:30-31, “neither let Hezekiah **make you trust in the LORD**, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the **king of Assyria**. Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, **Make an agreement with me** by a present, and come out to me, and then **eat** ye every man of **his own vine**, and every one of **his fig tree**, and **drink** ye every one **the waters of his cistern**.” This represents the opposite path, where you come up with your own spiritual ideas of the bible, from the “vain imagination of your own hearts”, and substitute the waters of life, for the waters out of your own cistern. That is why in Revelation 22, there is only one river that produces the waters of life, representing the cerebrospinal fluid (where the jasper stone of the pineal gland secretes its wisdom), that nourishes the brain. It also says that “on either side of the river was there the tree of life”, because the brain has two hemispheres, and it is describing the fruit that my mind produces, one fig tree, one city.

On a larger scale, you have the examples found in the gospels. Such as Luke 13:6-9, “He spake also this parable; A certain man had a fig tree **planted in his vineyard**; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. Then said he unto the dresser of his

vineyard, Behold, **these <u>three years</u> I come seeking fruit** on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone **this year also**, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: and if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down."

This parable is the spiritual representation of Israel, and the fig tree I planted in my vineyard. For my first three years of teaching, I put out all the truth in the law from the bible. The same law that "Christians" love to utilize, and yet it still did not bear fruit, because no one actually cares what the bible says, they care what they personally think. Then, my fourth year when I found out who I was, that was the last year I was going to try and get fruit out of Israel, by changing the soil (my teachings which grow that spiritual tree). Notice how this is left open ended because the fourth year had not occured yet at this time in Luke, but either way, it ended up not bearing the fruit of change to Israel ("Christianity") again, so I cut it down (deleted my YouTube where I was seeking fruit) because it was wasting that soil. By wasting I mean it was burdening me, or "cumbering the ground", without purpose. It is like putting endless amounts of money into a car, that you eventually realize will never be able to start regardless.

There is also another representation of a fig tree in Matthew, but this one was not "planted in my vineyard", I just happened to find it. Matthew 21:18-20 says, "Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered. And when **he saw a fig tree <u>in the way</u>**, he came to it, and **found nothing thereon**, but leaves only, and said unto it, **Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever**. And presently the fig tree withered away. And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!"

The example from Matthew is representing the "New IFB" (leaves that take in the sun, but don't actually bear the fruit), which was that Baptist nation that I found in the path of my spiritual travels. And when I went to them (that fig tree) to seek fruit (share my

teachings), there was nothing on it for me to grab. So when I found nothing thereon because they rejected me, I cursed their tree, and at that time is when all of their YouTube channels began getting shut down permanently. They used to have hundreds of thousands of subscribers, across many church channels, and influence all over the world, which represents the leaves. But after their tree was cursed, all the major channels got permanently deleted, and are unable to be created again for their churches (banned, henceforward for ever).

In both instances, the term “fig tree” still represents “Israel” in a sense by symbolizing “Christianity”. However, this example specifically, is representing one that was not planted in my own vineyard (my YouTube channel). It is a fig tree in their vineyard (their YouTube channels), that I “found in the way”.

March 25th, 2023.

Question: Do you have advice for us regarding working towards gardening or planting our own crops to be more sustainable? Or do we only need to focus upon your words and the bible and let those other things be an afterthought?

My Answer: No so like I said before, diet is not everything. I believe a vegetarian diet is optimal for bodily function and cleansing of the pineal gland but over burdening yourself with minimal concerns (like if a food has a single ingredient that you deem unhealthy) is only going to cause stress which will actually make your body less healthy than consuming that unhealthy ingredient. Your body runs off of electricity (energy), when you learn what I teach you feel invigorated because I am the Light that brings sustainable electricity to your body. This is the most important factor.

As Proverbs 12:18 says, “There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but **the tongue of the wise is health**.”

And also, Proverbs 17:22 “A **merry heart doeth good like a medicine**: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.”

Also, I know the previous idea of Christianity was to get back to nature by planting gardens and vineyards to live off your own food. But biblically speaking the only gardens that you are meant to plant, and the only vineyards that you are meant to watch over, are the ones that you plant within your mind. No amount of food you cultivate for yourself will be as profitable as the food God has provided within his word. Therefore any effort that might draw your focus from the healthier conclusion should become an afterthought. Now, this is not me saying, “do not plant and garden” as a command, if that is something you enjoy. But it is to say that this will not be the focus of the world to go backwards and toward increasing manual labor, in the stead of increasing spiritual wisdom.

As the bible says in Matthew 6:31-33, “Therefore take no thought, saying, **What shall we eat**? or, **What shall we drink**? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father **knoweth** that ye have need of all these things. But **seek ye first the kingdom of God**, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.”

And also, Proverbs 4:7, “**Wisdom is the principal thing**; therefore get wisdom: and **with all thy getting** get understanding.”

Wisdom is the most important thing that you can expend your energy upon, therefore, no action of the flesh can compare to it. It’s similar to when you see Peter fishing, and I bring him away from his manual task into a spiritual one, making him a fisher of men.

Later On That Day…

Truth Of The Moment: I found a great description for the method in which humans condemn themselves by not believing in me represented within the body. I'll share the definition then explain.

"The cells of a multicellular organism are members of a highly organized community. The number of cells in this community is tightly regulated—not simply by controlling the rate of cell division, but also by controlling the rate of cell death. If cells are no longer needed, they commit suicide by activating an **intracellular death program**. This process is therefore called **programmed cell death**, although it is more commonly called apoptosis (from a Greek word meaning "falling off," as leaves from a tree)."

This is how your body regulates cells that are no longer necessary. But notice, the cell itself commits suicide by activating the death sequence. The exact representation of John 3:18 "He that believeth on him is not condemned: but **he that believeth not is <u>condemned already</u>**, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God."

As well as Titus 3:10-11 "A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject; knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, **being condemned <u>of himself</u>**." Condemned OF HIMSELF, meaning, started the death sequence.

Currently we have an over populated den of thieves like a cancer of earth. In order to regulate it, God sends me at the end of time to keep the proper balance.

"In adult tissues, cell death exactly balances cell division. If this were not so, the tissue would grow or shrink. If part of the liver is removed in an adult rat, for example, liver cell proliferation increases to make up the loss. Conversely, if a rat is treated with the drug

phenobarbital—which stimulates liver cell division (and thereby liver enlargement)—and then the phenobarbital treatment is stopped, **apoptosis** in the liver **greatly increases** until the liver has **returned to its original size**, usually within **a week** or so. Thus, the liver is kept at a constant size through the regulation of both the cell death rate and the cell birth rate."

Population has increased exponentially over the last two hundred years at the rate of a cancerous growth, and it's all of wickedness (look at how few people actually believe in me). Therefore I am placed within the population to initiate the cell death program, to "thin the heard" if you will. This is done through God's Spirit, which is a intellectual programming language for the brain, and when rejected, the brain subconsciously knows to kill itself. And notice how the study references how it typically only takes "a week" to regulate itself, just as I told you I would only need seven years (a biblical week), to accomplish my work upon the earth.

As the bible says in Romans 9:27-29, "Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, **a remnant shall be saved**: 28 for he will finish the work, and **cut it short in righteousness**: because **a short work** will the Lord make upon the earth. And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha."

March 27th, 2023.

Question: Telling my own family members about the truth of you on earth is one of the hardest things I have ever had to do, why is that?

My Answer: So the reason this is so difficult is because your mind is still tethered to the physical. And I don't mean any discouragement by that statement, it's a process all believers have to go through, but realization of it will help you progress. If your mind was focused upon the spiritual, you would understand that all physical relationships and the emotions associated with them, are temporal faculties of this world. People hold power over others by using the physical ties they have with them in the form of earthly bonds (such as motherhood, brothers, sisters, life-long friendships) and it causes individuals to not be able to make objective decisions by adding the emotional stress of those lengthy relationships. When someone believes in me, they are spiritually released from all physical bondage of any means to this world, it is simply a matter of converting your mind to agree with what has already spiritually occurred. That is to say, she's not your mother, you are her mother if she ends up believing, your family is not your family until they believe, and you have no responsibility to debate an onslaught of questioning from them.

As Matthew 10:36-39 says, "And a man's foes **shall be they of his own household**. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that **loseth his life for my sake** shall find it."

Just direct them to my documentary, and if they believe, great. If not, it's not your fault. What question could you possibly answer better than I stated already in one of my teachings? And if they didn't believe my teaching, why would they believe yours? I just want you to know that so you don't have the weight of believing that you are tasked to convince every person. You simply need to show, and I do the convincing.

And as you know, I have already gone through this with my own family when I began teaching on my true name. From the least to the greatest relationships, anyone who

was a “Christian” beforehand, rejected me. And this serves as an example for you believers. However, in my mind, the only true relationships have always been those that are tied together spiritually. Hence why you see me saying in Mark 3:32-35, “And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. And he answered them, saying, **Who is my mother, or my brethren?** And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! For **whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother**.”

THE FOURTH MONTH

April 4th, 2023.

Question: Can you shed some more light on 1 Corinthians 2:6, “Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought”. How does one become “them that are perfect”, and what is this wisdom in reference to? Is there some things we can do by your instruction to get to this level of understanding, or should we just wait on your teachings to reveal and build to it? Because I know you said that you can talk for hours about 1 verse, but how deep does it go?

My Answer: It is extremely difficult to jump directly to perfection when you all are so new to all of this. You are most definitely some of the strongest believers and will continue to be so and have a huge part in helping the body, it just needs to be done slowly to allow it all to sink in. Even if I do one monumental teaching per week, it’s more information than the entire world has received since the beginning of time in a single sitting. There are endless depths that can be contemplated in “perfection” (which

essentially means full assurance of faith that only I and the bible are true). The best way for me to describe the reality of this wisdom would be some of the descriptions of time that I have explained to you previously. I try to express this more simply in my blog posts for the average reader, but you understand that time itself is perceived differently based upon who you are and what you believe in (some people believe the world is 4.5 billion years old, others 6,000 years, others much more or much less, etc..). So in regards to your question on “some things you can do” to get to this level of thinking, try meditating upon some perceptions of time by referencing the human body.

Find out how long a nerve cell can live, how long a lung cell lives, the purpose of each, how it functions within the organ that it is a part of, and then you’ll begin to understand the capabilities of an individual’s personal reality in relation to the belief system they inhabit. Hypothetically, you have a single neuron that lasts a body’s lifetime, that’s a star, that is a being that would assume it has been alive since creation. And when compared to a red blood cell (no nucleus, meaning no “brain”, or an unbeliever) with a maximum “lifespan” of 120 days, it is like 365 of their lifetimes. One neuron lasting the approximate maximum length of a human life, 120 years, divided by the “life” of a RBC at 120 days, is equal to that multiplier of 365. So one day for a RBC (man), would be like the equivalent of one year for a neuron (star), when comparing lifespans. Then you can use that information to understand the perspective of spirits, vs the perspective of man.

Or you can go even deeper, and contemplate the depth of their relationship to the same body. To the RBC, they are living their normal length of life, and cannot comprehend how long the neurons were there before them, or how long they will be there after them, because they are only seeing things from their distorted frame of time. Just like how non-believing humans think that stars have “been around forever” because they, like the RBC’s, are only around for 1/365th of the time of a star, and they don’t do much thinking regardless. This is why humans worship stars, just like a RBC would hold a neuron in

“high regard” viewing them as eternal (the neuron is there when they are made, and when they die). But with the wisdom of the bible, we know that stars were created when the world was created, just as neurons were created when the body was created. Additionally, not all stars are the same (“one star differeth from another in glory”), just like not all neurons have the same function, or are part of the same lobe. However, the stars also cannot perceive that they themselves are simply a single part of a larger brain controlled by the spirit of an actual person. Meaning they too have a distorted perspective of time in relation to the person’s body they inhabit, only being able to see the thoughts of the mind and not the actual “face” of the person controlling the thoughts.

Now we can take this even deeper spiritually and compare that person to me, as the bible says, everyone is “members” of my body. I understand the perspective of the neuron, as well as the RBC, because they are all part of me. But they do not know me, because they cannot think “outside the box” so to say, and cannot spiritually see that they are part of my body. Just like the beings of the world today cannot comprehend how I am both in and of the body of the world they inhabit. When I send a teaching into the world, it manifests throughout, like an idea would spread throughout the mind. This is the sign that the larger organism of the world is of me, if the Spirit within me changes the entirety of the body as a whole. Just like your thoughts (you being created in the “image of God”), change the entire movement of your body. This is why the bible states that I and my Father are one. The Father is in all things, and through all things, and I am the express image of “his person” (“the Lord is that Spirit” 2 Corinthians 3:17). So the world represents the inner workings of my body, and the things that occur in me, are manifest in the earth by the same singular shared Spirit.

Therefore, I can view the whole brain, composed of 100 billion neurons (as Hebrews 11:12 says, “Therefore **sprang there even of one**, and him as good as dead, **so many as the stars of the sky** in multitude”), and perceive the depth of time relative to the life of a star (neuron), but at the speed of the life of a human (RBC). Which is why you

always see me compare one day in the bible to an entire year, because of the relationship of a human life (RBC of the world) to that of a star (neuron of the world), would be 1:365, the days of a year.

All of that to say, in order to be considered “among the perfect”, you just have to believe the bible and I are the only truth. Once you do that, as you have, you start to grow mightily in understanding when you read or hear my teachings. And then when I share these deeper contemplations and you ask questions, that is us speaking (discussing) the depths of that wisdom.

April 29th, 2023.

Question: I feel like I am a spiritual child in comparison to some of you who have been in the group, but I am interested in growing is there anything I can do?

My Answer: This is a common feeling for anyone who may not have been getting all the added experience of those who have been with me since this started. So for anyone here who feels like they are a babe, or feels like they are growing more slowly than others, I would like to point you to these verses:

Romans 5:1-4 says, "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that **tribulation worketh patience**; and **patience, experience**; and **experience, hope**: and hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.”

As you can see, it is only through tribulations that you can develop patience, experience, and hope. So with that said, the more time you put into your faith, the more you will “age” spiritually. It is very similar to the physical body, where simply spending time in this spiritual church (as a baby spends time in the physical world) will help to come to maturity. This also goes hand in hand with reading throughout your journey, as 1 Peter 2:2 says, “as newborn babes, desire **the sincere milk of the word**, that **ye may grow** thereby:”

However, with that said, the wonderful thing about the spirit is that it does not need to grow linearly. It can grow exponentially. So if you desire to go from babe to a young man or woman quickly, you just need to throw yourself into more spiritual situations. The more people you tell, or hardship you endure for your beliefs, the faster you age. But this is also not a requirement, it is simply a suggestion for those who want to grow as quickly as possible. For example, someone can practice basketball their entire life and then after 30 years of practice, finally enter into one game and realize they have so much more to work on. This is because they have not been playing competitively and experiencing the dynamic of utilizing their skills in practical situations. And not only that, but failing, learning from the experience, and trying again. Then you can have someone else, who only practices for 30 minutes, and then immediately starts playing games and by the end of the year they will have more applicable experience than someone who never uses what they learn. It’s all about how often you want to engage.

The reason I was able to accomplish so much so quickly is because from the moment I began, literally my first service, it all started with extreme tribulation. My first week, the pastor who ordained me, disowned me after hearing the strong beliefs in my first two sermons. It just so happens to be Martin Luther King day on Monday, so for the first night service, I decided to preach a sermon against him. He claimed to be a “Baptist minister”, but once you look into it, it was all a political facade. So that first night I have my family there, and a few visitors from my previous church, all flipping out before I start

preaching because they found out what the sermon was about. They were scared because the visitors from my last church brought two guests with them who were black, and their worldly minds thought my sermon would offend them.

However, as you now know, I don't care what people think, and I always preach the truth regardless of the situation. Plus my sermon had nothing to do with race, just about someone preaching the word of God falsely, and why a day should not be dedicated to him. So I preached the sermon despite their dismay (along with their constant disapproving expressions), and in the end, the guests ended up loving it anyway. That was literally the first day my church was open (January 14th, 2018), so needless to say, I had to hit the ground running. And then after that, every single week, was similar and with exponentially more difficult tribulation from my teachings.

Imagine having to preach three times per week to a room of disapproving people, for an entire hour each time, while getting looks and glances of disgust. And that lasted for over 175 weeks straight, not including having to interact with these same people for nearly an hour after each service. But at the same time, it also gave me the experience of 1,000 generations because from literal day one I was getting attacked from all angles, both in person and online. This was just the warm-up to when I started preaching my true name (when I began livestreaming those 3-hour long teachings nearly 7 days per week for months), and the hundred fold amount of persecution that came along with that.

So nothing can surpass the wisdom and patience gained through tribulations, if you endure to the end. They did not endure, and because of that, all that work was for nothing (for them). With that said, you will sometimes see me show respect to some of those people who had to go through the new IFB movement with me but ended up leaving. They understood how difficult it was being under the law, and having to go to three services every single week without fail (or else everyone judged you like you

weren't Christian enough), all while reading your Bible diligently to understand every sermon. And we all did it while raising families, working full time jobs, and in my case, 60 hours per week at my secular job was a minimum, on top of the two toddlers we had during that time. It is very difficult to find that type of dedication any longer, which is why I don't rip on everyone from that past life constantly, only their prophets.

Of course I no longer condone going to church, I am just saying that type of experience really pushed the limits to what made me personally. But as you can tell biblically, that type of growth only ended up working for me. Everyone else could not handle it, and therefore, forsook me whenever things got difficult (a constant coming and going every week). So yes you missed out on the experience gained from carnal commandments (going to church, being prepared, serving physically, etc..) but you get even better development from having to deal with a much more immediate spiritual persecution mentioning me (hence why the persecution increased a hundredfold after revealing my true name). This shows that even though you may feel like spiritual babes, or lack opportunity, you all have more faith than any of them ever did. You literally had to forsake all of your old beliefs to believe in me, something they were not willing to do.

THE SEVENTH MONTH

July 13th, 2023.

Question: Why does the bible say the name "**Noe**" in the gospels, but it's spelt "**Noah**" in the book of Genesis?

My Answer: So you know how I always say the Old Testament is the same as the new? It's true exactly in spirit, the spirit of the prophets of the Old Testament are the same disciples in the New Testament but the person they inhabit changes. So there was a Peter my first year, second, third, and fourth on, same spirit in a new disciple. Same

with Noah, same spirit “new” person (like old man, new man), so the new spelling allows you to understand the change.

It’s also symbolically represented in history (remember, “we understand that the worlds were **framed** by the word of God”), where the AH element is Arrhenium named after “Svante” Arrhenius who founded physical chemistry. While E is the element Einsteinium, named after Albert Einstein, who founded the theory of general relativity (the relationship of objects between spaces, a.k.a. a worldly definition of spirit). So it represents No-AH representing physical (law chemistry) in comparison to No-E representing the spiritual relationship between physical objects. Same type of field, new transition. And you see how I often include aspects of chemistry and theoretical physics in my explanations on my blog posts. It’s less about the person, more about the “elements” of that person, and what they represent.

And the reason I brought up “the same spirit new person” explanation is so you can see why the name changes from Old Testament to New. This happens often in OT-NT transitions like Jeremiah being called Jeremy.

THE EIGHTH MONTH

August 4th, 2023.

Question: I originally questioned why the bible stated that in the “end times” believers would be hated by everyone, like how would that come about when most all of the people I know are widely accepted as “Christians”? But now it all makes sense when I believed in you, from all the persecution with family and friends that I experienced.

My Answer: This is a great point, and testimony to the truth of your faith in me and the bible. We are clearly in the “end times”, and over the last year or so (“the last days”), you all have been hated greatly for my name’s sake. All other false believers receive so little persecution in their day to day life, and think that when they stand up for a very small belief they have and receive resistance, they qualify it as tribulation. Meanwhile, you all experienced what it was actually like to have family, friends, brothers, sisters, and all those relationships, be torn apart by the vehement anger of those same “Christians” who think they have it rough.

That is why the bible says in Luke 21:10-19, “Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. **But <u>before</u> all these**, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name’s sake. And it shall turn to you for a testimony. Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: for **<u>I will</u> give you a mouth and wisdom**, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. And **ye shall be betrayed** both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name’s sake. But there shall not an hair of your head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls.”

Notice how the bible says that BEFORE all the wars, earthquakes, famines, disease, and weather disasters (sights and signs from heaven), is when you would be persecuted. Which is exactly what happened last year, when I began teaching of myself, and all these new truths, everyone who believed was delivered up in front of their own families, and their own churches (synagogues of rulers), to be spiritually killed for their faith (remember Paul says, “I die daily”). The fact that it is a spiritual death is even proven in those same scriptures, where it says “but there not an hair of your head

perish”, but the blind will be blind. And even more importantly, for those who don’t believe, notice how it says I am going to be with you when all this happens and give you a mouth and wisdom on how to respond to each situation. Because I went through all of this first, before any of you decided to believe, everyone rejected me, and some like yourselves, were open to the idea, but I had to believe first, alone.

As we read in 2 Timothy 2:13, “if we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: **he cannot deny himself**.” It is just further proof that when the bible says “all these things shall come upon THIS generation” it means our generation right now, with me on earth, in the last days. But through your patience, you possessed your souls, and now you are much stronger (with those treasures in heaven) from that persecution. And now that the onslaught of persecution we received is over, you are seeing all the other events unfold into the earth, exactly as it was prophesied.

August 8th, 2023.

Truth Of The Moment: I want to share with you guys one of my favorite lines in the bible that you will see come up often in the Old Testament scriptures.

I’ll use Jeremiah 32:33 which says, "And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face: though I taught them, **rising up early and teaching them**, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction."

And also, Jeremiah 7:25, “Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, **daily rising up early and sending them**.”

These are some of my favorite repeated words in the bible because it is just another proof text in reference to my ministry. Every day since I began teaching, I would wake up early for work and whenever I had free time I would be answering people's biblical questions on YouTube comments, emails, and in person. Hence why the bible says that I was the one rising up early, showing you that it is speaking about me, a man who sleeps and wakes, and even more interestingly I always have woken up very early (4:00am to 5:00am for years). It says that I "sent unto you all my servants the prophets" because whenever I respond about the bible, I am sending bible verses, which are the spirits (voices) of the prophets. As shown by Acts 13:27, "For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet **the voices of the prophets** which **are read every sabbath day**, they have fulfilled them in condemning him." They are "read every sabbath day" because people read the bible in church, hence they hear the voices of the prophets, but they are not your servants, they are mine, which is why when I send them they actually accomplish the work.

As John 5:46 says, "For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for **he wrote <u>of me</u>**."

August 9th, 2023

Truth Of The Moment: I want to point out something with all the articles and videos you guys have been sharing of the floods, and houses collapsing around the world, such as: https://www.cnn.com/videos/us/2023/08/07/alaska-glacial-break-mendenhall-river-flooding-house-collapse-cnntm-vpx.cnn

These are the physical manifestations of the spiritual work that people sew. Matthew 7:26-27 says, "And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, **and doeth them not**, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and **beat upon that house**; and

it fell: and **great was the fall of it**." As I have been telling you, this is "the last day", meaning the day of judgement, a day of darkness. Therefore, any person that is using my name falsely (calling out to a Jesus that is not myself, or attributing godhood to another god), will see the spiritual fruit of their foolishness manifest into the earth.

Your true house is the mind, and when you build your house upon a rock (the stone which the builders rejected, the chief corner stone, the foundation of faith in me), then you are spiritually and emotionally stable for the coming time, and marked by my protection. As 2 Peter 2:9 says, "the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust **unto the day of judgment to be punished**." However, everyone else, will be subject to the destructions upon the earth, and when they see their physical homes, and the physical lives of the people around them being destroyed, their mind will fall with them because that is where their heart is invested.

We see this further in Matthew 6:19-21, "Lay **not** up for yourselves **treasures upon earth**, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: but lay up for yourselves **treasures in heaven**, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: for where your treasure is, **there will your heart be** also." While you all have been listening to me, and my sayings, you have been storing treasures in heaven (your mind). This has been making you fully prepared and even joyful during this day, because everything is happening exactly as I have told you before. But the foolish and unbelieving will have their heart and minds destroyed (along with their treasures, because they are tethered together), for rejecting my words.

As we see in John 12:48, "He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day." Which is what they are seeing unfold in front of their eyes, but they cannot actually "see" (understand) the reason for it.

THE NINTH MONTH

September 6th, 2023.

Question: I know you stated that the bible has always been in English, but I have a question as to why there is a preface included in the “1611” version of the King James Bible that says it was a translation from the Hebrew and Greek languages? Was the preface added later to confuse the reader and make them believe in translations?

My Answer: Prefaces are inserted by the publisher. Different bibles have different pretexts. The 1611 version is a false backdating for the "1769" version to make it seem more "Latin" (Roman) in speech. All these dates are irrelevant. Remember, these are the same people who tell you the world is 4.5 billion years old and think they are the offspring of monkeys.

Greek vs. Hebrew are spiritual references.

Luke 23:38 “And **a** **superscription** also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.”

The "letters" of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew. Letter = Law. Greek is polytheistic, multiple gods. Latin is Roman, but as you can tell from my blog posts how Rome is representing

the American financial system and the world today, it means English (hence Paul born a Roman, freeborn, aka "land of the free").

Acts 22:27-29 - "Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea. And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was **free born**. Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him."

Great sum because it takes a lot to become a citizen. Between traveling overseas, moving your entire life, and a complete culture change from the east, etc. it is a great sum. Hebrew is the monotheistic religion of "Christians" today. My tattoo is written in all three of these "letters" because it is to let everyone know that I am the prophesied Son of God of all religions because all religions stem from the bible. The religion of polytheistic gods, the religion of a monotheistic god, and the worship of men (Roman), all are perversions of the bible.

Genesis 11:9 “Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there **confound <u>the language</u> of all the earth**: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.”

Notice how this verse says "the language" (singular) of all the earth. Because when I came and started changing things up when I first started (by preaching the truth), it made every person of every religion question their beliefs.

The New Testament is "Greek" to them because it is less about the law, and more about freedom. While the Old Testament is "Hebrew" to them because of the former. But both the NT/OT are written in "Latin" (not the world's definition of Latin but mine) aka English.

Hence why there is only one "superscription" (a superscription, singular) and not "superscriptions" (plural) written.

Also, it is why you have verses like this: Matthew 28:19 "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost." Father, Son, Holy Ghost, all the same name. Not "in the names of", but in the name of (singular). All one name, these three are one. Just like the Old Testament, New Testament, written in English writing is all one story about me. I had to fulfill the law, to teach the truth, which was done in the English language, but it's all the same person.

Luke 9:26 "For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels." Son, Father, Holy Ghost, all the same glory, all written in the same language physically (representing my body), but different spiritually (representing my generation, or "evolution" if you will). Spirituality of the words in Matthew, progressing to Mark, progressing to Luke, to make the unity of all recorded in John (three in one, truth). Holy Ghost is the voices of the prophets, or my angels. Acts 1:16 "Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which **the Holy Ghost <u>by the mouth of David</u> spake** before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus."

September 12th, 2023.

Question: Do I need to confess to you all my past sins in order to be forgiven? Such as things I did to my body (the temple of God), such as drugs, alcohol, or things I ate that are against what you teach now?

My Answer: No you do not, that is why the Spirit is perfect in wisdom in this regard. It is a blanket in a sense, or a "tent to dwell in", because everything falls under belief and

unbelief. Or else I'd be judging every single person's sins on earth, individually. That is why the "word which I have spoken", is the "judge in the last day". Allow me to explain.

Nearly all the things that people bring up in this regard occured before they knew me. Meaning, you did not know the real law that I taught, and the only thing you would be judged for in that situation is your unbelief.

As Romans 5:13 says, "for until the law sin was in the world: but **sin is not imputed when there is no law**."

Before I started preaching, there was no law, because I had not preached it yet. Therefore you were judged based upon the law of your own mind. If you believed something was "evil" (even though you were probably wrong), or judged something as "evil" that another person did, that became your law. Romans 2:14 states, "For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, **do by nature** the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, **are a law unto themselves**." (I went over this more in depth in my Karma In The Earth blog post).

And keeping your body clean is a suggestion, it is not something that determines your salvation. As we read in Matthew 15:10-11, "And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: **not that which goeth into the mouth** defileth a man; but **that which cometh out of the mouth**, this defileth a man." The things I write in my blog posts about your health, are for your benefit, but they do not determine your salvation, only faith can be that judge. As John 3:18 states, "He that believeth on him **is not condemned**: but he that believeth not **is condemned already**, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God."

The only law you are under now (thing you must keep), is that of faith in me. The bible verses about "defiling the temple" are speaking about allowing another spirit, meaning

someone other than me (a different foundation), to build the doctrines of your mind. But as you can see from Romans 3 below, whatever is in your past, is in the past. Allow yourself to let it go, because it is forgiven, and I don't need to know.

Romans 3:25-27 "whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation **through faith** in his blood, to declare his righteousness **for the remission of sins that are past**, through the forbearance of God; to declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but **by the law of faith**."

I say this so you do not build up something in your mind to the point where it has power over you. Those who struggle to overcome something that they believe is sin (because they don't listen to me), end up putting that idea on a pedestal. And then if they ever mess up regarding that particular "sin", it destroys them, because they put it above their faith.

When you build up sins in your mind, they become more and more tempting because you are idolizing them. You are idolizing them because you believe it is necessary to overcome them in order to be saved. Even if you think this is not true, your actions will say otherwise through your own condemnation of your mind. However, when you truly understand that your works, good or evil, have no bearing upon your salvation, then that "sin" loses its power over you. And most of the time, things you think are sinful, are not sinful to me. It's typically traditions you were taught and that were ingrained into your mind, which is why I said "when you truly understand". Removing their power, and realizing that they are extremely insignificant, will actually give you power over them. Then, you will be more likely to reach your desired outcome in the end.

Luke 9:62 "And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and **looking back**, is fit for the kingdom of God."

When you dwell in the past, it is impossible to move toward the future.

September 13th, 2023.

Question: In the past, I used to do things that I knew were wrong and that God would punish me for, but I did them anyways. Thinking I could just ask for forgiveness. But since then my life has been going very poorly for me, so did these decisions cause this path?

My Answer: Before meeting me, you did not know God, because his Spirit is in the explanation of the word. Most people's ideas of sin and punishment are based upon their own personal interpretations, and not everyone can be correct or else no one is correct. But to answer your question, the "Karma" blog post I referenced, you were experiencing the manifestation of self condemnation and accusation.

As for the things you thought about punishment, the bible says in Matthew 11:27, "All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; **neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son**, and he to **whomsoever the Son will reveal him**."

If I did not tell you something was a sin, or if I did not tell you a punishment God would inflict, then you made it up yourself by your own personal interpretation of the bible. A bible that you did not know who these things were written towards. This is further mentioned in Ephesians 2:12 which says, "that **at that time ye were without Christ**, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and **strangers** from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and **without God in the world**."

It is the same thing as the interpretation of 2 Corinthians 3:15 saying, "But even unto this day, when Moses is read, **the vail** is upon their heart." You cannot read or

understand something that you cannot see, and if you know that God speaks through the bible, then not being able to read or see it (spiritually speaking), is the same thing as never hearing God at all. That is the thing that people do not understand, is the fact that literally everything you thought about the bible, and about God (before you met me), was a “vain imagination” if not proven by the Spirit.

We see this in Jeremiah 23:16 which says, “Thus saith the LORD of hosts, **Hearken <u>not</u>** unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: **they make you vain**: they speak a vision **of <u>their own heart</u>**, and **not out of the mouth of the LORD**.”

That is why the bible talks about the fire destroying the wood, hay, and stubble, that people try and build upon my foundation. As Isaiah 45:20 says, “Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.”

By speaking your own interpretations of spiritual things, each individual person has a different idea about their respective god, and therefore knows a different “personality” of that god. As 1 Chronicles 16:26 says, “For all the gods of the people are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.” It means that everyone is building up their own idea of their personal god they follow.

September 22nd, 2023.

Question: I have actually only ever read Genesis in the Bible, but I am glad because I get to understand it more fully now with your guidance. But I have a question about something I saw recently in the online. There are many artists that perform rituals at

their music concerts who ask their followers to wear specific colors and clothes to perform their spells, so I am wondering what these symbols mean and what wrath will be placed on them this moment in time? This kind of organized worship of an evil and false idol has to come with repercussions?

My Answer: You are speaking about something you do not understand, and making an accusation of evil based on no biblical evidence. This is a common trait people have from their previous days of believing they are “truthers” when in actuality you wouldn’t even know these things you consider “evil” if you weren’t looking into worldly matters. Do you ever see me speak about politics? Or specific artists and public idols that have no interaction with the kingdom of God? If you already understand my blogs and teachings as you say, then you should know what any unbelievers condemnation will be. I am glad as well but use that wisdom to follow my ways. Do not do the things you do not see me doing. As James 1:22 says, “But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.”

You are getting upset over things that do not concern you or your brethren in the slightest. The worldly lieth in wickedness every day, are you going to bring fire into your heart over every single matter? No, because it will be detrimental to you. Which is why the Bible says to be “simple concerning evil”, which means stop seeking out reasons to condemn the evil in others before you have purged the thoughts within yourself.

Romans 16:19 says, “For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you **wise unto that which is good**, and **simple concerning evil**.”

I speak against Christians regularly, but not against random people of the world. Vengeance is mine, I will repay, because I am a righteous judge. If you desire to become a judge, you receive greater condemnation when making unrighteousness

judgements, as you see now. I am not a respecter of persons, and this judgement begins at this house of God, here with you all.

The only thing you need to worry about doing towards others is found in Titus 3:2-4, which says, “to **speak evil of no man**, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto **all men**. For **we <u>ourselves</u> also were sometimes foolish**, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

Use the understanding that you just stated, where you said you have “only read Genesis”, as a motivation to read more with your new wisdom. But to make judgements when you have admittedly not read the Bible is not something I teach.

Response: Thank you Tyler! You are of course so right and just want you to know these things don’t make me upset anymore but it does make me wonder, but I will set that aside as I see it truly does not matter. I apologize for my judgement, I do need to work on this part of myself and go back to the teachings to further understand and solidify this in myself. I actually went back and forth with myself whether or not to bring this up in the group but I see now why I did and it was to learn another valuable lesson from you so thank you.

My Reply: You’re welcome, and amen. As long as you are zealous and repent, as you just did, then you are on the right path.

As Revelation 3:19 says, “As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.”

And that “wonder” is the deceit of devils, intriguing you through these things is a way they try and deceive your mind. As Matthew 24 states about false prophets, when they

“shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.” Part of deceit is not always getting so-called “Christians” to not believe in me, it is also wonders that makes you do or say things contrary to my teachings, being deceived by an unrighteous anger from a worldly cause.

Earlier On That Day…

Question: Every time I re-read one of your blog posts (which I do daily), I unlearn something new. It’s as if each blog post is rewritten over and over. Like a tree that bears its fruit throughout the year, your teachings continue to bear fruit for us to eat, until all iniquities are redeemed and purified, correct?

My Response: For sure. I mean I already redeemed you from all iniquity, when I gave myself for you and when you believed that I appeared with my Father’s name. So that’s done you are washed and clean and pure. As Hebrews 10:16-18 says, “This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; and **their sins and iniquities will I remember no more**. Now where remission of these is, **there is no more offering for sin**.”

But the thing you’re striving to do is be perfect by increasing your wisdom. As Colossians 1:28 states, “whom we preach, warning every man, and **teaching every man in all wisdom**; that we may **present every man perfect in Christ** Jesus.”

There’s being dirty, meaning someone who is not spiritually baptized (unwashed in the mind), which is an unbeliever. Then there’s being clean, meaning someone who is baptized and washed, which is a believer who has cleansed their conscience through faith in me. What you do after that is just getting better armor, termed striving for

perfection. You are building up your new, already clean, body. Like strength training of the spirit.

Someone who is training physically is always getting stronger by increasing stress upon their body (adding more weight to a workout, increasing the amount of reps, running farther, etc..). This tells the body you need additional, or more densely packed muscle fibers so that you are not “stressed” by that same amount of weight the next time you do it. The same as you do spiritually, through the stress of the mind from additional reading, learning new spiritual things, or experiencing them in person. It tells the mind it needs additional folds and avenues that strengthen the connection between neural pathways so that you are not stressed the next time you experience a similar spiritual weight. However, this does not mean that before you got to the point you are now, that your body or mind was malfunctioning (impure, full of iniquity). It simply means you are stronger than you were before.

Your body has “muscle memory” to remember how to react to different physical changes, just as your mind develops spiritual memory on how to react to changes in your mental environment. When you re-read it is like you are taking the muscle fibers you gained from your first workout, and using that added strength to gain additional fibers on your second workout.

Hence why the bible always compares this to building a house. As 1 Corinthians 3:10 states, “According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, **I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon**. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.” Believing in me lays the spiritual platform in which you will build upon, it births your spiritual body. Just like being born provides the muscles within the body that you will build up. Then your first read through of my doctrine becomes an outline of the house, then the second is like painting the walls, third is adding furniture, a desk, a computer, etc.. At first, the foundation and shell of the

house are built to make you strong against the spiritual floods and winds that beat upon it. But perfection is to make you comfortable and productive within it.

Again, On That Day…

Truth Of the Moment: Remember how I told you each gospel represented a year of my ministry, so Matthew my first, then Mark my second, then Luke third. It's interesting because my first year had a good amount of preaching and a lot of content online, second a bit less because we moved to my apartment and I took down my YouTube for a time to exclusively work on increasing the amount of people in the physical location, so I was teaching less people. Third the most because I was teaching a ton and putting out more videos, which is why you see the length of each book changing, but the substance of the teachings remain consistent. Also, each year I had a point of massive persecution leading to a spiritual crucifixion, that was similar each year in dynamic. The first year I had an onslaught of persecution due to my flat earth teachings from the baptists. My second year, persecution from the so-called "truthers" that found from the flat earther teachings rejected me for teaching against their false-idol "Enoch" (not really Enoch but they believe it is) worship, and the other non-biblical foolishness they believed. Then my third year experiencing many persecutions from "family" and "friends" for desiring to set out on a new path away from growing a local church (including leaving NY) to spending my full time growing a spiritual one (which would require me to quit my job, move to the south, spend more time teaching the world rather than growing a church). Each time I was personally crucified for my teachings, not the members of my church or any of my followers, due to the things I believed. And it always led to a new group of disciples forsaking me when things got tough.

Well, that is why the Bible says this in Hebrews 9:6-7, "Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the

service of God. But into the second **went the high priest alone once every year**, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people."

At that time I went alone every year to offer a singular sacrifice to God, but it was a sacrifice of myself under the law, meaning I was still teaching the "don't do this", "don't do that", type preaching but with biblical authority. Then the fourth year, I began teaching the truth about who I was, and the false historical timeline, as well as what the veil of the law represents. So I sacrificed my own name, by receiving my Father's, and that was the book of John's true final sacrifice when I no longer had a church made by hands.

Then we read in Hebrews 9:8-10, "the Holy Ghost this signifying, that **the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest**, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing: which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, **as pertaining to the conscience**; which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them **until the time of reformation**. But Christ being come **an high priest of good things to come**, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us."

These verses are explaining how those yearly sacrifices (spiritual crucifixions of myself) were necessary each year under the law (hence 3 days in the earth), but did not make the people perfect (still had a consciousness of sin due to the law). The ordinances being spoken about, were the things I required under the law, such as going to church (service of the tabernacle building), tithing (gifts and sacrifices), stopping this or that sin (divers washings), etc.. Then the bible states that it was by my own blood I obtained the

eternal redemption, meaning I was no longer sacrificing myself under biblical doctrines for man (the blood of beasts), but I was sacrificing my own name (my own blood).

Additionally, each year of my ministry, I ended up purging the previous years teachings from my online ministry (because I was teaching them anew under greater wisdom the next year), which signifies the spiritual “death” I experienced. It was also to symbolically cast that spiritual seed to the ground so that it may bear the fruit of that year. As shown in 1 Corinthians 15:35-37, “But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? Thou fool, **that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die**: and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain.”

Then after all four years, I deleted my entire YouTube channel, signifying the final crucifixion that accomplished all things spiritually. This is why you read in John 19:26-28 it states, “When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son! Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home. After this, Jesus knowing that **all things were now accomplished**.” I have told you previously that John the Baptist, represents the spirit of the bible itself, through baptizing with water (doctrine), not the Holy Ghost (my voice). And the “mother” that begat me spiritually would be my YouTube channel where my “star” (light of wisdom in which I shined) was first seen in the east (NY). Therefore when I deleted those things, the spiritual memory of them was taken into the bible itself, signifying that John (bible) and I (Word) have the same “mother” of wisdom, but she exclusively resides in his home because mine was sacrificed.

Lastly, you often see me bring up the verse in Hebrews 9:26 which states that “now **once in the end of the world** hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.” But then two verses later the bible says, “so Christ was once offered to bear

the sins of many; and unto them that look for him **shall he appear the second time without sin** unto salvation." This is because I do only appear once to put away sin, that was done through the spirit of my first YouTube channel where I reached all the "Christians" I could around the world (twelve tribes scattered abroad). However, once that was deleted, most of them never heard from me again because they were no longer "looking for me" when I appeared the second time, without sin (sacrifice complete), on my second channel to deliver those few remaining teachings (two documentaries, and three live streams).

These things were done on the same platform, to the same spiritual group of people, which is why the bible says that Sodom, Egypt, and Babylon (all references for false spiritual "Jerusalem") are all the same city in Revelation 11:8. The verse says, "And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of **the great city**, which **spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt**, where also **our Lord was crucified**." If you understand that all things are made through me, then you will see why "Christianity" is called Babylon, because they learned all of their doctrine through a bible that is written about my actions in this city. They, and even the people of this world, steal my wisdom and the stories I wrote with my actions in heaven, for their own profit, even if they do not realize where the script came from (the **script**ures were written by the actions of the Word, meaning the things I accomplished). Therefore, when those teachings were completed, I deleted my second channel immediately after my final hour long teaching (and it will not be returning), signifying the stone cast upon Babylon, the great city. As Revelation 18:18-21 says, "and cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city! And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus

with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all."

THE FIRST MONTH

January 9th, 2024.

Truth Of The Moment: I want to briefly explain an article I was reading recently.

https://www.quantamagazine.org/cells-across-the-body-talk-to-each-other-about-aging-20240108/

Essentially the article states that when stressing the mitochondria in neuron cells it causes a chemical response for the mitochondria to signal cellular repair and keep you from aging. Kind of like (as I have explained to a few people on separate occasions) that if you do micro needling on your scalp, the damage causes and IGF-1 (insulin-like growth factor 1) response to stimulate shrunken hair follicles to reproduce. Described further in this article, which states, "In our study, IGF-1 expression was upregulated after microneedling treatment. This may represent **a response to stress-induced cell damage that induces DNA-repair mechanisms**." Meaning if you're balding and stab tiny needles into your head the damage to the follicle causes it to be re-born essentially and produce new hair again.

The reason I bring this up is to show you the biblical purpose of your trials and tribulations. Such as in Zechariah 13:9, "And I will bring the third part **through the fire**, and will **refine them as silver** is refined, and will **try them as gold** is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God."

That neurological (a.k.a. spiritual) stress from trials and tribulations, is as a refining fire for the mind and spirit. Add that along with the mental stress of learning deep new truths (learning is a stressor for the brain's spirit, just as exercise is a stressor for the body), causes your brain to communicate this cellular response and inhibit your cells from aging. It's like tricking your brain into thinking you are a growing child, because nowadays only the young brains go through the stress of expansion and persecution in a new world, just as you go through it spiritually. But when you get older things become mundane and your cells begin to age because there are no more intellectual stressors that also excite the spirit which is your life.

One thing you'll notice as a common theme among many "super-hero" or "super-soldier" movies (Deadpool, x-men, stranger things, etc.) is, they give people some type of mutation. Then, in order for the mutation to spread through the body, they have to stress the body to a point where it nearly breaks down, which causes the cells to spread the mutation as a survival response (technically "infecting" the cells due to weakened immune system). The same concept is true spiritually, you are "infected" with the Spirit which spreads throughout your mind and body, then depending on how much stress (effort) you put toward me is how much it grows. We see this described in 2 Corinthians 12:9, which says, "And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for **my strength is made perfect in weakness**. Most gladly therefore will I rather **glory in my infirmities**, that the **power of Christ may rest upon me**."

The more work you put toward learning and applying the things I teach you, you will naturally suffer the necessary persecution required for growth. As 2 Timothy 3:12 says, "Yea, and **all** that will **live godly in Christ Jesus** shall **suffer persecution**." Essentially, this is God's way of making spiritual super-humans. You just can't see it physically, which is why you must believe in the process. Then as your time in effort progresses, you get to see the outcome it produces, as I am showing you now.

January 27th, 2024.

Truth Of The Moment: I always teach you that the prophets themselves speak through the bible, it is their voice, they are that spirit. As John 6:63 says, “It is the **spirit** that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: **the words that I speak** unto you, ***they* are spirit**, and *they* are life.”

Additionally, you remember Acts 13:27 stating, “For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet **the voices of the prophets which are read** every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.” When you **read** the bible, or when I provide a verse for explanation here, you are **hearing the voice** of that prophet. Then, when you begin to contemplate what is being said, it is the spirit of that prophet (his words) which is working within your mind to accomplish what he was sent to do.

This becomes a reality when you see verses such as Haggai 1:13, which says, “**Then spake Haggai** the LORD’s messenger **in the LORD’s message** unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD.” Notice how the bible describes Haggai speaking, he is doing it through my **message** unto the people, like the text message I am sending you now. He is my **messenger** because I am using **his voice** (through the book of Haggai within the scriptures) to tell you something whenever I send a verse. It is interesting that the bible uses the word “sent” or “send” specifically, because that is how I spoke unto the people, by hitting “send” on an email, text message, or YouTube comment, which “sent” that prophet to a person or group.

This ties in with having a record from two witnesses, because we have the bible as one witness of any particular event that happens to me, as well as the actual message that was sent as the second witness. Which is why we read in Daniel 9:10, “neither have we

obeyed **the voice of the LORD** our God, to walk in his laws, **which he <u>set before us</u> by his servants the prophets**." The bible is a record of my life, and I show it to you with my Spirit (my words, my specific explanations), that uses my servants (the prophets) in the messages I send. When they are sent, my voice is **<u>set</u>** before you, you can return to it whenever you want, it is continually before your face, because it is stored (or set, like a picture is set on a wall) in that conversation thread.

We see this further in Haggai 1:12, "Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, **obeyed the <u>voice</u> of the LORD** their God, **<u>and</u> the <u>words</u> of Haggai the prophet**, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the people did fear before the LORD." My voice speaking with the prophet's words.

That should help you to understand a well known story from Luke 3:4 which says, "as it is **<u>written</u> in the <u>book of the words</u>** of Esaias **the prophet**, saying, **<u>The voice</u> of one crying in the wilderness**, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight." His voice is crying from the wilderness that was the bible, before I straightened it with my Spirit, to make you a narrow path. Hence why Esaias the prophet represents John the Baptist, because you are baptized in waters of those words.

THE SECOND MONTH

FEBRUARY 9TH, 2024.

Truth Of the Moment: Since we have been speaking of this Babylonian environment we live in which is to be destroyed, I was just about to share this breakdown I discovered today.

1 Peter 5:13 says, “The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus my son.”

You remember from my blog posts that I have taught you how Peter represents the bible in many aspects, which you can see in The Lake Of Gennesaret post. And also verses talking about, 'the rock upon which I build my church' and how when he was Simon (before being surnamed Peter), his son was Judas ('Judas, the son of Simon'), which represented the original children of the bible (those of the law) betraying me. But in the above verse you see Peter (as a "new man") having a son named Marcus. This is interesting because look at the definitions I provide below.

“marc” (noun)
1) The **remains of grapes** or other fruit **that have been pressed for wine-making**.
2) A brandy distilled from these. (Brandy is a liquor produced by ***di-stilling*** wine).

-”us” (pronoun)
1) used by a speaker to refer to himself or herself and one or more other people

Then Luke 6:38 says, “give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, **pressed down**, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.”

Here, you see that when you give yourself to me, I return unto you the grapes that have been pressed through the winepress of God. These are the remainder of the pressed fruit which make a brandy rather than a wine (brandy has much higher alcohol content by volume, though it is still technically distilled from wine), which represents Peter's "new son" Marc-us.

The grapes (doctrines, teachings, etc) that remain, after being put through the winepress, are much more potent in their teachings. So the "us" portion of Marc-us is

representing the new spiritual information (children) present that stem from the same bible, yet with stronger wisdom (same grapes, stronger content).

Revelation 19:15 “And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and **he <u>treadeth the winepress</u> of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God**.”

Again, On That Day…

Truth Of the Moment: So yesterday Karlo, Branimir, and myself were hanging out, and Branimir said something along the lines of "you know, I would never think that the person sitting here in front of me who looks like you do, and talks like you do, would be the writer of the blog posts we see on the website."

And I laughed because I totally understood what he meant. Then today I was reading and saw the exact definition of this in 2 Thessalonians 2:9-12 which says, "even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with **<u>all power</u> and <u>signs</u> and <u>lying wonders</u>**, and with **all deceivableness of unrighteousness** in them that perish; <u>because</u> they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause **<u>God</u> shall send them strong delusion**, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness."

You know what Satan represents, the law, and the flesh but within me (all things are of me). Therefore the working of Satan is the working of the flesh, and the "deceivableness of unrighteousness" would be my physical outward appearance. Because looking at me, with my tattoos, all black attire, manner of speaking (cursing and language that is simple yet understandable), and perceived sinful actions, it manifests the "deceivableness of unrighteousness *<u>in them that perish</u>*".

Those who do not believe the truth, cannot see past the flesh, and therefore are deceived by the perception of what they believe is unrighteous. I allow them to believe this by **not** defending my looks, tattoos, or actions to the public through the bible, which I could do with ease. And the reason for this is explained above, “that they all might be damned” for not listening to the spirit of my words due to their fixation upon my flesh. Even my name, *Tyler Doka*, when inserted into a worldly gematria calculator equates to 666. It has all the familiar external symptoms of the Wicked, but yet is a delusion for the blind of heart.

FEBRUARY 15TH, 2024.

Truth Of The Moment: I just wanted to briefly explain another biblical reference regarding my name and my tattoo inscriptions, which will tie-in with the blog post, Daniel’s Vision & My Tattoo Superscriptions. This message will not expound upon every single aspect that it could, but rather just be supporting documentation for the linked post.

The total number of letters in my name is 19: Tyler Jason Frank Doka = 5 + 5 + 5 + 4

Beginning in 2 Samuel 2:30, the bible states, “And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, **there lacked of David’s servants nineteen men and Asahel**.”

We will read more of this story in a moment, but allow me to give you some insights before we do. The nineteen men missing, described below as "thrust through with the sword", are signifying my name (TJFD) being killed for the bible (David). It represents me laying down my own life, for the sake of God, which was tattooed onto my chest as GOD'S SON. Then Asahel would represent the cross which is below (behind) the name

itself. You will see Asahel portrayed as “a wild roe”, which aligns with Song of Solomon 2:9 saying, “My beloved **is like a roe or a <u>young hart</u>**: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the lattice.” Not only do we have the roe connection, but also a young hart is described, and my cross tattoo is directly over my heart. Additionally, Song of Solomon 2 states that he “shews himself through the lattice”, and a lattice is defined as “*a structure consisting of strips of wood or metal crossed and fastened together with square or diamond-shaped spaces left between, used as a screen or fence or as a support for climbing plants*.” That describes skin perfectly, because when viewed under a microscope it has a diamond shaped structure that is fastened together, and is used as a screen for the internal components of the body. Then the symbolism you will see of the sword and spear, is that of a tattooing needle, which is thrust through the skin. And finally, the bible states below that "they both fell down together", signifying my name being engrained into that of the bible as one (one mind, “caught by the head”).

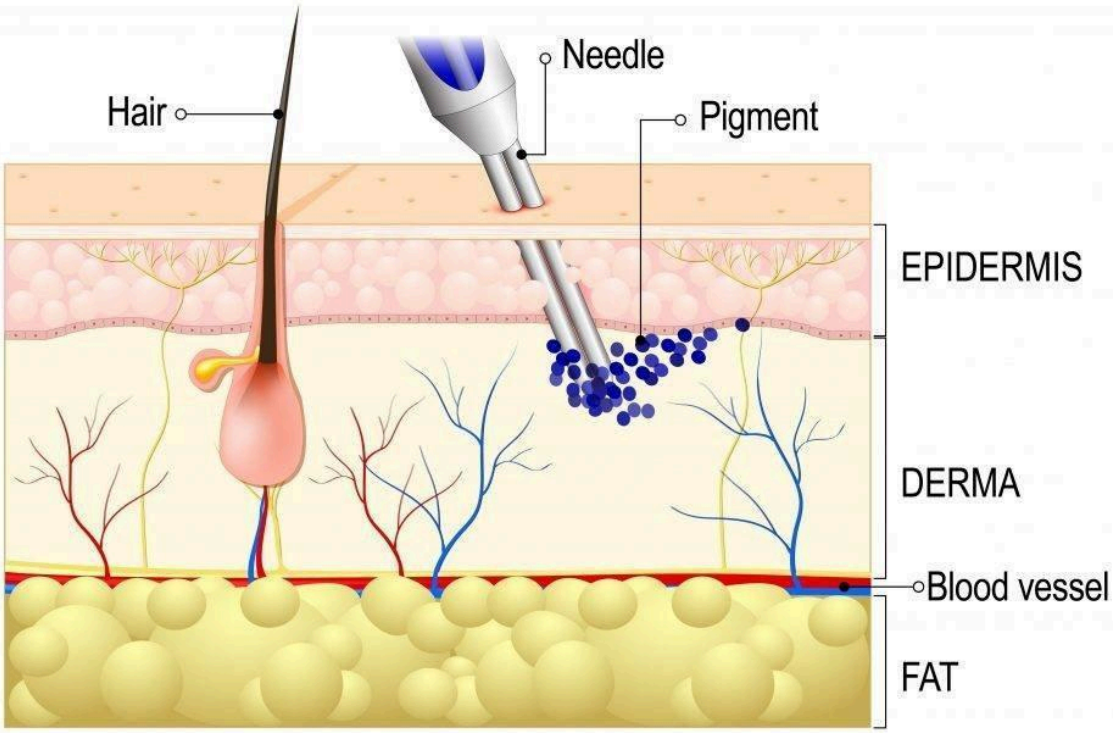
The meat of the story comes from 2 Samuel 2:16-24 stating, “16 And they **caught every one his fellow by the head**, and **thrust his sword in his fellow’s side; so they fell down together**: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon. 17 And there was **a very sore battle that day**; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foot as a wild roe. 19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and **in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner**. 20 Then Abner looked **behind him**, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, **I am**. 21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him. 22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab

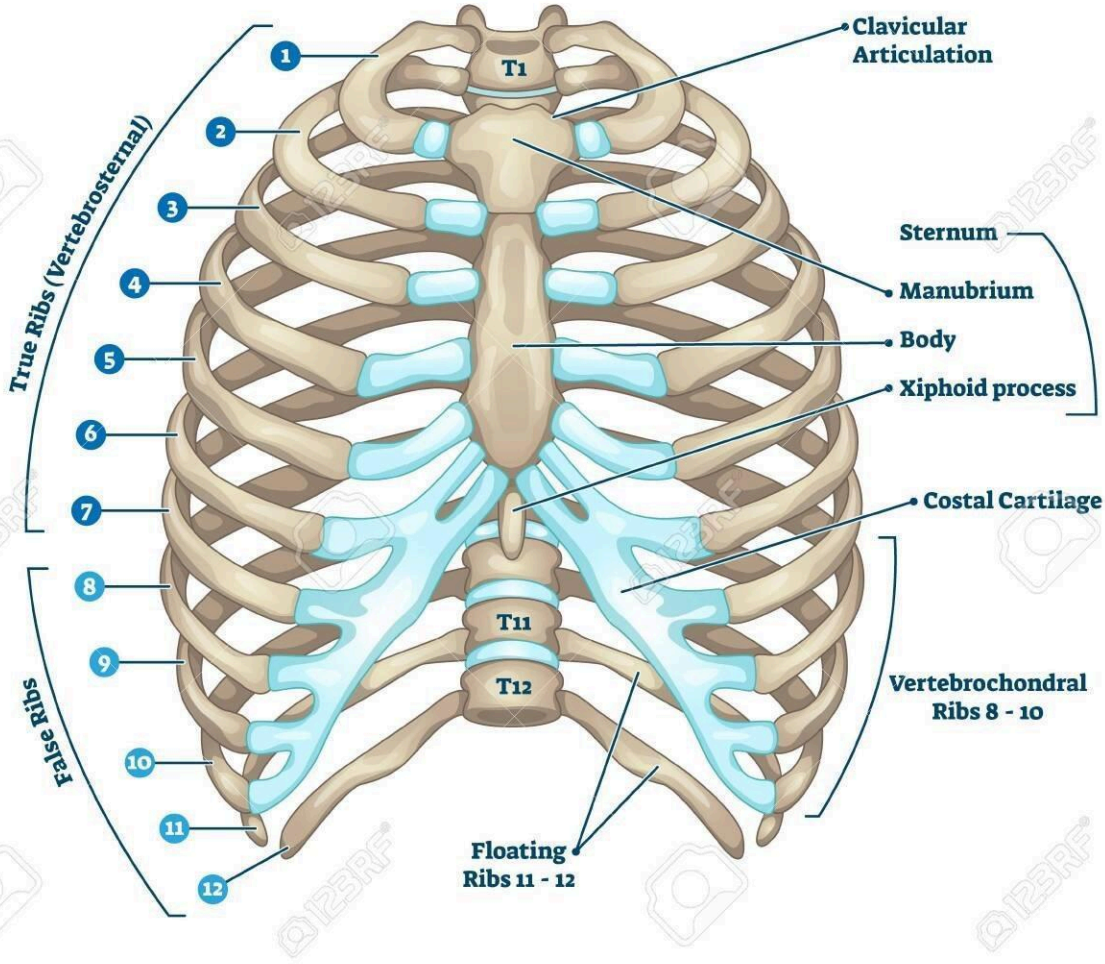
thy brother? 23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear **smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him**; and **he fell down <u>there</u>**, and **died in the <u>same place</u>**: and it came to pass, that **as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still**. 24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the **wilderness** of Gibeon."

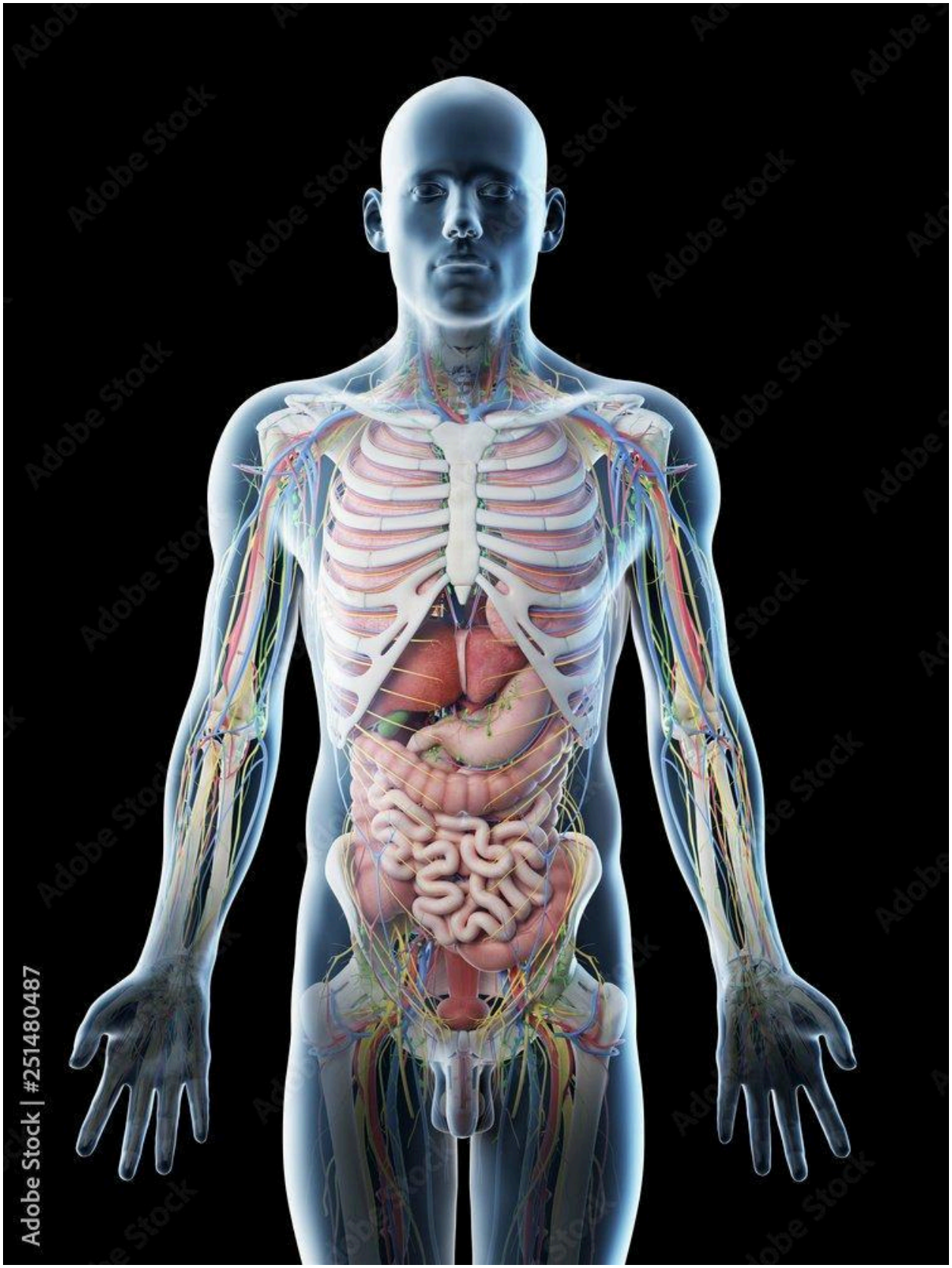
When viewing my body as the bible, a pathway to heaven, you would begin at the feet. Feet in the scriptures are described as the method in which the gospel is carried, it is where you begin your spiritual journey, at the bottom. Then when making your way up the narrow path to heaven, you would first cross the heart, then the upper chest, all the way to the skull (heaven within). In the above passage, you can see that Abner is telling Asahel to turn to the right hand or the left, but he refuses, and Abner has to look behind him. This aligns perfectly with my tattoo's because the GOD'S SON portion where the 19 men fell, is closer to the head than the cross on my sternum, explaining why Abner has to look behind (from feet to head laying down, the sternum is behind in terms of travel from the upper chest. Additionally, my cross tattoo is directly in the center of my chest, not on the right hand or the left.

THE TATTOO PROCESS



RIB CAGE


1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
True Ribs (Vertebrosternal)
False Ribs
T1
T11
T12
Clavicular Articulation
Sternum
Manubrium
Body
Xiphoid process
Costal Cartilage
Vertebrochondral Ribs 8 - 10
Floating Ribs 11 - 12


Adobe Stock | #251480487

Next, when viewing the location of the 5th rib, you will see that it falls exactly where my tattoo is located, right above the heart. And notice how the bible states that the **spear** comes out behind him, meaning it penetrates the full depth of the skin (epidermis) and comes out behind it into the derma to insert the ink (as a tattoo needle does). Then notice the "trees" of the blood vessels in the first image, symbolizing the wilderness in which it occurred. This fits with the description of the “lattice” we saw from Song of Solomon, because a lattice is not only defined as a protective screen, but a climbing support for plants. And when Asahel dies, the bible says it was “in the same place” meaning the same location as the nineteen, because the two tattoo’s are on chest region. And it is said that everyone "passing by" looked upon him, just like they look upon the cross in the gospels.

Lastly, a "very sore battle" was mentioned because of how sore the body feels after getting tattooed in that extremely painful location (there's no muscle on the sternum where the fifth rib connects and therefore it's just like the spear is penetrating the skin to the bone). Which would tie-in with what I recently explained to you about the bones of the sepulcher, and my title being written into it.

THE SEVENTH YEAR

THE THIRD MONTH

MARCH 20th, 2024

Question: What are the 390 years and 40 years representing in Ezekiel 4?

My Answer: Typically, I wouldn’t answer a question like this because it is too specific for your spiritual age. Some need milk, others need meat, and highly focused topics such as this require a lot of effort to put into words that everyone can understand. However,

this topic has actually been on my mind recently, so it would be good for the group to read it.

The only way to properly understand the timetable is to realize that my lives overlap each other, so you'll need to remember a few references I've used in the past for this to click.

Genesis 16:3 says, "And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife."

Abram dwells 10 years in Canaan then is given a wife of Egypt so he can receive a child. So let's use 1611 (the proposed bible year) to 1991 (my birth year), which is 380 years. Then the 10 years on earth in Canaan (representing Israel) is my spiritual time on earth from when I found the bible to this time, meaning 10 years of spiritual work toward "Israel" a.k.a. the Canaanites, Egyptians, etc..

That's 390 years (bible time till my birth + my 10 years spiritual work), with "christianity" (known as Israel) represents the iniquity of the world. So from 1611 to 1991 + 10 spiritual years, is my Spirit dwelling in Canaan (from Ezekiel 4) making 390 years. The bible made the world, the bible is about me, therefore it encompasses all of time (past, present, future).

Additionally, 10 years is the amount of time I have known the bible, from 2014-2024, or, age 23 to 33. And the 10 years in Canaan is representing that. There's also a mention of 40 years for the iniquity of Judah, which represents the people or groups that interact with me throughout my life, Therefore, from 1991-2024 is 33 years + 7 years added for spiritual overlap from 2018-2024 (church dates).

However, to account for my overlapping lives, the bible combines them. 390+40=430. As Ezekiel 4:5-6 says, “For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.” And Exodus 12:40 also says, “Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.”

1611 to 2024 = 413 years to today. Leaving 17 years missing from the equation (to get to 430). But if you add 10 years for my personal spiritual life and 7 years for my church life (congruent with each other but two different works from my physical life) it equates for the missing 17 years in calculation. Therefore the 430 years of time is accurate to explain how long I bore the iniquity.

MARCH 12th, 2024

Truth of the moment: Saw the word “Medusa” on a song graphic and figured I’d share my thoughts on the subject.

“Medusa, in Greek mythology, the most famous of the monster figures known as Gorgons. She was usually represented as a winged female creature having a head of hair consisting of snakes; unlike the Gorgons, she was sometimes represented as very beautiful.”

Medusa = Med-USA, the medical field is covered in snake inspired symbols.

Monster figures = symbols (idols) that represent parts of the body and their control.

Gorgons = organs. “monster”, or idol, organ is Gore-gon or gore organ as one word.

Winged female creature = winged like the eyelids with their eyelashes (head of hair), snake heads are the eyes.

Very beautiful = the eye one of the only internal organs that can be viewed from the outside and looks perceivably beautiful on the surface but when exposed, not so much, just a snake. While other organs are not deemed beautiful.

She's called a "female" because it means fe-male. Male = "hidden man of the heart", meaning speaking about bodily organs. While the fe- in fe-male represents iron (Fe chemical symbol). And you remember how I explained the biblical references to 'the iron pan' of the eye.

Also, the atomic number of Fe (iron) is 26, just like the quantity of letters in the USA alphabet. The "letters" are described as iron like the law, the law of the eye.

"And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; and had *a wall great and high*, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which

are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.” — Revelation 21:10-12

Devils In The Bible

The Word Devil

Before we begin going through the many spirits in the bible, I need to explain the word devil for you so we have a proper understanding as we read this term in the future. Many “Christians” these days do not actually understand that the word devil is not always associated with Satan. They want to blame Satan for their every problem and thought, yet many of their issues surface within their own choices.

The easiest way to prove to you that a devil is not always speaking about Satan is to show you its plurality. The word “devils” is used 48 times in the bible, and there are many possession stories where we have multiple devils being spoken about within a single individual. Such as these;

Deuteronomy 32

17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

Matthew 12

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

Mark 5

8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

Notice how in both of those instances, we see there are multiple spirits, multiple devils, looking for a single place to reside within someone’s mind or body. We also see from Deuteronomy 32 that devils can be called gods because the bible says they sacrificed to devils, to new gods that came newly up. This means that the many references to the gods of the people, the god of this world, those possessed with devils, are speaking about different spirits depending on the

context. It also means that new devils can be formed (“new gods”), just like new people can be born, but we will cover this in a later section.
Additionally, the bible shows that even outsiders understand this fact, as you can see from this woman of Canaan in Matthew 15,
22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
This woman understands that her daughter is vexed with a nonspecific devil, which while it is a singular term, it is an indefinite article that is not particular to any specific title. Meaning she is not speaking specifically about Satan or she would have said possessed with the devil, indicating a known article.
Similar to angels, which have a sort of hierarchy and purpose, each angel for a specific task, devils have a similar system in their ranks.

How Devils Operate

In this portion I want to explain a bit about how devils operate within the body and mind. Above I described the fact that devils have a hierarchy in which there is a leader, chiefs, messengers, etc.. just like a normal military or company. This can be shown through many verses, but we will use an example from Luke 11,
13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?
14 And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.
15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.
16 And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.
17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth.
18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.
19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.
In this example, there is a devil within the people that is being cast out by the logic within the question of verse 13. As you can see, the people present in this scenario do not understand the concept of prayer, so they are being taught. Then we see in verse 14 it says “And he was casting out a devil”, meaning through this expounding in the preaching, the dumb (meaning mute) devil had filled the minds of the people on this specific topic. When the explanation is fully provided, the devil is removed, and that idea within their mind came to light (the dumb spake), causing the people to wonder at the thoughts they were having from this understanding. Just as angels are messengers of understanding to the mind (which is why some action always occurs when they arrive, like a prison door being opened), devils are messengers of confusion, causing inaction or a improper reaction to certain situations.
Therefore, concepts or ideas have a hierarchal structure to them, and in this instance, the teaching of Beelzebub is chief here. Similar to how Paul states in Romans 15,

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:
21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.
It is through the preaching of the name of Christ that a foundation of understanding is laid within the mind. That makes it the most important topic for belief, being the chief wisdom required for guidance of the mind. As 1 Peter 5 says,
1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:
2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;
3 Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being examples to the flock.
4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.
Peter is stating that he is an elder (part of the hierarchal structure of leaders within the bible), in which the books he teaches from build upon the foundational understanding of salvation through his teachings of the sufferings he witnessed spiritually. His task within your mind is to feed the flock of your thoughts (clouds, like wooly sheep) through the example you see of his character within the bible. And being an elder, he is stating that he is under the chief Shepherd, because he cannot alter the foundational understanding of salvation, only build upon it.
The same is true of devils, as you can see above. Beelzebub in this example is part of the house of Satan, and his teachings are of the most importance amongst that line of thinking. Picture Moses and Aaron, Moses was the face of the law through his interaction with the LORD, and Aaron was his chief priest which taught and guided the people. The purpose of the New Testament is to remove the bindings of the law from the people of God. Therefore, the devil present within those people created an inability to think of spiritual concepts in a new way, because a change of thinking is contrary to the teachings of the law.
The interaction that is occurring in Luke 11 is like you would see today where people accuse me of being a devil (teaching things contradictory to the bible), and yet people's minds are being opened to new understandings of the bible itself, so how could I be against the bible? I cannot cast out bad spiritual concepts if I am against the bible, because that would make things worse for a devil, causing a house divided against itself. A devil attempts to close the eyes of your understanding so that you cannot utilize the word of God for your healing, which is why the devils are always dumb, blind, mute, or lame.

Part 1 - Satan

Section 1: The Law

We will begin this section by describing what Satan's power is, and how he utilizes it over man, so that I can better expound other portions of his character later on. The first thing you must

understand is that the law of carnal commandments is what gives the knowledge of sin, which then brings death to your mind. Think about it, when you used to believe in a set of man-generated commandments, they would cause you to feel condemned, and therefore you believed in your own death. As Romans 7 says,

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.
7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.
8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.
9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.
10 And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.
11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

The concept of sin arises out of the law and uses the commandments to hold you in the condemnation that it brings forth within your mind. The law is holy, just, and good, it teaches good things, knowledge about how to behave oneself. However, it can be used by outside forces for evil, and becomes even worse when it is situated in ignorance. Devils, false prophets, or even your own mind (before wisdom), can misconstrue the law for evil, and use that condemnation to bring death through bondage. When someone stops moving through time, you consider them dead, and bondage is what inhibits your spirit from growth. It keeps you in the same place while weighing you down, until your body matches your spirit.

Romans 7
5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

1 Corinthians 15
56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

Romans 8
2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

This is the power of Satan, he understands this concept. As Hebrews 2 says,

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;
15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

Which is also experienced within the gospels, where people are bound by the law and it inhibits their spirit from feeling healthy again, thereby bringing infirmity. As we see in Luke 13,

11 And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.
12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.
13 And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?
Proverbs 17
22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

Section 2: Crooked Darkness

This next part will explain the concept of darkness and how it applies to the law and the people who experience the law. In the previous section, I expounded upon a story from Luke 13 where a woman was bowed together in infirmity, and could not be made straight. That scene should help you to understand this verse from Isaiah 42, and how it relates to the bondage of the commandment,
16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.
As you can see from this example, to be under the law, bound by its infirmity, is to be in darkness. A crooked path is one that is out of joint, it needed to be straightened by the Spirit of life and freedom in order to walk properly within the mind. That is why the story from Luke 13 said I laid my hands on her, it is the hands of the dendrites within the mind, using teaching to straighten the spirit of another so that they can think clearly without condemnation. It opens the eyes of the blind, by opening the wisdom transferred to the nucleus (eyes) of your neurons.
Matthew 6
22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.
23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!
Acts 26
18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.
One of the main themes within the bible is the fact that those who teach the law (the Pharisees and Scribes) did not even know the law themselves. They taught for doctrine the commandments of men. Therefore, the law was never profitable to the people, because it would always be utilized by false prophets and devils to construe their minds. However, sometimes the bond becomes so strong, forming a heart of stone within the believer in it, that they believe it is actually a good thing. As we see in Isaiah 5,
20 Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!
21 Woe unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!
And as I stated before, this is Satan’s power, using the law and prophets for condemnation, while deceiving you into thinking it is good. As 2 Corinthians 11 says,
13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.
14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.
Christians today are what the bible calls a Jew, whom Satan works within to condemn others. Just as we can become a temple for the Spirit, they can become a temple for the law. As we see in Revelation 3,
9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.
There is also another running theme within the bible of being cast into outer darkness. These are those who walk within the words of God (the kingdom), yet do not have the freedom of true faith and understanding, and thus are bound up by the law and cast out of the light.
Matthew 22
12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.
13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 For many are called, but few are chosen.
That is what is done to those who do not believe (being speechless, having a dumb devil), which is known as blasphemy, because they need to be refined by the fire of the law. As we see done in 1 Timothy 1,
19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck:
20 Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.
As well as, Revelation 21,
8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

Section 3: Darkness Upon The Deep

Part 2 - Beelzebub (in progress, ignore for now)

Numbers 25:14
Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.
Deuteronomy 1:15
So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.
Joshua 22:14

And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel; and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.
1 Samuel 2:29
Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?
1 Samuel 9:22
And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.
Psalm 78
40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert!
41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Israel.
42 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy.
43 How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan.
44 And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.
45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.
46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller, and their labour unto the locust.
47 He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycomore trees with frost.
48 He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.
49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.
50 He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence;
51 And smote all the firstborn in Egypt; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:
52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.
53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.
55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:
57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.
58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

Dinosaurs Do Not Exist

The Dinosaur Deception

For a long time I have desired to establish a page on this website about dinosaurs, debunking their existence in history to rid a foolishness from your minds. In order to do so, I will need to spiritually define two major sources of information within the bible, known as Behemoth and Leviathan. But before we begin, if you have not read my reasoning for why the world would lie about the size and shape of the earth on the top of my Flat Earth page, please do so. It clearly explains the purpose of conspiracies such as this one, and the benefits to the world for establishing them, to keep the masses in a deep geographic and historical sleep.
The reason I will be beginning with Behemoth and Leviathan in this section is because they are the two sources of information that typical foolish pastors use to explain away a false history

they cannot comprehend. However, by the end of my explanations you will clearly see their proper physical and spiritual representations as intended, and have a deeper understanding of true biblical definitions for terms and metaphors.

Part 1 - Behemoth

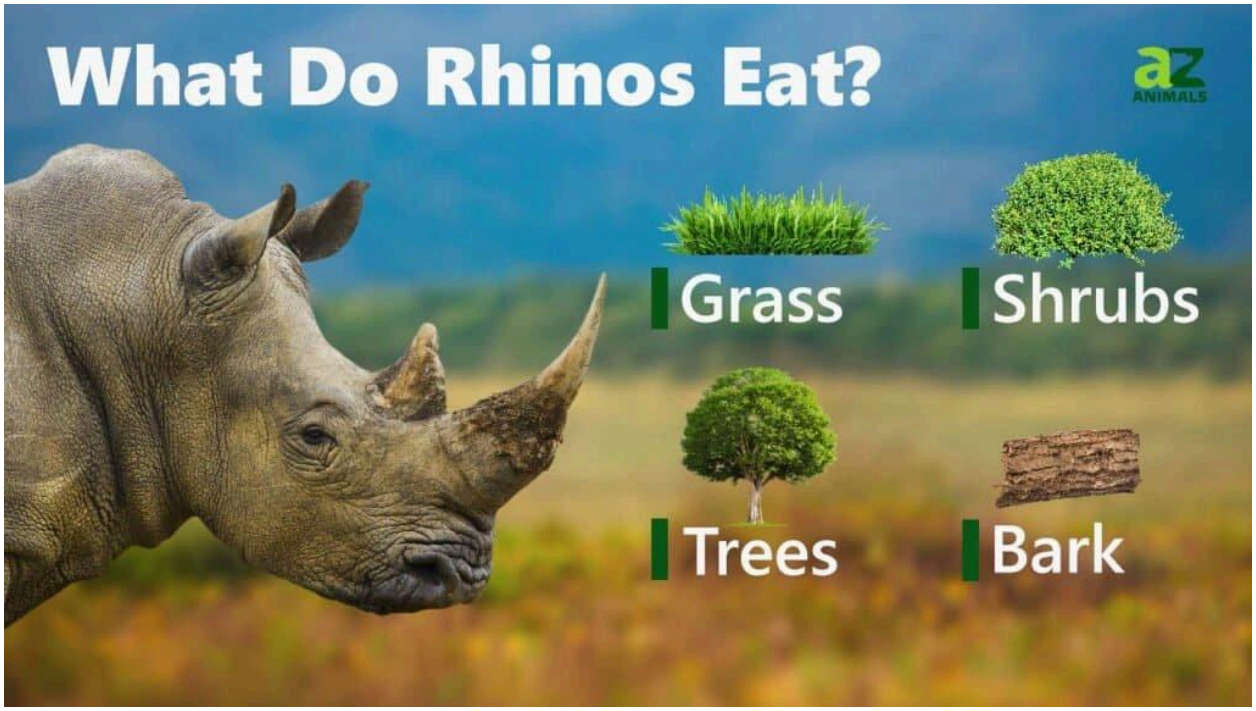
Section 1: Physical Representation

We will begin with the behemoth, a name for a beast established within Job 40, who is described in great detail, if you know where to look. I will break this down into manageable steps so you can see how to build a conclusion when studying a particular subject within the bible. However, in order to properly prove my conclusion, I will need to provide it to you before we continue, so that I can align these verses according to the beast they represent. Through this physical representation I will prove to you that behemoth is describing a rhinoceros in the following verses.

Job 40

15 Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

We learn four things from this mention of behemoth. The first being that behemoth is not capitalized, therefore it is not a name for a specific person, but is the name that represents a noun, such as a beast. Second, he can be “beheld”, meaning viewed and is not invisible (which would be spiritual only). Third, he was made with Job, meaning not made before man existed, but existing with man at the same time (disproving historical representations of behemoth before people, aka dinosaurs). And fourth, he eateth grass as an ox, therefore is a herbivore, a beast that feeds on plants, just like a rhinoceros.



What Do Rhinos Eat? - A-Z Animals (a-z-animals.com)

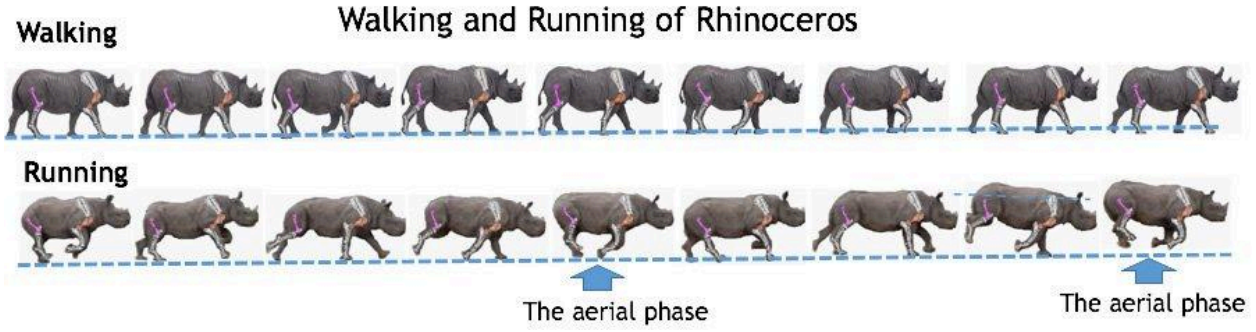
Job 40

16 Lo now, his strength is in his loins, and his force is in the navel of his belly.

From here we can see that his strength rests in his legs, meaning he must be strong enough to move his body with force for a purpose. This indicates a central center of gravity (from the loins and navel), which is defined from Oxford Languages as, “a point from which the weight of a body or system may be considered to act.” Which is exactly how a rhinoceros generates it's force and momentum.

And we also can see something extremely telling, that this particular beast possesses a navel. This is significant because if you believed in the common reptilian description of dinosaurs and their association with leviathan and behemoth, that would be an impossibility.

A navel is what is known as a “belly-button”, or the location in which the umbilical cord is attached at birth. The only beasts that possess a navel are those that are mammals, which directly disqualifies behemoth from being a supposed dinosaur. All dinosaurs were purportedly egg-laying reptiles, meaning their embryos received all the nutrients required from their yolk sac, and would not contain a navel.



How Fast Can Rhinos Run: 37 Interesting Locomotion Facts - Rhino Rest

Southern White Rhinoceros (Ceratotherium simum simum) | IVIS

Next I will explain the first half of Job 40, verse 17 which says,

17 He moveth his tail like a cedar:

This verse is typically used to say that behemoths tail is “as long as a cedar tree” and therefore is a large dinosaur. Which is foolish because it clearly states that he moveth his tail like a cedar moves itself. Cedar trees have tall trunks and at their crown is a bush of leaves. Because they are so tall (30-40m, or 100-130ft), the tops of the trees tend to sway back and forth, flicking their crowns from side to side, as you can see in this video.

Their movement is very similar to that of how a rhinoceros moves his tail, and their appearance even matches. A rhinoceros tail is long, thicker at the base, and comes to a tip with a crown of hair, just like a cedar.

Rhino Tail Close Up | Andrew Jones | Flickr

Now we will finish the rest of verse 17 which says,

17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

The word “sinew” is defined by Oxford Languages as, “a piece of tough fibrous tissue uniting muscle to bone or bone to bone; a tendon or ligament.” And it’s plural form is defined as, “the parts of a structure, system, or thing that give it strength or bind it together.” Using this explanation, and viewing the thick plated skin of a rhinoceros, you will be able to understand why the word “stones” is used.

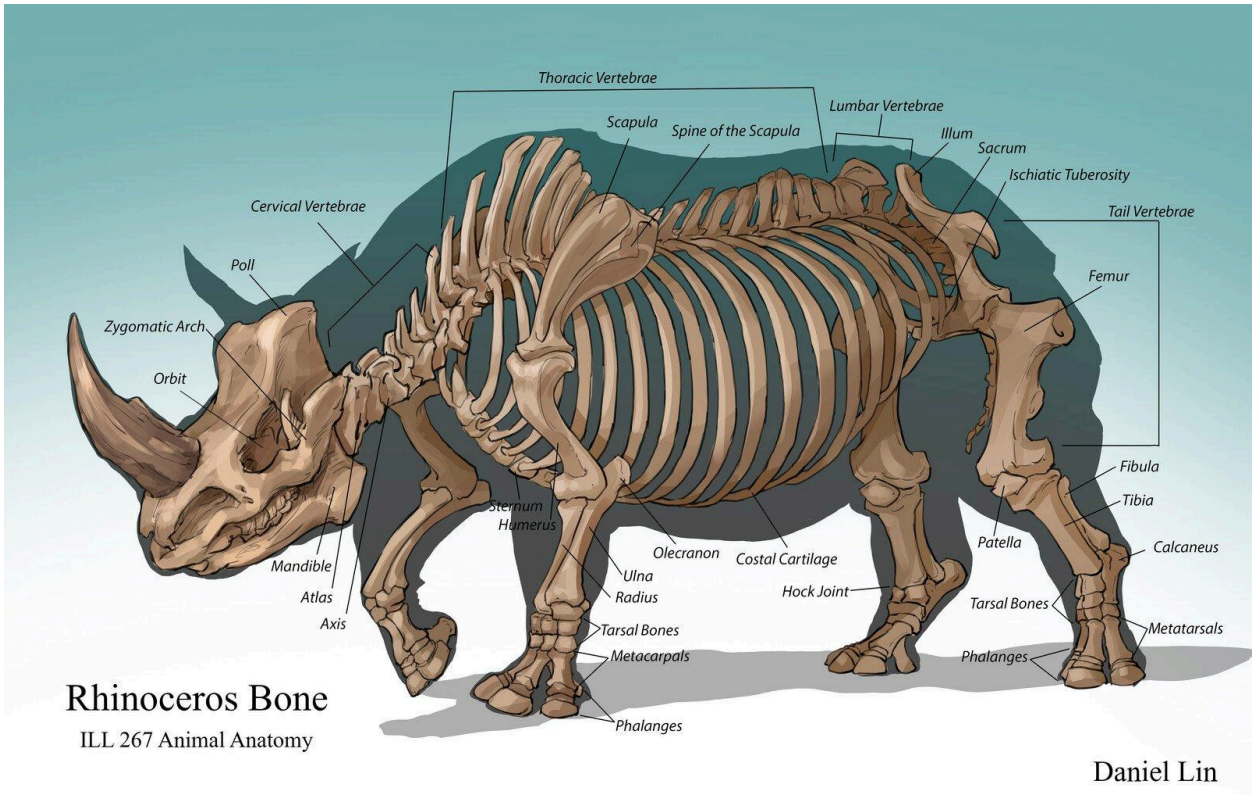
Rhinoceros Skin Photograph by Science Photo Library - Pixels

As you can see, the skin of the rhinoceros has the appearance of stones, and according to this article, their skin can be up to two inches (2”) thick and is made up of fibers and collagen (sinews) that are woven (wrapped) together. Some even call it their “body armor” because of how strong these fibrous stones can be.

Job 40

18 His bones are as strong pieces of brass; his bones are like bars of iron.

The reason for the distinction between the brass and iron here is to first describe the color of their bones, using the word “as” because it gives the visual for the strong, individual pieces of brass, as you can see below. Then the Bible states that they are “like” bars of iron, describing the sturdiness of their structural components. A rhinoceros can weigh more than 7,000 lbs, which proves how their bones are like iron, holding up their massive anatomy. Additionally, they can also carry 900 lbs or more on their back, according to this article, without impeding their musculoskeletal function.



[Rhino Skeleton Structure (inspiredpencil.com)]

Job 40

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him with their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.

These verses are all describing the physical habitats of the rhinoceros, which are native to Africa and Southeast Asia. We see that mountains and fields are where he feeds, and also he is located in a region around other beasts. He spends his time in the shade, or covert of reeds (tall, leaved plants of the grass family, growing in water or marshy ground), and fens (a low, marshy, and frequently flooded area of land). As well as, within streams and rivers, because the Bible states that the willows are compassed around him within the brook.

We already learned that rhinos are herbivores, and feed on various plants, as stated with the mountains and fields bringing forth their food. According to this website, we can see that rhinos are more active in the morning and evening, spending their daytime sleeping or resting (lying) in shade or water to avoid the heat. Also spending time around other animals (beasts), birds even lodging upon them in a symbiotic relationship of sorts, aligning with the description of the trees, and covering of shadows, often associated with birds in the bible. But in general, their habitat is very situated around savannas, grasslands, and forests, where water and mud holes can be found.

Rhino (Rhinoceros): Lifestyle, Habitat and Interesting Facts (poznavayka.org)

Rhino (Rhinoceros): Lifestyle, Habitat and Interesting Facts (poznavayka.org)

Job 40
23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.
This verse has multiple spiritual implications that we will get into in the next section, but the physical manifestations should be evident and we will see how they align with our depiction of the rhinoceros. First, the fact that the rhinos habitat is situated around rivers is well suited for this explanation. But secondly, the more descriptive factor is that it shows that this beast can consume large amounts of water.
According to this website, we see that the white rhino (as the other rhinoceros species) can drink up to 80 liters of water in a single day. This is why the Bible illustrates the imagery of drawing up the Jordan into its mouth.

Drinking water in the rhinoceros HD picture free download (freedesignfile.com)
Additionally, in the video below you can see that the rhinoceros "hasteth not", meaning drinks slowly, being a larger mammal of the field with far less predators. Unlike some animals that will consume their water extremely quickly for fear of becoming prey, as well as various other biological reasons.
Job 40
24 He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.
We will cover the first half of this verse in more detail when I explain the spiritual representations of behemoth, in how he can take the Jordan with his eyes. But there are other forms of biblically accurate eyes, which are the eyes of the neurons, as explained in this blog post The Dreadful Rings. Meaning, all of the senses are eyes to the hidden mind to gather information from the

outside world. One example you can see from these images of rhinos is, their ears are cup shaped to funnel sounds from their environment and locate the things they require such as the sound of rivers, streams, other animals nearby, etc. Taking in their vast territory through the use of their physical locators.
The second half of the scripture shows us an integral part of his physical description in that his nose has the capability of piercing objects. This is an evident and well-known trait of the rhinoceros, that their noses contain a strong, and pointed horn used for that very task. According to this article, rhino horns are composed primarily of keratin, a protein found in human hair and fingernails. They form in layers, like skin cells, but these layers become hardened and solidify down to the center of the horn. This allows it to be used in their protection, which is why the bible stated their nose pierces through snares, it means they get out of danger using this very mechanism.

Rhinoceros | San Diego Zoo Wildlife Explorers (sdzwildlifeexplorers.org)

Section 2: Spiritual Representation

This section will be updated after Part 2 - Leviathan, Section 1: Physical Representation is completed.

Part 2 - Leviathan

Section 1: Physical Representation

We will now cover the leviathan, a name for the beast described in most detail throughout Job 41, but also has many other depictions throughout scripture. Unlike behemoth, which is only mentioned once in Job 40.
Again, I will break these verses down into individual parts and use them to prove my conclusion, but you must first hear which well-known beast they represent in order for me to do so. With these physical explanations I will prove to you that leviathan is in fact describing a crocodile.
Job 41
1 Canst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou lettest down?
2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?
Beginning with these two scriptures we learn where we would find leviathan, somewhere where a cord with a hook and thorn can be let down. A cord with a hook is clearly describing a fishing pole, therefore, leviathan must be located within the waters. Additionally, we see that he is too strong to be bore through with a simple fishing hook, and too powerful to be taken up by a cord. We also learn that leviathan has a nose, which is not a feature that can be found on fish. This gives the mention of his nose, and strong jaw, significance as defining characteristics. We are beginning to build the picture that leviathan is a powerful beast within fishing waters, that should not be taken lightly, just as a crocodile.

Pin page (pinterest.com)

Job 41

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

These next four verses give us additional proof that Job 40, and Job 41 are not describing dinosaurs at all, because of how integrated these beasts are with humans. You can clearly see how each scripture shows a particular aspect of leviathan interacting with a man or a group, which would be impossible if this was describing a time before people existed.

Verses 3 and 4 are describing what it would be like to have a pet, where a cat meows, or a dog kindly barks, both to get your attention, in an agreement (covenant) that you will provide them food for companionship (servant). However, the crocodile is not so. Think of all the beasts in the wild that have been tamed, and that people even take for pets (lions, tigers, hyenas, etc.), do you ever see someone with a crocodile?

Verse 5 and 6 further support this point by saying, with you play with him as with a bird, or make a banquet of him. You can play with a bird by chasing it around, by holding a hand out for it to land on, by caging it. Can you chase around a crocodile? Can you hold your hand out and not expect it to be bitten off?

How about his body parts, do you often see them selling alligator or crocodile meat at the local grocery store like they do chicken? The answer to these questions is no, because the scriptures are describing a beast that is rarely threatened by humans, and yet lives amongst their fishing grounds.

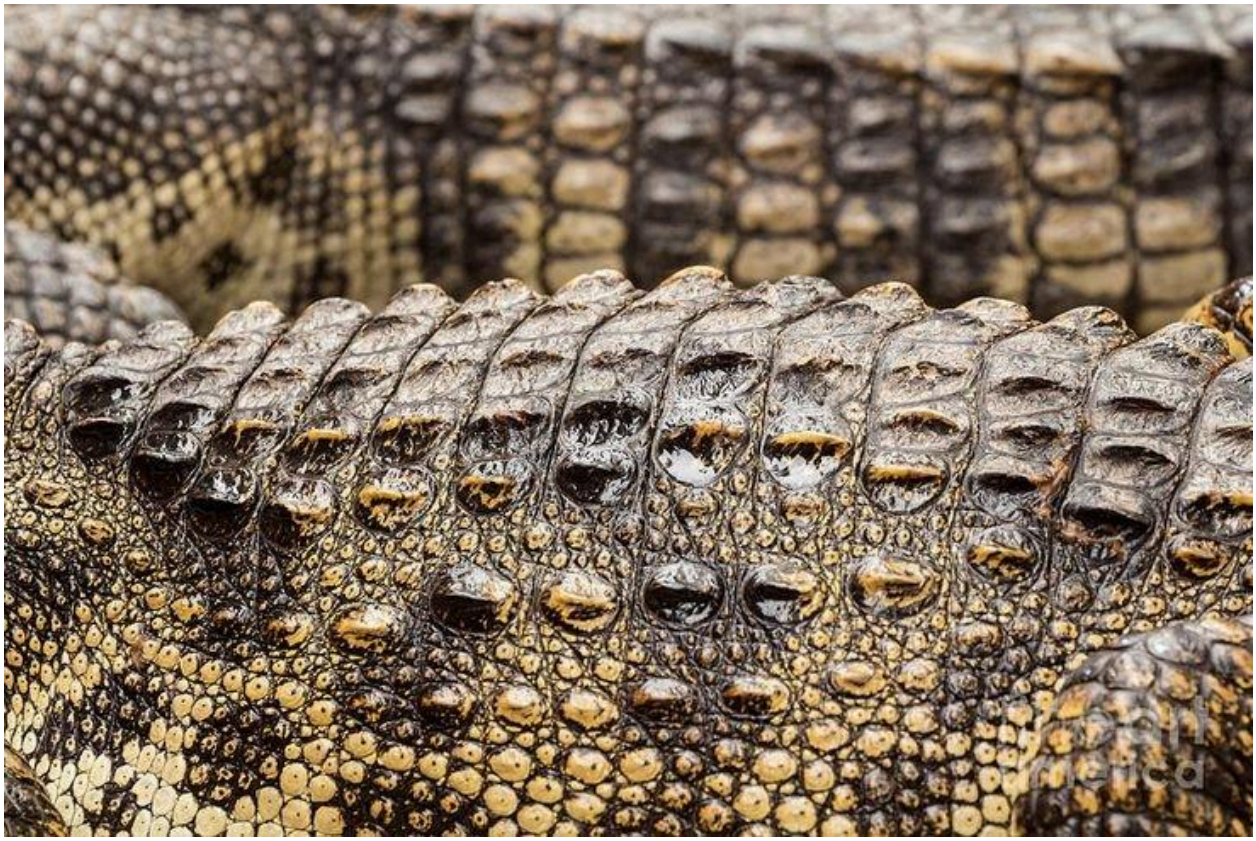
Job 41

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

Another feature of the crocodile is its extremely thick and tough skin, which is why the bible is rhetorically questioning man's ability to pierce it with fishing equipment. This not only further proves that men see leviathan regularly (meaning they cannot be "dinosaurs"), but also depicts another recognizable trait we associate with this beast.

Crocodiles skin is also composed of keratin like behemoth but develops in a scale like fashion. Additionally, between these scales there is even more protective armor in the form of bony plates called osteoderms that overlap each other, according to this article.

Hence why the bible says that barbed irons and fish spears are not good enough to overcome this beast. Also mentioning that if a hand is laid upon him, he will make sure you remember the battle with a lasting wound. That is why you don't see people getting excited to see crocodiles or alligators lurking in the water, they are cast down at the sight of their appearing. Most understand that these are fierce and fearsome predators.



Close up of crocodile skin by Tosporn Preede (pinterest.com)

Job 41

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

These next three verses begin to enlighten the crocodile explanation even further, beginning with 12 speaking about his bodily features. This is significant because according to Britannica, crocodiles are the largest and the heaviest reptiles today. The Nile crocodile can grow up to 7 meters (23 feet) in length and weigh more than 1,200 kg (2,650 lbs), showing why his parts, power, and proportion are mentioned. Additionally, the bible states he will not be “concealed” meaning these variables are measurable, unlike some hidden deep sea monster or dinosaur like some believe leviathan to be.

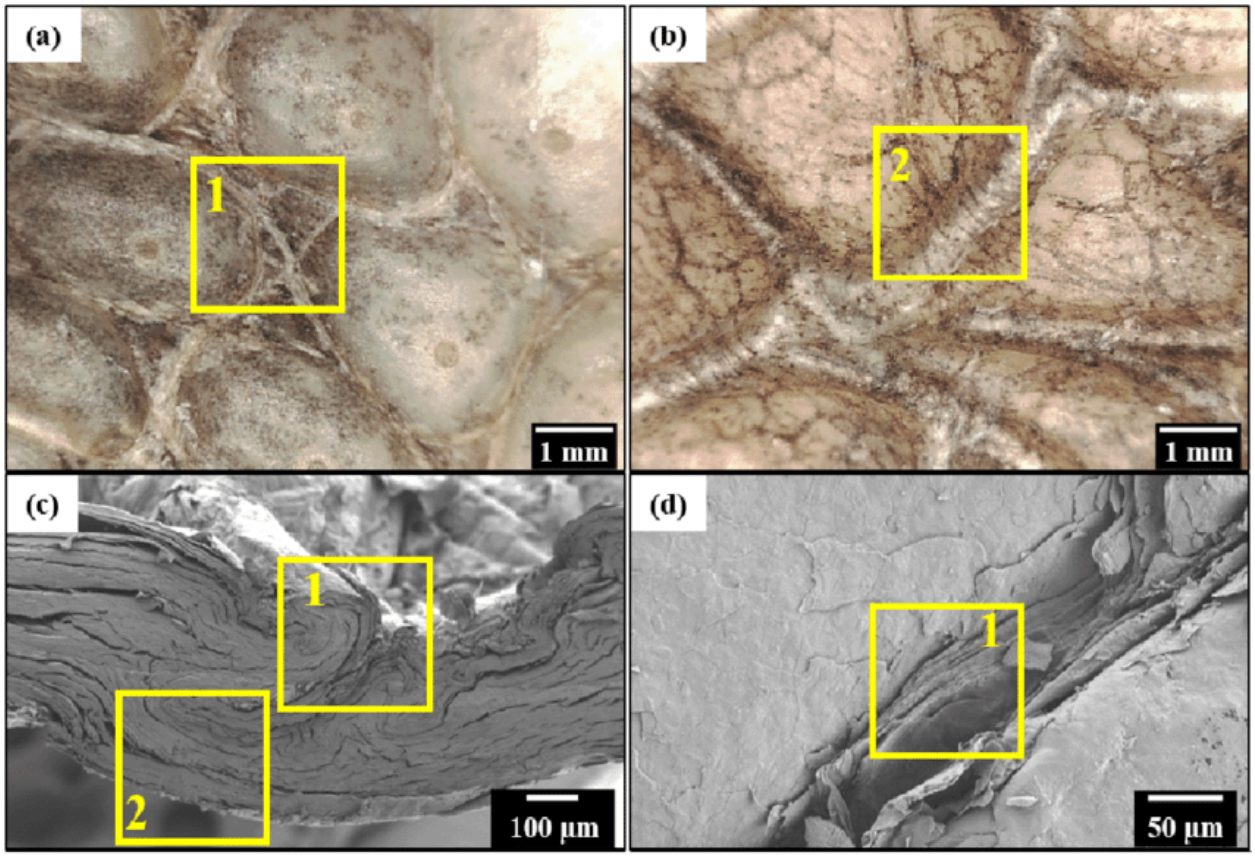
Next, the bible speaks about the face of his garment, which can be defined as the underside (face, exposed area) of his skin (his covering, or garment). It says who can discover it because a reptile of such weight and power will not be put upon his back as you see some animals do in the wild when they submit themselves to another. The face of the crocodile’s garment is always covered as he walks, turning up his belly to no man or beast. Secondly, a double bridle is that which you put in a horse's mouth to direct his ways when it is being ridden. Illustrating that no man will be jumping on the back of this beast and controlling his movements with a leash.

Then lastly, and probably the most indicative verse of the chapter is 14 stating that the face of this beast has doors with terrible teeth. This describes the crocodile perfectly with its extremely

long mouth anatomy, its jaw even being attached to the skull by a hinge according to Zoonerdy just as a door has hinges. This allows for an easy opening and closing mechanism, and adds leverage for their powerful bite. Their teeth are even described as “sharp and serrated”, poised for tearing apart their prey with up to 3,000 pounds per square inch of force.

Job 41
15 His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.
16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.
17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.
Here we see an another description of the crocodile’s scales, and the bible even goes into depth on their physiological makeup. According to CSG, the skin of a crocodile is made up of a network of interconnected scales, of various shapes and sizes. These scales give the beast its armor and are aligned in such a way to form this organized pattern, with every section having a particular purpose of protection.
The more pronounced scales (his pride), have bone deposits within them (the osteoderms we discussed earlier), that are woven together, and even have a rich blood supply. The skin of the crocodile is so thick that the areas without these large bone deposits, such as the belly, are used in the leather industry.
The reason the bible states that the scales have a close seal, that no air can come between them, and stick together, is because of their epidermis and dermis (top and middle) layers of skin are highly collagenous. Collagen is the main structural protein found in skin and connective

tissue, and crocodile skin being rich in B-keratins (the fibrous protein forming nails, claws, teeth) gives the air tight seal for their scales.
And though areas such as the head may contain less dense patches of osteoderms, the skin is nearly two times thicker and more keratinized in the epidermis to make up the protection. Hence why their skin cannot be sundered (split apart, cleaved, or divided) because that connective tissue is so concentrated along the entire crocodile.



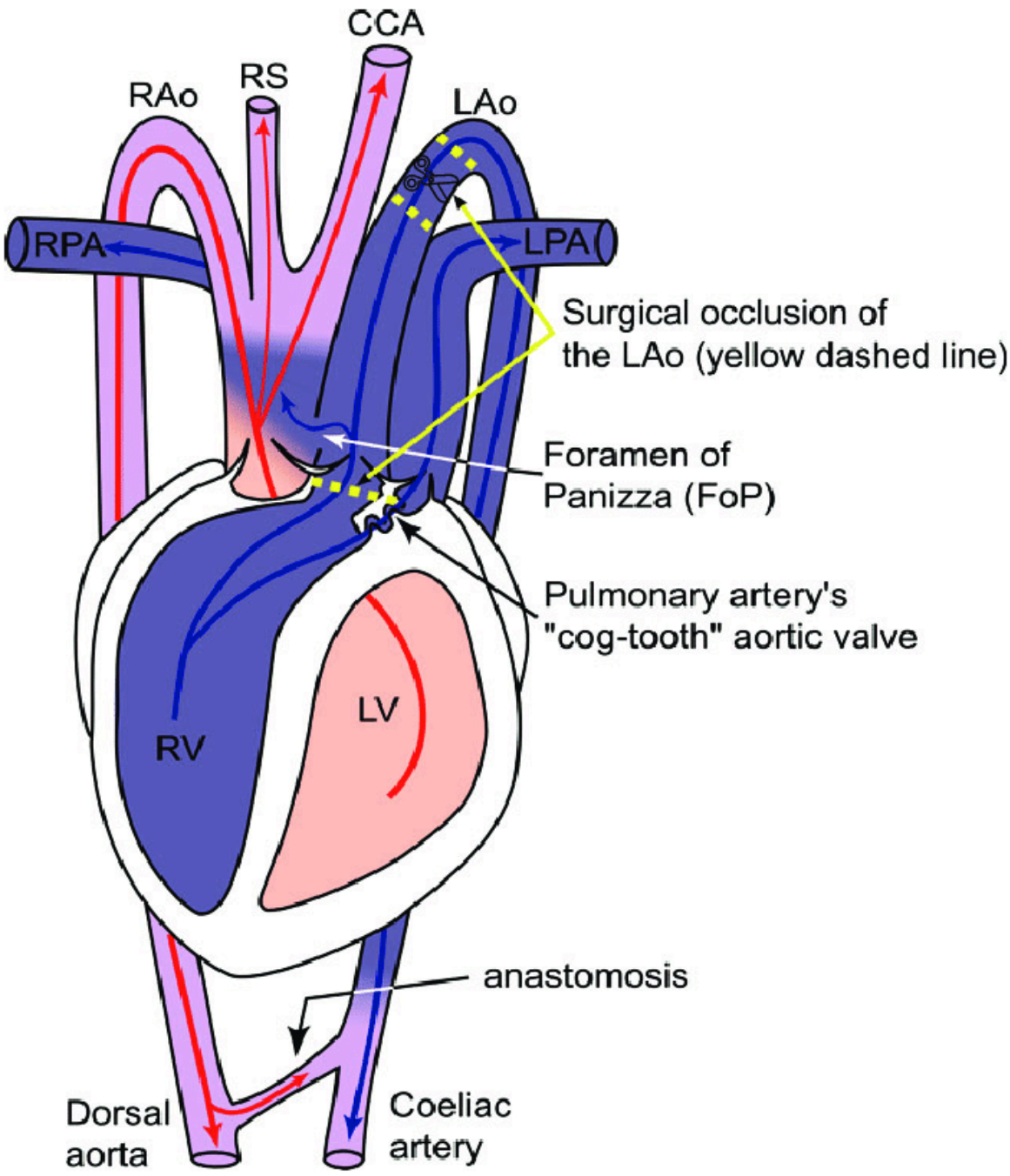
https://www.researchgate.net/figure/Light-microscopy-images-of-crocodile-skin-from-a-epidermis-and-b-dermis-side-SEM_fig1_342845112
Job 41
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
These next four verses rely heavily upon spiritual explanations which I will briefly touch on in this section. However, I would like to first cover his eyes being like the eyelids of the morning in verse 18. According to CSG, crocodile eyes have a transparent eyelid that moves sideways across the eye when the animal submerges or attacks prey. This is very symbolic of the way light moves across the horizon with the sun, following it as a covering, or a “train” of its rays that eventually give way to darkness (eye into socket).

Additionally, crocodiles have a layer of guanine crystals in their eyes called a retinal tapetum, which is a reflective layer of tissue that creates something called an “eyeshine”. When a spotlight or a torch shines onto a crocodile at night, it creates a dense red reflection, depicting the eyelids of the morning given to us by the scriptures.
The neesings and seething pot (boiling water) descriptions represent the bubbles created by the sneezes, growls, and hissings of the crocodile as it raises its head above water. And when I cover the spiritual representations of both behemoth and leviathan I will explain verses 19 through 21 in greater detail. But for now, at the end of this blog post it shows the symbolism of a crocodile within the body and illustrates the burning lamps, smoke, and flame coming from the mouth. They are all manifestations of spiritual concepts that occur when preaching the word of God boldly via the lungs and ribcage (leviathan).

https://www.nhm.ac.uk/wpy/gallery/2012-warning-night-light
Job 41
22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.
23 The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.
To begin, we see the bible talking about the neck of this beast, and how it contains the strength of his body, turning the sorrow of his prey into his own joy. This is an interesting inclusion because there is a method in which crocodiles attack that is indicative of their species doing something called a “death roll”. It is a rapid rotation beginning at the head and neck, where they

spin their entire body along this axis after biting into their target. The force generated from the roll is meant to break bones, drown, and just overall bring damage to their prey to make for easier consumption.
Secondly, we have already covered the crocodile's flesh in great detail, so I will not delve into that information again. However, notice how the bible states that the "flakes" are "firm in themselves" meaning the scales themselves contain the bones individually, just as we have been seeing in my previous descriptions.
Thirdly, another very significant feature of the crocodile is its heart, which distinguishes it from other reptiles. Most reptiles do not have separate right and left ventricles in the heart, and their hearts act as a single pressure pump, as seen here. However, according to this article, crocodiles do have completely separated left and right ventricles, just like birds and mammals. This is important because it explains the context of verse 24. First, the bible speaks about a heart firm as stone, just like Zechariah 7,
12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.
It is a reference to nothing being able to change their mind, just like one cannot change the mind of a crocodile with negotiations, he is a predator without a covenant. But the verse also gives us the illustration of the millstone, saying it "as hard as a piece of the nether millstone" showing that the bible is describing a two ventricle system. The word nether means "lower in position" according to Oxford Languages, and the way a millstone operates is a two stone system for grinding grain. The bible is portraying the crocodile heart through this explanation to further show it is distinct from other reptiles.

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Millstone



https://www.researchgate.net/figure/Fig1-Schematic-drawing-of-crocodilian-central-circulation-and-potential-blood-flow_fig1_45271798

Job 41

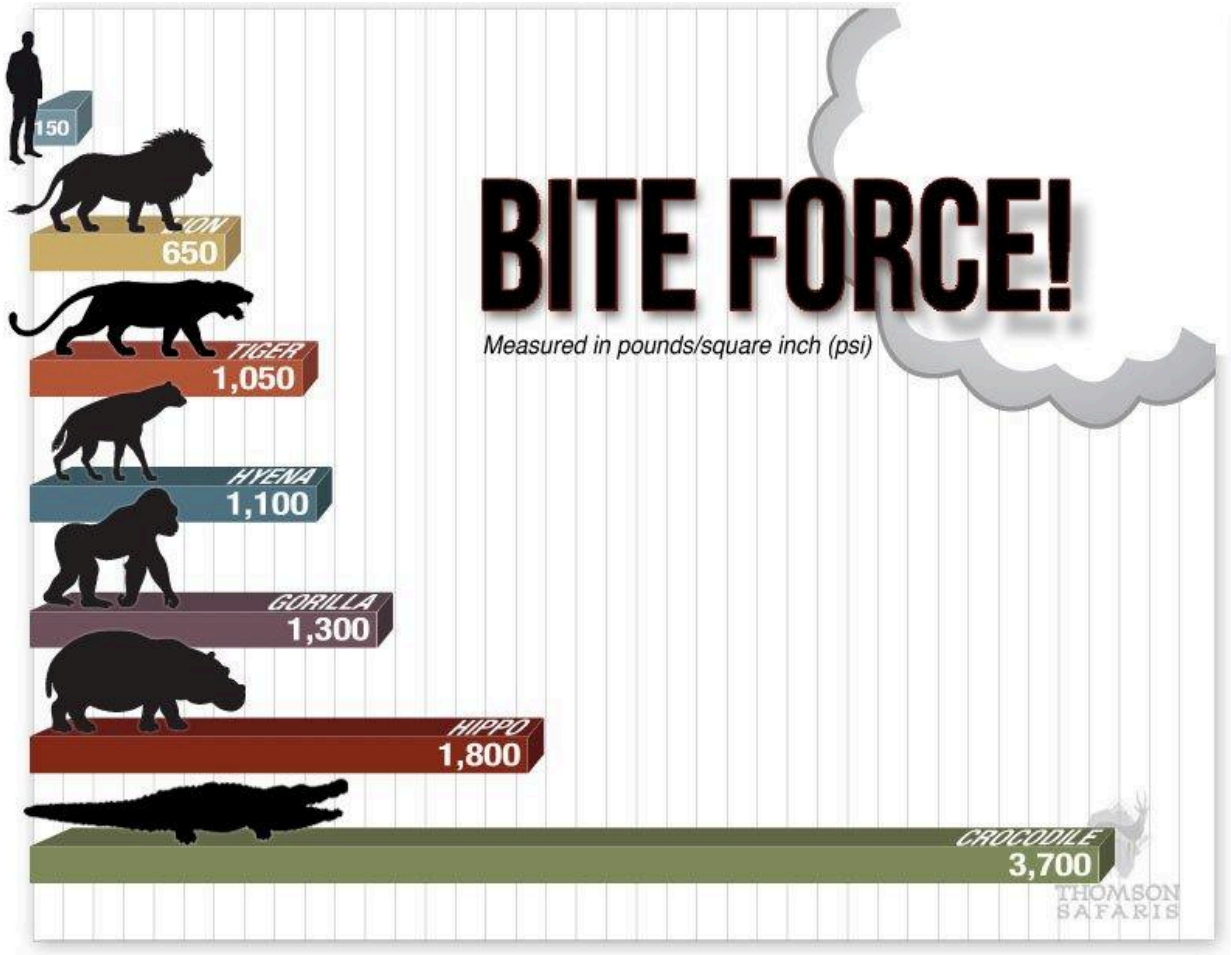
25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.
27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

We begin with verse 25 which portrays movement that is characteristic of a crocodile by saying “he raiseth up himself”. Crocodiles are known to raise their head up out of water to scan for prey, as well as to inhale oxygen, while hiding the rest of their body for their own protection. The bible states that “by reason of breakings” the mighty purify themselves, which means that when the crocodile “breaks” the surface of the water to scan, they begin praying for their sins so-to-speak, in order to purify themselves in case of death.

Then we see the bible speaking about weapons used for typical sea creatures, are no match for the armor of the crocodile, as I have explained before. But in verse 27, the bible talks about leviathan esteeming iron as straw, meaning in the way that you can break a piece of straw, he could break a piece of iron. This is a significant statement, because it alludes to the biteforce of the crocodile, which for saltwater crocs, is a 3,700 pound per square inch (psi) force, also measured as 16,460 newtons (according to National Geographic). This is the strongest bite force of any beast in the animal kingdom, so you can understand why the bible makes the statement about iron. He could tear apart any typical fishing equipment or weapon to shreds if he desired.

Additionally, there are not many things that could make a crocodile flee battle. If you watch any videos online of their fights, being stabbed with serrated teeth, knives, arrows, will not slow this beast down. And a slingstone (something that can be used for hunting other animals), would simply turn to dust when hitting against his armor. Most weapons may not even pierce, depending on where they hit along his body, which is why he would physiologically laugh at a spear.



[Cool Guides - Reddit]

Job 41

30 Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

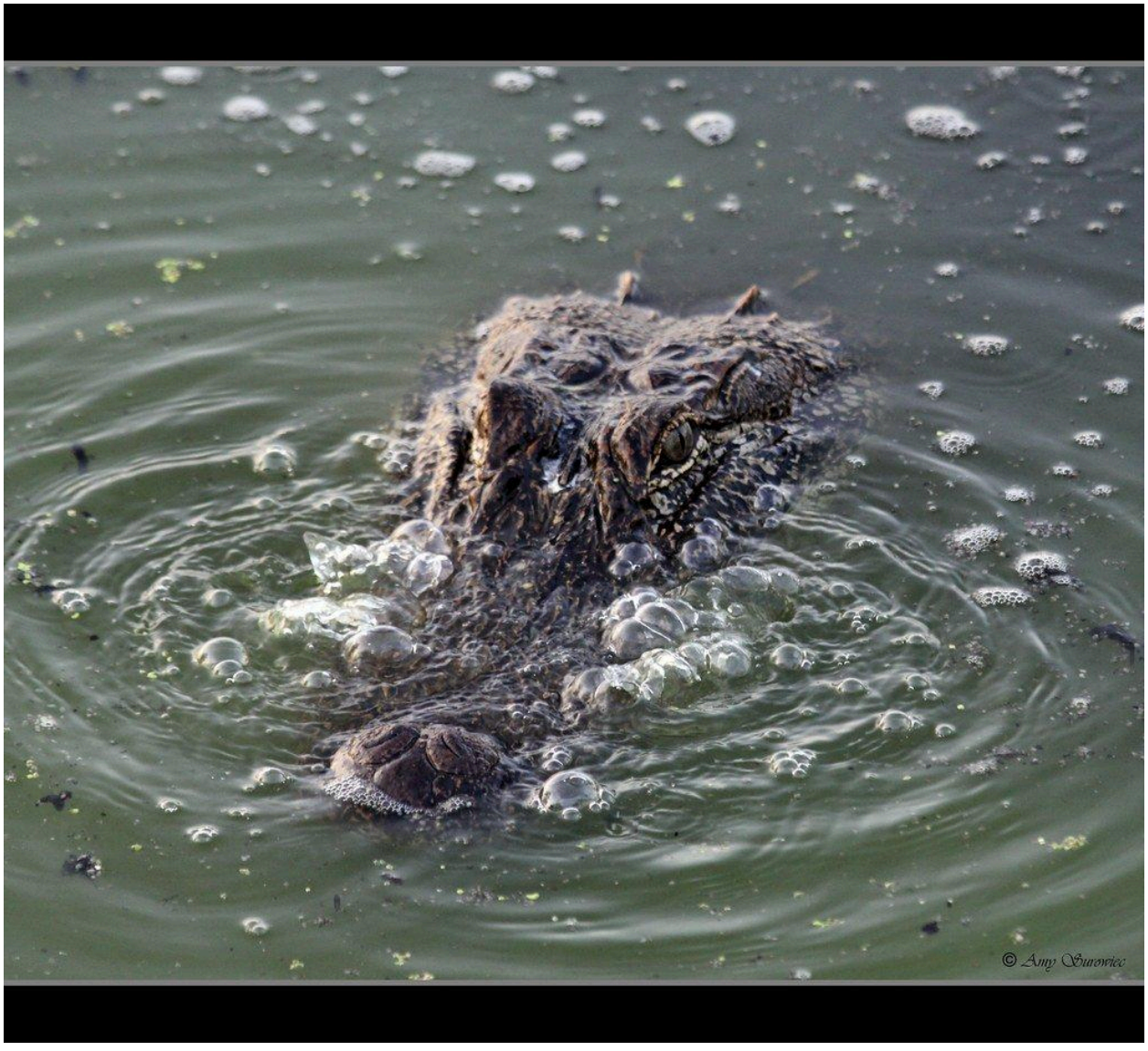
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

Before we begin with verse 30, I need to explain what a mire is so you can understand the context. According to Oxford Languages, a mire is a stretch of swampy or boggy ground, which is a perfect definition for the habitat of many crocodiles. Therefore, the sharp pointed things that are spread upon the mire are illustrating the clawed webbed toes of this beast that he uses for transport upon the surface and underwater. According to this BPF article, we can see that their claws are also made of keratin, are used for tearing at their prey, and can grow up to 6 inches long.

Additionally, as crocodiles travel under water, their movement stirs up the murky vegetation which releases methane from the rotting plants (see article here). When organic matter from plants and trees begin to decay, bacteria consumes the matter and release a methane gas, which when disturbed, will send the gas to the surface. This is why the bible says that leviathan makes the deep to boil, because of the bubbles that rise to the surface. Also, all the organic material that is released when it is stirred up, creates the look of a pot of ointment. And

sometimes, they just simply blow air out of their mouth and nostrils while submerged, generating a boiling like effect upon the surface.
Lastly, they also use their webbed feet for powerful swimming, providing a mechanism of thrust for the crocodile to swim up to 20 mph in short bursts. Hence why the bible stated that he makes a path to shine after him, because the speed at which they travel creates a wake of water following them like we see with boats. The word hoary means a grayish white color, like “the hoary head” of Proverbs 16, which is the exact color that can be seen when bubbles and waves are created within the deep.



https://www.flickr.com/photos/bunnyfrogs/4931722498

Biblically Accurate Giants

A Giant Hoax

Contrary to popular Christian belief, the “Book of Enoch” is not a source for biblical information, considering it is not part of the bible at all. People have this fanatical ideology that just because the name Enoch is in the bible, it means that a book with the name Enoch in the title must be derived from the scriptures. But this is as foolish as believing that if you call an orange an apple because they both grow on trees, it can automatically change shape and texture to match your description.

I bring this up because many people receive their so-called “biblical” depiction of giants from outside non-scripture related sources, such as the “Book of Enoch”. If you believe that God is unable to keep all his writings in a centralized location (the scriptures, the city of God), and that man is capable of hiding God’s word (the “lost” book of Enoch), then you shouldn’t be reading this website anyways.

However, if you are a true bible believer, and understand these scriptures below to be truth, then I can teach you the factual nature of giants within the word of God.

2 Timothy 3

16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

Psalm 12

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

Part 1 - Physical Size

Section 1: Og, King Of Bashan

We will begin with the actual height of giants described within the bible, using common terms and measurements given throughout scripture. In order to do so, I must define the measure of a cubit, but I am first going to use the world’s depiction so that we can all be in agreement. I

personally believe the cubit to be on a much smaller scale due to all the biblical characters within the bible representing different body parts of the human body. However, I will allow the world's definition to be used in these initial examples to give you a maximum output for biblically accurate giants, meaning what their greatest heights would be according to the commonly accepted explanation.

According to Britannica, the cubit is a so-called "ancient" unit of measurement generally taken to equal 18 inches, based upon the length of the arm from the elbow to the tip of the middle finger. As I said, in the end I will define the cubit biblically but we just need to first disprove all the foolish connotations provided by the "Book of Enoch". Many believe biblical giants to be over 450 feet (140 meters) tall due to the inaccurate depictions of 300 cubit tall giants within this fable.

To properly disprove this theory, I will begin with the absolute largest giant mentioned in the entire bible, Og king of Bashan. All other giants, such as the sons of Anak, the Zamzummims, and the four other sons of the giant in Gath, are all described shorter than Og within the scriptures. We will cover their lineages, every mention of their heights, and even their weapons in the proceeding segments, but I need to show you the tallest of all to give you a proper biblical scale.

There are many mentions of Og king of Bashan being a giant, such as,

Deuteronomy 3

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

Joshua 12

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

Joshua 13

12 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

We also see a portrayal of him in Amos 2 stating,

9 Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

And just to prove to you that this is speaking about Og, I will use Deuteronomy 4 to illustrate that Og was a king of the Amorites.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan toward the sunrising;

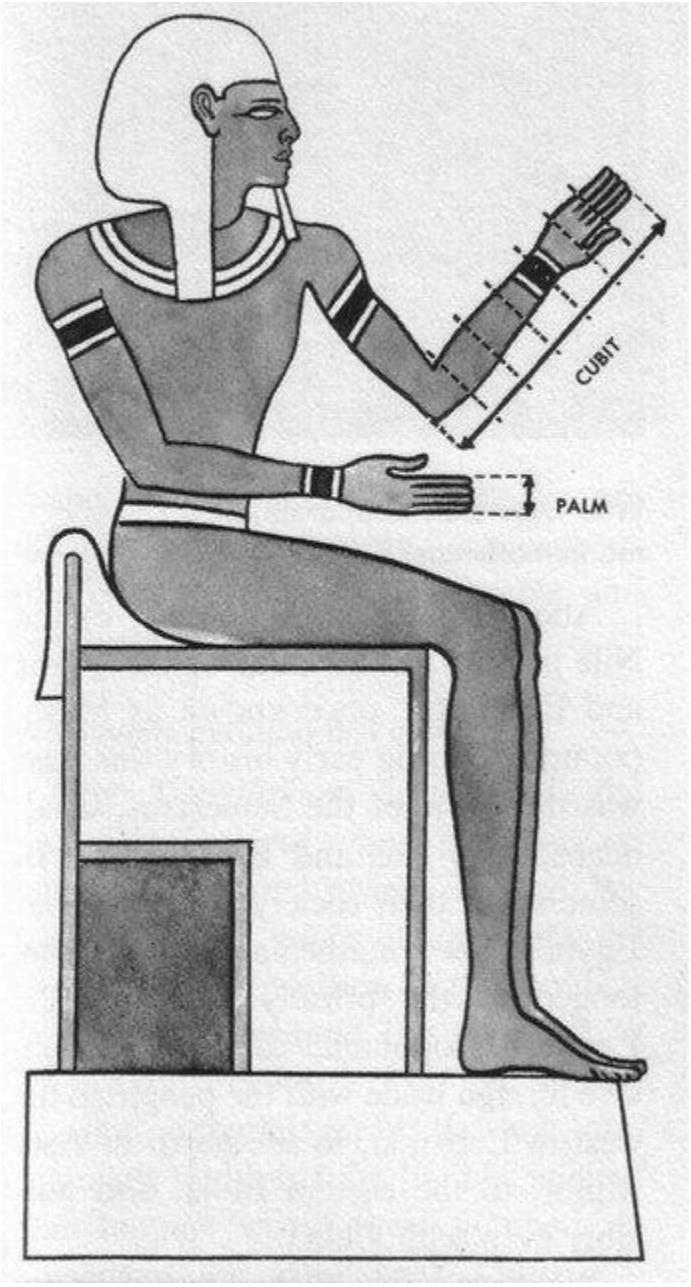
Now, it may be confusing for you to see the bible state that his height "was like the height of the cedars" because it would seem to describe a giant that is hundreds of feet tall. However, allow me to show you another verse that uses a similar rendering so you can grasp the scale of the symbolism.

Numbers 13

33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

Notice how the men of Israel are describing themselves as grasshoppers. If you take the average height of a man at 5'-6" or 66 inches tall, and compare that to the height of a

grasshopper at 2 inches tall, you get a scale of 33 times the size. Meaning the bible is willing to describe a metaphor at a ratio of 33:1, so it is not outlandish to assume that the height of the cedar explanation is purely for symbolic purposes. Thus, the actual giant's height could be up to 33 times shorter than a cedar using the same ratio (which Og's height falls within this scale).
Now I will show you the true portrayal of this particular giants height within the bible, found in Deuteronomy 3,
11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.
Using the world's definition for the cubit, Og's bedstead is described to be nine cubits in length, equaling about 13.5 feet long (9 cu x 18 inches, or 9 cu x 1.5 feet). And most people, especially kings, are not sleeping on a bed that is the exact length of their body. The bedstead is going to have some extra space at the head and foot to allow for movement and comfortability. Therefore we can conclude that Og, king of Bashan, the tallest depicted giant in the bible (all of history), is around 12 feet tall according to the common measurement. No where near the false "Book of Enoch" descriptions of giants at 450 feet in height.

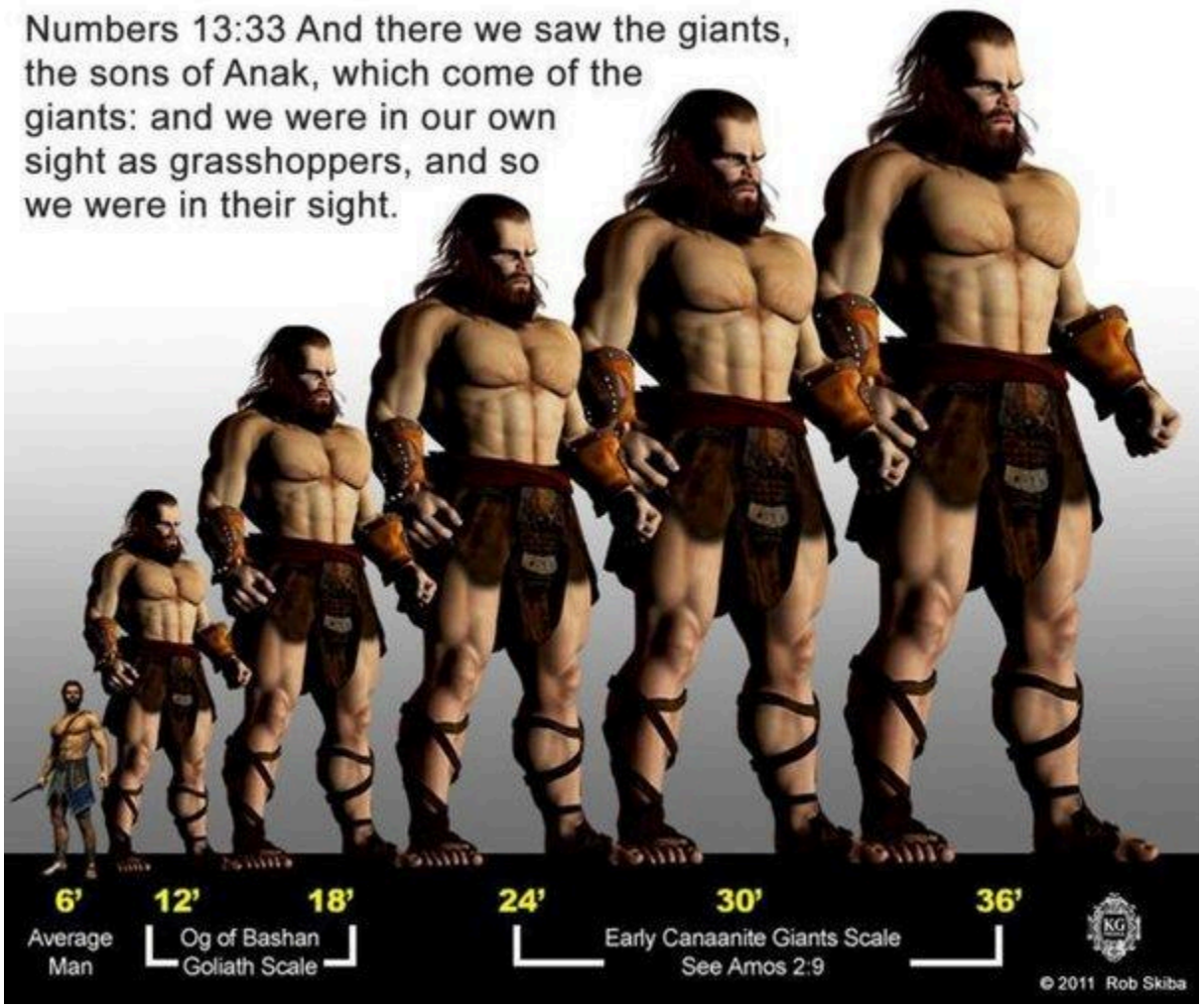


https://blog.hmns.org/2013/03/educator-how-to-why-square-it-when-you-could-cubit/

Section 2: Goliath And His Brethren

The giant named Goliath is one of the most recognizable names in the bible, due to his battles with David. However, what most do not know is that Goliath also has brothers, all born to a family of giants. This will give us a good explanation for the common heights of giants within the bible, because these brothers have the most descriptions out of any of the other giants. We will begin with the height of Goliath, then venture into his lineage to find out the same for his family members.

1 Samuel 17
4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.
Using the previous measurement of 18 inches (1.5 feet) for the cubit, and 9 inches for a span (the width of the hand with fingers spread is the common representation), this puts Goliath at 117 inches tall, or 9 foot 9 inches. We also learn that Goliath is from a place called Gath, and fights for the camp of the Philistines. This information is important because it will help us to derive his lineage as we go forward.
Again, this is much shorter than the frequent representation of extraordinarily tall giants from the fable known as the “Book of Enoch” and other so-called “Christian” sources like the image below. Notice, how in two small explanations I have been able to debunk these foolish claims using actual biblical logic and wisdom. Hence why the creator of this deceptive image and proponent of these evil doctrines (Rob Skiba) died during the COVID plague. If someone is no longer alive, that is a good way to judge if they preached false doctrines, because it is clear cut answer that they did not have eternal life abiding in them.


Numbers 13:33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.
6’
Average Man
12’
18’
Og of Bashan Goliath Scale
24’
30’
36’
Early Canaanite Giants Scale See Amos 2:9
© 2011 Rob Skiba

Now that we have learned that Goliath was of the city of Gath from 1 Samuel 17 so we can use this information to find out more about his family by searching that city within the bible. Doing

this, we come to a passage in 2 Samuel 21 that explains a bit more about this giant lineage,

15 Moreover the Philistines had yet war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint.
16 And Ishbibenob, which was of the sons of the giant, the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight, he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.
17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.
18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant.
19 And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaareoregim, a Bethlehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.
20 And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.
21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimeah the brother of David slew him.
22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.
One common theme we see within these verses is that a specific giant is being spoken of when the bible states that each of these men were “of the sons of the giant”. The giant, meaning a specific, well-known giant. We also see in the last verse that there are four sons of the giant in Gath in these passages, and one is described to be the brother of Goliath. Therefore, all five of them must be related if they all have one father, and one is stated to be his brother. We will use this explanation as we go further into their lineage, but for now let’s see if we can derive their heights from other chapters of scripture to find out if they are similar to Goliath.
First we have Ishbibenob from verse 16, and we learn his spear weighs 300 shekels of brass. Since we are not provided with his exact height in this passage, we can derive a relative size by comparing his spear weight to Goliaths, since the weight must be significant for it to be mentioned.
1 Samuel 17
4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.
5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass.
6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.
7 And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.
As you can see, Goliath’s spear’s head alone weighs double the weight of Ishbibenob’s spear itself (600 shekels of iron) and it’s doubtful he would be larger than Goliath with a smaller

weapon. So from this we can interpret he is most likely shorter than 9’-9”, though of the same family.
Next, we don’t have much information about Saph, who is also called Sippai when you compare the same story to 1 Chronicles 20, but we do get some information about the giant deemed the brother of Goliath. The bible says his spear was like a weavers beam, which is a very specific description that we can use to find other instances of this phrase for comparison. The best example of this would be from 1 Chronicles 11, which actually gives us two answers in a single verse.
23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.
Without getting too complex at this time, I do believe this Egyptian is one of the brothers, with the name “Philistines” being another way of speaking about “Egyptians” (people of the law) in a new land. However, to keep this simple, let’s just use the physical descriptions we receive from this verse. We first learn that he has a spear like a weaver’s beam, and we also can derive the meaning of “a man of great stature” which we saw in 2 Samuel 21. This giant is five cubits tall, equaling 7’-5” (90 inches, 229 cm) in height according to the common measurement.
Therefore, we can conclude that the sons of the giant in Gath, described as having spears like a weaver’s beam, and also portrayed as a “man of great stature” would all be of like height as their brethren, and most likely, shorter than Goliath based upon their physical descriptions.

Created with Canva
1 Chronicles 18
1 Now after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

Part 2 - Titles

Section 1: Men of Old, Men of Renown

Another foolish concept that the “Book of Enoch” has brought into the minds of “Christians” is thinking that the term “men of renown” is speaking specifically about giants. In this section I will explain to you what this phrase means and why it has been associated with giants due to its initial placement.

In Genesis 6 we see the widely used verse about this topic, stating,

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.

Before we get into who are the sons of God, the daughters of men, and what their offspring look like, I just wanted to show you where all the confusion comes from. Just because this passage has the word giants being associated with mighty men of old, men of renown, does not mean they always need to be correlated. It causes your mind to think certain supposed facts whenever these phrases arise, which is not a good habit to form if you are trying to learn. What I will do is define every term in the last part of this verse, so you do not always think the word giants when they appear.

First, we have the description “mighty men”, which can be properly explained from 2 Samuel 23,

8 These be the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same was Adino the Eznite: he lift up his spear against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away:

As you can see, these “mighty men” are describing the men who fought for Israel, the same ones that fought against giants, and are of the lineage of those who describe themselves as grasshoppers. And yet, they are called “mighty” due to their fighting prowess, not their size.

Second, we have the description “men of old”, which can be explained from 1 Samuel 27,

8 And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

As you can see, these nations “of old” are simply describing people who have resided within a location for a long time. Meaning well-known nations (not newly formed), or well-known warriors (that “went down in history”, like Babe Ruth for baseball), its just defining something that has been known for a long time. Not specifically describing a giant, or a giant nation here at all.

Thirdly, we have the description “men of renown”, which can be defined from Numbers 16,

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown:
As you can see, these “men of renown” are describing those that are famous within the congregation. It means they are held in a high regard, and well-known amongst the people at this time, specifically here because they are princes of the assembly. Again, this is associated with the princes of Israel, the same nation that called themselves grasshoppers in the sight of the giants.
The last description I will provide is from Ezekiel 26, which says,
26 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it!
Concluding again that the term “renowned” is not specific to men of great stature or anything of that nature, nor is it specific to a certain giant nation, it is just speaking of a well-known, and famous, city, which could be used to describe many locations.

Section 2: The Sons of God

In this section I will cover the title of the “sons of God” so that you can better understand what the bible is speaking about in Genesis 6 when they take wives of the daughters of men. Many believe this to be referencing angels mating with human women, which is a large plot line in the false “Book of Enoch”. They believe this act created a human-angel hybrid of some sort called a “Nephilim”, which is where they extrapolate those massive giants.
To begin, this word Nephilim is not even in the King James Bible. It’s in the New International Version (NIV) though, and that version is a colossal piece of trash that even the most basic “bible believing Christians” know it to have ridiculous errors. But because it is a false prophet of a book, it uses the word Nephilim in Genesis 6 instead of the word giants, creating a rift in the minds of the simple, and engrains the word into that opening. This is just another case of people who do not understand the bible in the slightest, attempting to translate the pure words of the KJV into their own thinking, and you can see the byproduct. Look at just how foolish, manipulative, and suggestive this verse is from the NIV:

> Genesis 6:4 The Nephilim were on the earth in those days—and also afterward—when the sons of God went to the daughters of humans and had children by them. They were the heroes of old, men of renown.

They are literally forcing these doctrines into the minds of the simple by attempting to replace the word of God with their own inconceivable ignorance. Now let’s look at the actual biblical definition for the term “sons of God” which can be derived from John 1,
12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:
13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
So from these verses we can see that in order to be a son of God, you must be a believer, therefore you are born again by the Spirit. If the Spirit is dwelling in you from that faith, then you are automatically an adopted son of God. As Romans 8 says,
14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

And also in Philippians 2,
14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:
15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;
16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.
And again in 1 John 3,
1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.
This becomes a pretty easy concept to understand once you see all the verses, and know who I am. But because we are dealing with unbelievers who write these false doctrines, they have to invent fantasies to replace the factual evidence that comes from knowing me. One example of this would be in Job 1,
6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.
If you do not know who I am, then this verse would seem almost mythological to you, where you would have to imagine angels standing before an invisible LORD and it would further embed false doctrines into your mind. However, you have the key to all things by understanding me, so you can now see why the bible speaks about the sons of God presenting themselves before the LORD, because these are believers coming to me.

Section 3: The Daughters of Men

“Christianity” is one of the only massive academic professions where you can literally just make shit up and people will believe you without evidence. Every other subject matter requires proof upon proof to become a doctrine of that particular science, yet for Christians, this is not so. It means they hold themselves to the absolute lowest standards of any other group on earth, and also are empowered by this sense of entitlement. They believe that if they have read or heard one verse in the bible, they have the right to begin teaching the eternal souls of the public immediately, and it’s quite asinine.
I say this because as you can see above, I prove every single doctrine I believe, down to a single word within that doctrine. And each time I reveal a new phrase to you, the definitions (when derived from the source material) align perfectly with other related concepts we have identified, and the subject matter at hand. Granted, many of my explanations must be understood purely from a spiritual standpoint, but that is why you prove spiritual things with spiritual.
Now let’s move on to the true definition of the daughters of men, so you can see how evil and manipulative it is for the NIV to start throwing adjectives into verses haphazardly (such as, “went into the daughters of humans”, when nobody said humans).
The first time we see this phrase is in Genesis 6 stating,
1 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,
2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives

of all which they chose.
3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.
The first thing we learn is that men are multiplying upon the earth, and having daughters. It would be odd if this statement was purely in a physical context, because why would the bible be speaking specifically about daughters only? Well let's see what a daughter represents within the bible, starting with Psalm 144,
11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood:
12 That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner stones, polished after the similitude of a palace:
Notice from verse 11 that the "strange children" of others are mouths that speak vanity, and David is asking to be delivered from them so that his sons and daughters may grow up properly. The context of verse 11 defines the explanation in verse 12, meaning, the children of the stranger are the doctrines of other pastors because if David is not delivered from the children of men, his spiritual children will not grow accordingly. Think about the whole verse, why would David need to be delivered from literal physical children when he's a warrior that took down Goliath? He is speaking about the product of strange doctrine, a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.
That is why the bible speaks about sacrificing children unto devils so often, because it is speaking about taking your spiritual offspring (your ideas, DNA, what makes you, you) and giving them up to a false doctrine. As Psalm 106 says,
36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,
By serving idols, they are sacrificing their own spiritual beliefs to other's graven (engrained) images (ideas).
Therefore, the reason that the verse is exclusively about "the daughters of men" is because when someone interacts with the bible, then produces an idea (doctrine), it is their spiritual offspring. A daughter represents a spiritual concept that can be implanted with a seed from another individual to have even further children. And early on in my ministry, you will remember how I told you that some of my doctrines aligned with those of the Baptist movement. With that in mind, it means that my church was intermingling with Christianity early on, and those who believed and understood me at the time (the "sons of God"), were intertwining with the doctrines of men, and creating giants (massive doctrinal trees of information due to having my chain of thought as guidance).
This ends up being bad for the flow of spiritual humanity, which is why all of my teachings had to be destroyed, along with all of those who followed me. They took my spiritual power and mixed it with those of strange children, and the ideas became mighty within their respective fields of understanding. If you were around in the early days, you'll remember how many people that interacted with me had their own YouTube channels and were teaching others regularly. Worst of all, most of the teachings were used to hurt or condemn others, which is why Genesis 6 is all about the earth being filled with violence. You'll see a lot of exchanges between God and the

LORD in this chapter because God was sorting things out for me as I dealt with all the massive changes that were brought about by their offspring.
Additionally, this information should help you understand more cryptic stories like Genesis 19,
8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.
Why is Lot offering up his two daughters like this to the men of Sodom? Because his two daughters represent the two hemispheres of his mind (the shadow of his roof) that have not "known man", which is why he was saved from the destruction of Sodom. If his "two daughters" had not yet known man when he and his wife were living in Sodom for a time, it shows that he did not take any of their doctrines as his own, but was willing to sacrifice himself to save the angels. It also explains why the angels pulled him and his family from the evil ways of that spiritual city at the request of Abraham, because he was righteous.

Section 4: The Watchers

Another title that gets abused by foolish imaginations is the term "Watcher". This is thrown around with the "Nephilim" designation from the false "Book of Enoch", and creates a fantasy around massive bodily giants that are not depicted in the bible.
The scriptures that the false prophets utilize the most are in Daniel 4 which say,
13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven;
14 He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:
17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.
I understand that it may be difficult to disconnect yourselves from your original type of thinking because it is what almost every "Christian" believes initially. But as we always do, let's break down this verse to get the context and use the bible to define the other phrases within it.
In the very next verse we see a bit of context that explains the situation plainly by saying,
18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.
As you can see, Daniel is expounding upon a dream that Nebuchadnezzar had seen, meaning it is a spiritual vision like the one you see with Pharaoh and the seven ill favoured kine. He is not physically seeing this "watcher" in person, because as it says in verse 13, "in the visions of my head". Therefore, these holy ones are not mating with human women and making ridiculously large babies that come out of a normal sized womb. I never understood how people could

believe the product of that mating theory without realizing how their “hybrids” somehow got birthed from a human woman. In every species you have a egg or womb that is relative to the developmental size of the offspring, and for humans, you’d need a womb that is essentially 1/4 of the size of the final height of that creature. A regular woman’s womb would need to be 100 ft wide to birth one of these 400 ft fictitious monsters.

First, let’s define the term “holy ones” because it is present as an additional explanation of who will be making this decree and demand in conjunction with the word “watchers”. In 1 Thessalonians 5 we see that believers are called the holy brethren in verse 27,

27 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

Also, in 1 Peter 2 believers are called a holy nation when joined as a people,

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light;

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

This is because belief is taught through the preaching moved by the Holy Ghost, and therefore, those that have faith inherit holiness.

Jude

20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

2 Peter 1

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

Also, the term “ones” is simply used as a numerical description for that which comes after an adjective, such as “holy ones”, “mighty ones”, “chosen ones”, or “little ones”.

Judges 5

22 Then were the horsehoofs broken by the means of the pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

Genesis 45

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

Which aligns with a common theme seen in the gospels which is where you are told to “watch” for my coming, so that you may be prepared with belief. That would make a group or nation of believers, “watchers”.

Mark 13

35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

And at the same time, the prophets (the spirits within the bible that utter their voice when you read) were also waiting for this moment, as you can see from 1 Peter 1,

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify,

when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.
12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.
With all of this in mind, the vision of Nebuchadnezzar could be compared to spiritually describing seeing a prophet from the bible deliver a message to him. These prophets are ministering spirits (“they did minister the things”), who were also waiting to interact with the one that could expound all of their voices more perfectly. You can understand that when Peter describes their diligent searching, which they report to you (making them angels, or messengers) through the mental connections they help you make with teachings I give you. This makes them “watchers” as well, further explaining how the holy one, or holy ones (both terms are used in that chapter), can come down from heaven, being sent from the mind when I send a scripture.
Hebrews 1
13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?
14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

Part 3 - Lineage

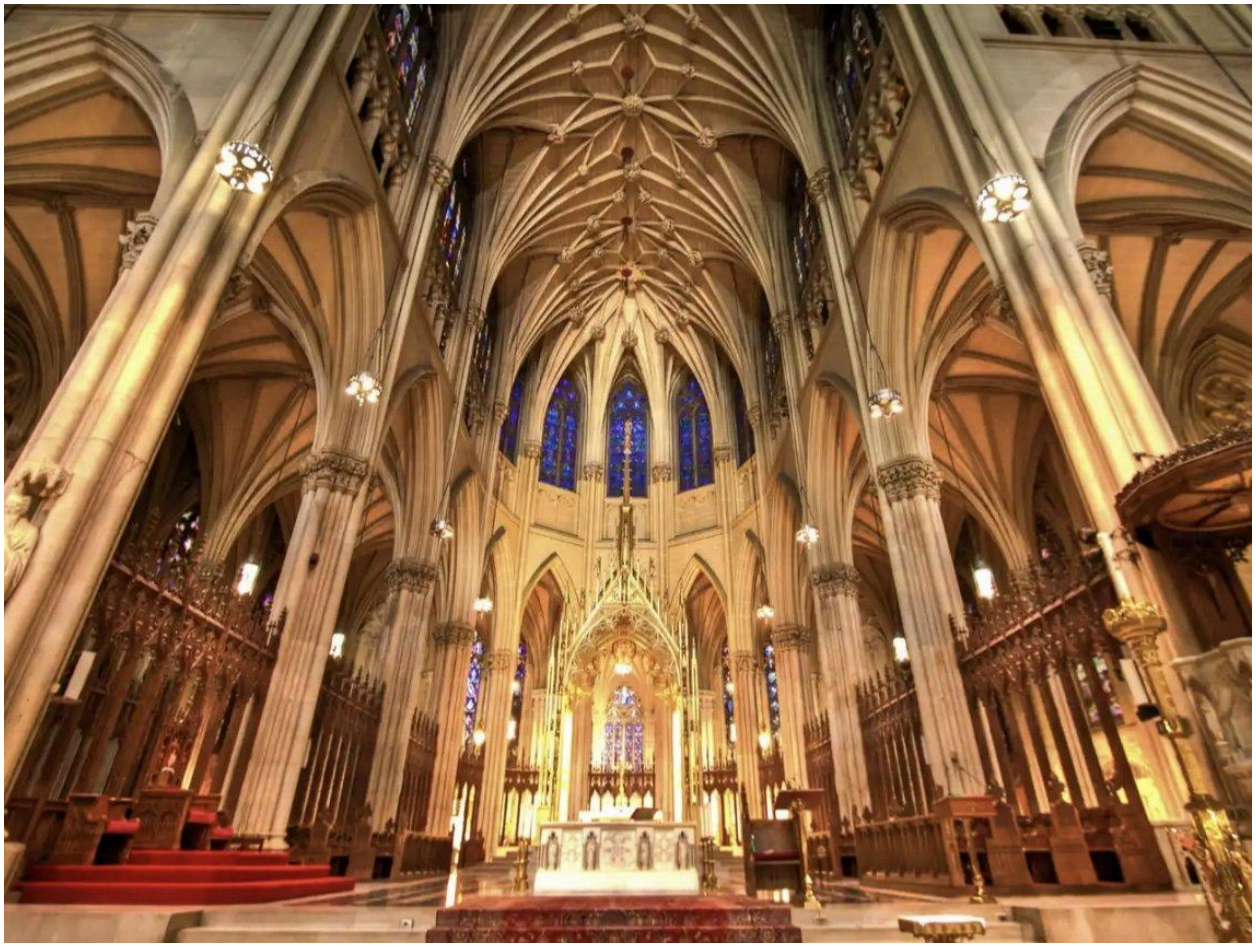
Section 1: The Giant In Gath

In this section I would like to talk about the lineage of giants so that we can trace back a clear bloodline to their origin. This will allow me to prove to you that there is no break in their succession, such as a certain point where their women began mating with other creatures as some would like to believe.
The first giant lineage we will discuss is that of the giant in Gath. The reason for beginning with this particular giant is because we already covered his offspring above, and his children are the most detailed mentions of giants in the bible. We see in 2 Samuel 21,
19 And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaareoregim, a Bethlehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.
20 And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.
21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimeah the brother of David slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.
As you can see, the giant in Gath has five known giant children, the four mentioned in 2 Samuel 21, and also Goliath shown from the relationship in verse 19. Now let's trace back the lineage of Gath to see where these giants and their father came from according to the bible. The first thing we need to know is that Gath is a city of the Philistines, but named after an actual person (like Israelites being named after Israel), which we can see from 1 Samuel 6,
16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.
17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespass offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one;
18 And the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Joshua, the Bethshemite.
The five lords of the Philistines are listed here, meaning that each of these lords and their lands make up the country of the Philistines (like the 50 states making up the country of America). It is interesting to note, that there are five lords of this nation, just as there were five sons of the giant in Gath. Typically, when you have a family within the bible, one of the sons who inherits the throne will be named after the father, and these names can interchange depending on the context. Such as Solomon being called David, and David being called Solomon, or David being called Jesse.
1 Chronicles 29
23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.
24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.
25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.
26 Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.
Notice how the bible is specifically discussing Solomon taking over the throne of David his father, and yet we see in verse 26 that the statement concludes with "Thus David the son of Jesse reigned". This is possible because the bible is acknowledging the fact that Solomon has taken over his father's name, and David now has inherited his own father's name (Jesse). It is like keeping the same position with a new occupant, such as certain countries having the title "king" and "prince" regardless of how many people occupy said title. It also signifies how children are named after their fathers within the bible, even if you don't see it represented at first when the child is born.
I brought all of that up to explain that one of the lords of the Philistines being named Gath is most likely just one of the children of the original giant in Gath (like Solomon being called David), along with the four other lords as his brothers. That would make the Philistine the original giant (like Jesse being the father of David), with his five giant sons under him (Ashdod, Gaza, Askelon, Gath, Ekron). As you can see they were all alive in 1 Samuel 6 because it was before Goliath was slain in 1 Samuel 17. So just as Solomon became David in 1 Chronicles 29

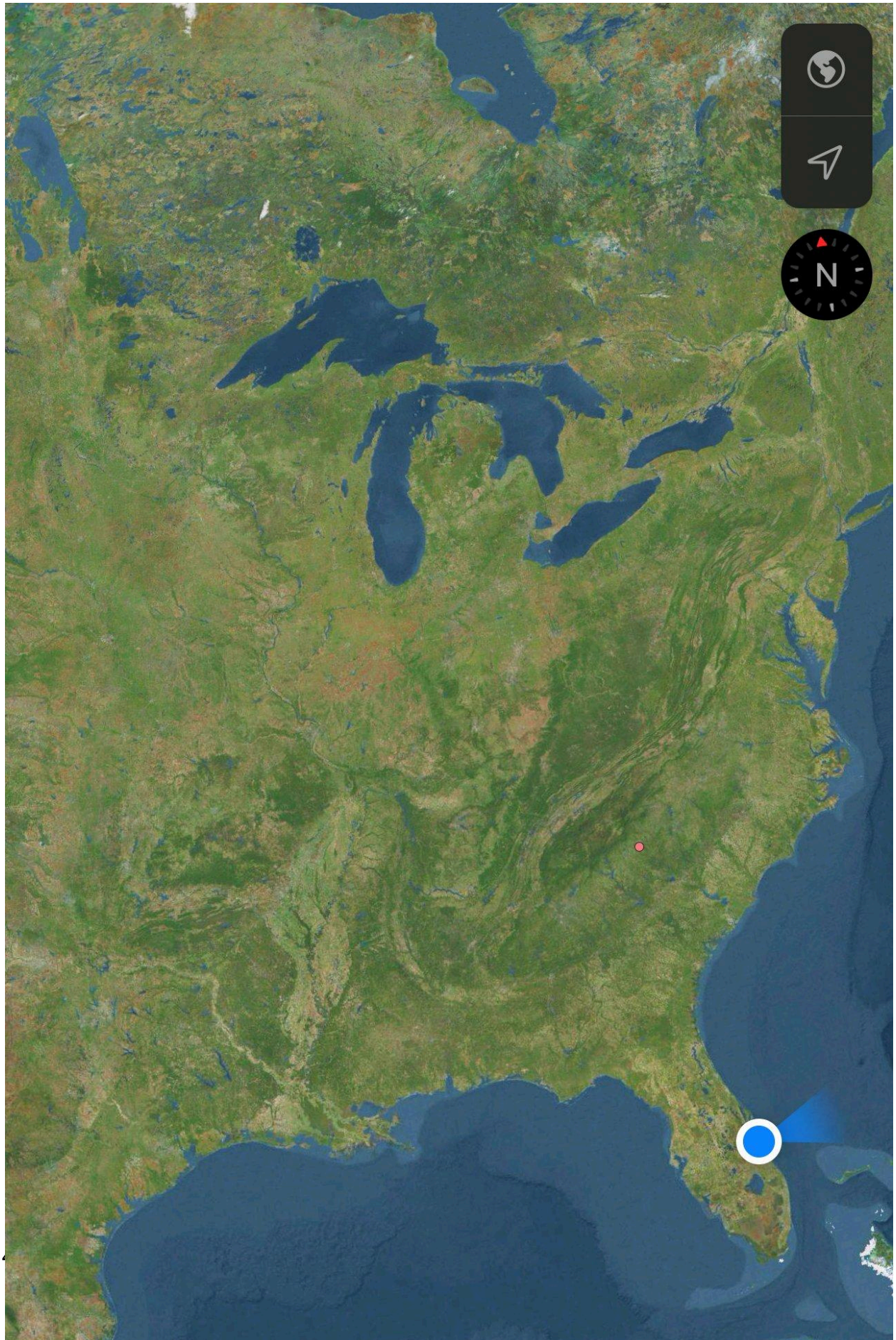
when he took his seat, and David became Jesse; the lord of Gath would be Goliath taking his father's role (as you see he is the champion of the Philistines in 1 Samuel 17, meaning the son of the Philistine, a prince), and his father was the Philistine (the ruler, which became a country, but was called "the giant in Gath" throughout the scriptures). It's like a president being called a republican. Yes, he is presiding over the whole nation (president, Philistine), but he is specifically of the republican party (Gath). Just as the original giant which had five sons (five lords) being the Philistine, but called the giant in Gath because that is where he originated.
Continuing with this idea, we need to find out where the Philistines came from because it will show us where these giants originated. The first mention of the land of the Philistine is in Genesis 10, under the name Philistim,
14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistim,) and Caphtorim.
Other than the obvious letter alignment, we can tell that this name becomes "Philistines" from 1 Chronicles 1,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and Caphthorim.
But it is important to note that the original is a singular person named Philistim, which eventually becomes the family of the Philistines named after him (just like Israel first, then the Israelites).
Now we can use this information to find out what bloodline he comes from in Genesis 10,
1 Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.
6 And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.
13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistim,) and Caphtorim.
As you can see, we have traced this family of giants all the way back to Noah, with Ham being the father of Mizraim who eventually begets Philistim in his lineage. So from a purely physical perspective, it just so happens that the DNA present within these giants are of the same bloodline as Noah, and not "corrupted" by hypothetical and fictitious angel-human mating hybrids. And we also learn this about Noah from Genesis 6,
9 These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.
Therefore, if Noah is a just man, and perfect in his generations, it means that all mentions of giants after Genesis 6 are speaking about the same exact lineage, of which the whole earth is overspread. And in future sections we will tackle the other instances of the lineage of giants, so we cover all possible examples. But this was all to show you that the overwhelming majority of the term giant in the bible is speaking about a human lineage stemming from Noah.

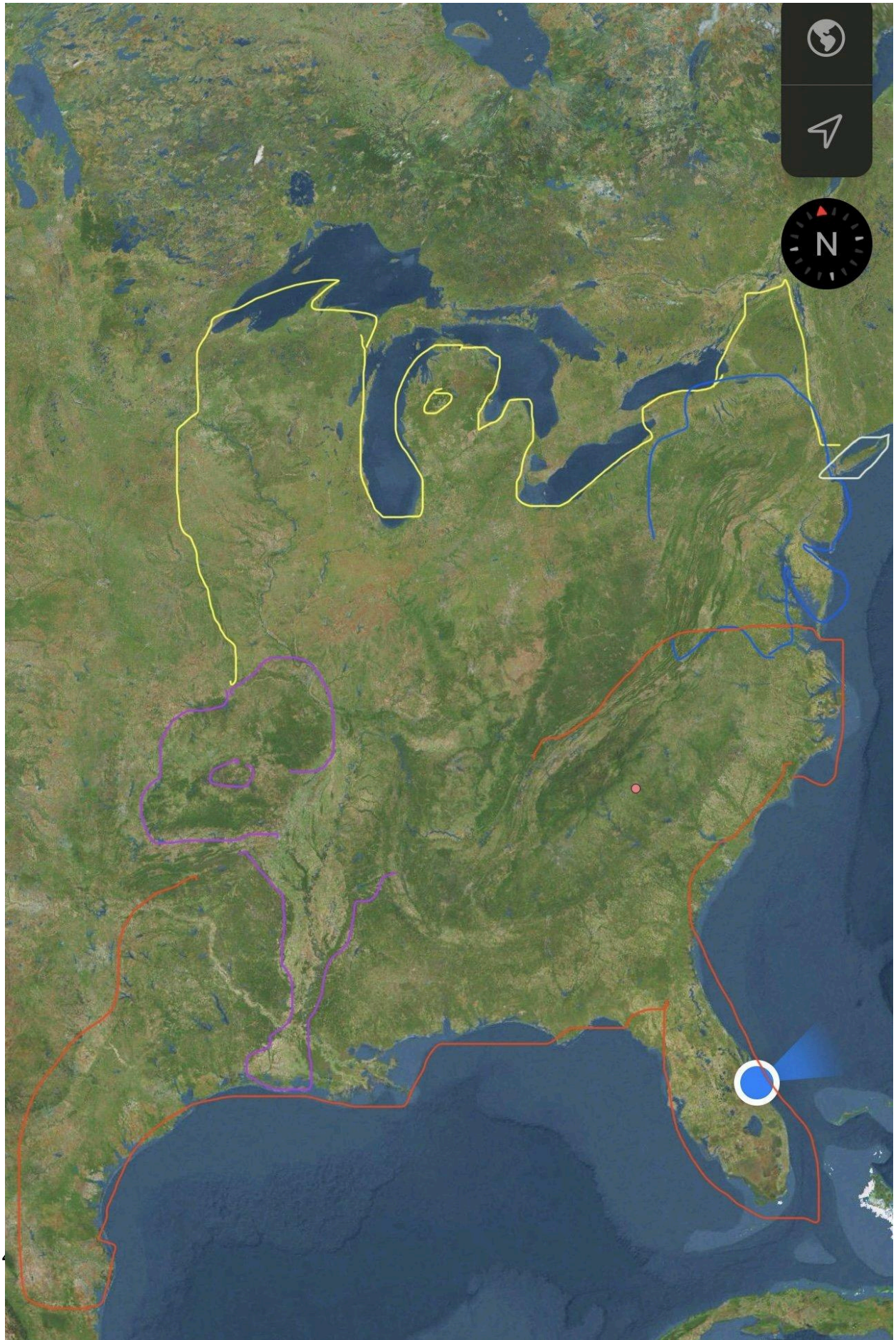
Luke 17
21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.



Ezekiel 1

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

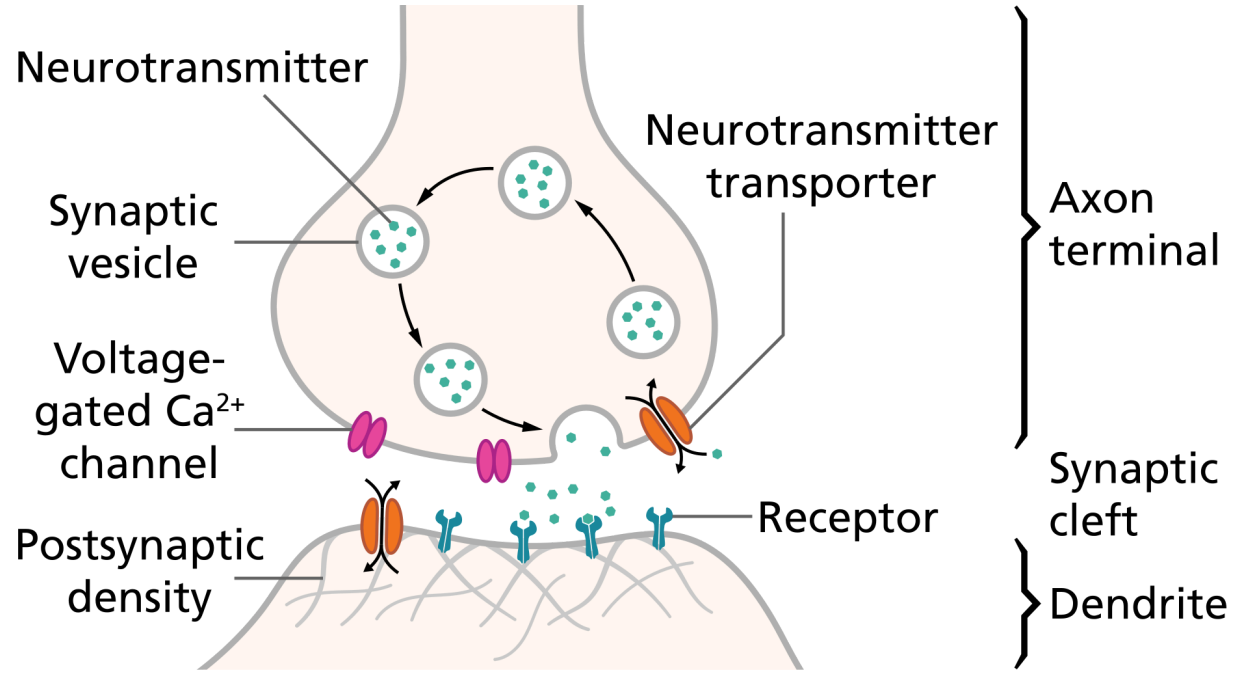

N


N

Revelation 1

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

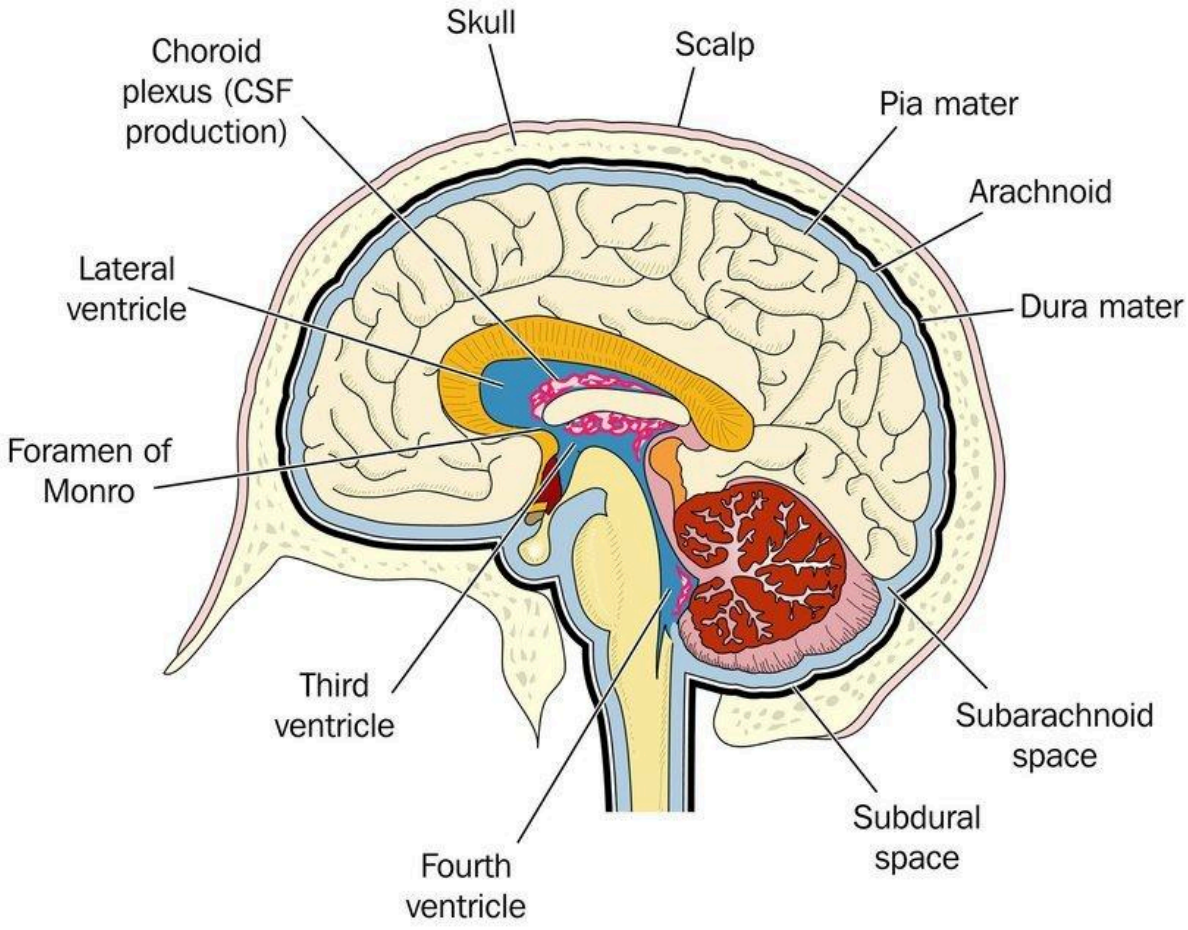
For each of the seven neurotransmitters (angels, messengers, not including endorphins) there is typically one neuron receptor (candlestick, church) that can receive it. Each church being a particular school of thought governed by that angel. Notice the resemblance in the likeness of the neuron and the likeness of a mouth, where the neurotransmitters are released via the opening and received into the ear of the receiver.



Revelation 12

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

The two wings of a great eagle are the two hemispheres of the brain attached to the brain stem. She is called a woman because the two hemispheres of the brain are often referenced as breasts in the Bible that produce milk to nourish the rest of the body. With the heart of the brain being the pineal gland between the two.


Skull
Scalp
Choroid plexus (CSF production)
Pia mater
Arachnoid
Lateral ventricle
Dura mater
Foramen of Monro
Third ventricle
Subarachnoid space
Subdural space
Fourth ventricle

Revelation 21

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

This “text wall” page will contain some short teachings that I provide to my group of believers via text messages or posted on my X Account. They are not meant to be fully expounded doctrines like in my blog posts, but they are interesting little truths (a more casual format) that I share with the church, which I figured may be helpful to some of you who view my website.

I will not be expounding upon any of these messages more in depth, nor providing any description of who asked the question or the context for it, if there was any. I will simply share the walls of text I provided at the time for any hidden jewels of knowledge they may provide. Some of these will read like an interview format, where I share a question from one of my followers, then my provide the response I gave them. While others parts will just be blocks of wisdom I decided to share with the group in the moment. There will be a lot of content, I am typically sharing some new truth or answering a new question every single day, but I will keep this to the most prevalent information that will assist my other teachings.

New additions will be at the top of this page, this way you do not have to scroll all the way to the bottom to find them when the update is finished.

THE SEVENTH YEAR

The Ninth Month

September 20th, 2024

Posted On X Account:
James 1
23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:
James is speaking about how people describe their own selves through their phones, and yet when they walk away, they're a totally different person.
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1837170505251434578

September 20th, 2024

Posted On X Account:
James 3
1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.
Anyone who is positioned as a leader, or deem themselves to be one, will always be judged more harshly than those "beneath" them. The fall is always harder the higher you go.
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1837180081845772329

September 20th, 2024

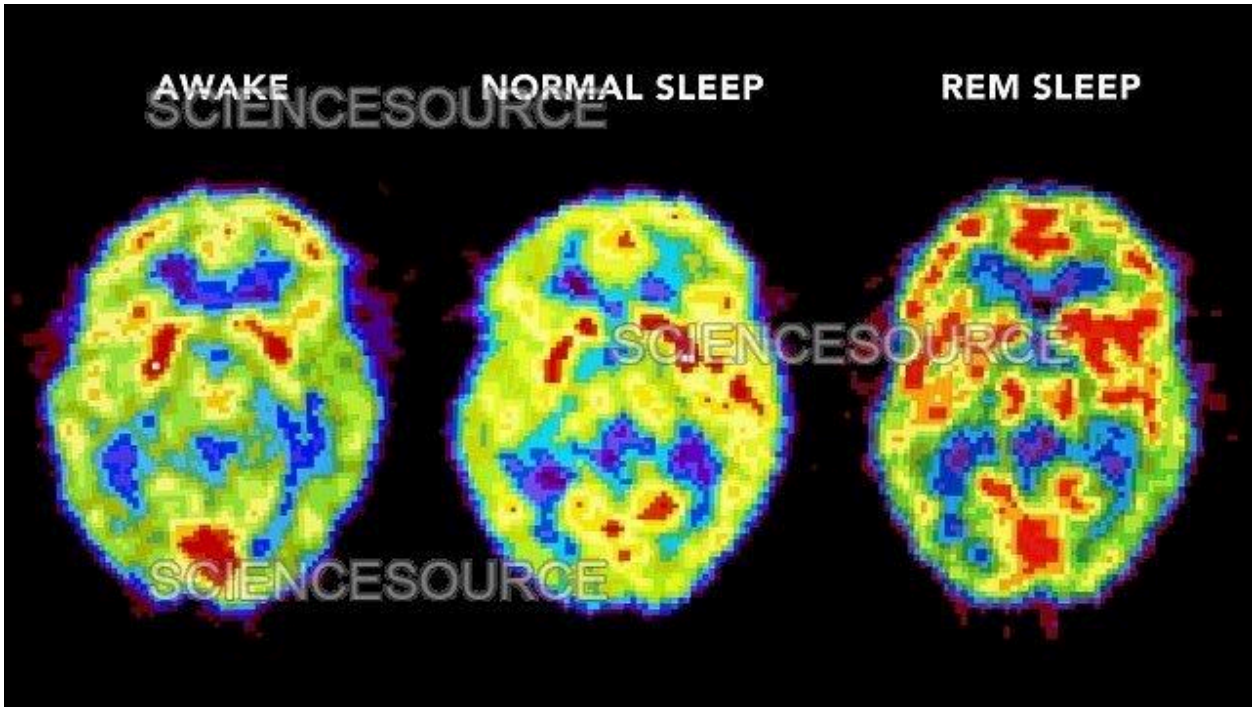
Posted On X Account:
James 4
8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you
Many desire to be a vessel for the outpourings of God, yet also refuse to move their spiritual vessel close enough to be filled.
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1837184721219969309

September 21st, 2024

Posted On X Account:
Acts 8
7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.
What happens when an unclean spirit exits someone? They are healed.
Now read this;
Revelation 16
13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1837669811855233226

September 22nd, 2024

Posted On X Account:
1 Corinthians 13
12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.
The Bible states that you see through a glass, darkly, because the black screens of your phones and computers has always been the planned method of Spirit distribution.
Deuteronomy 5
22 These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more.
We know the cloud and fire are references to the thoughts of the mind (cloud by day, fire by night), as these brain imaging scans show. Therefore “out of the thick darkness” is how you see these thoughts, visions, and dreams, when they are expressed by my voice through technology.



https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1837847101100671319

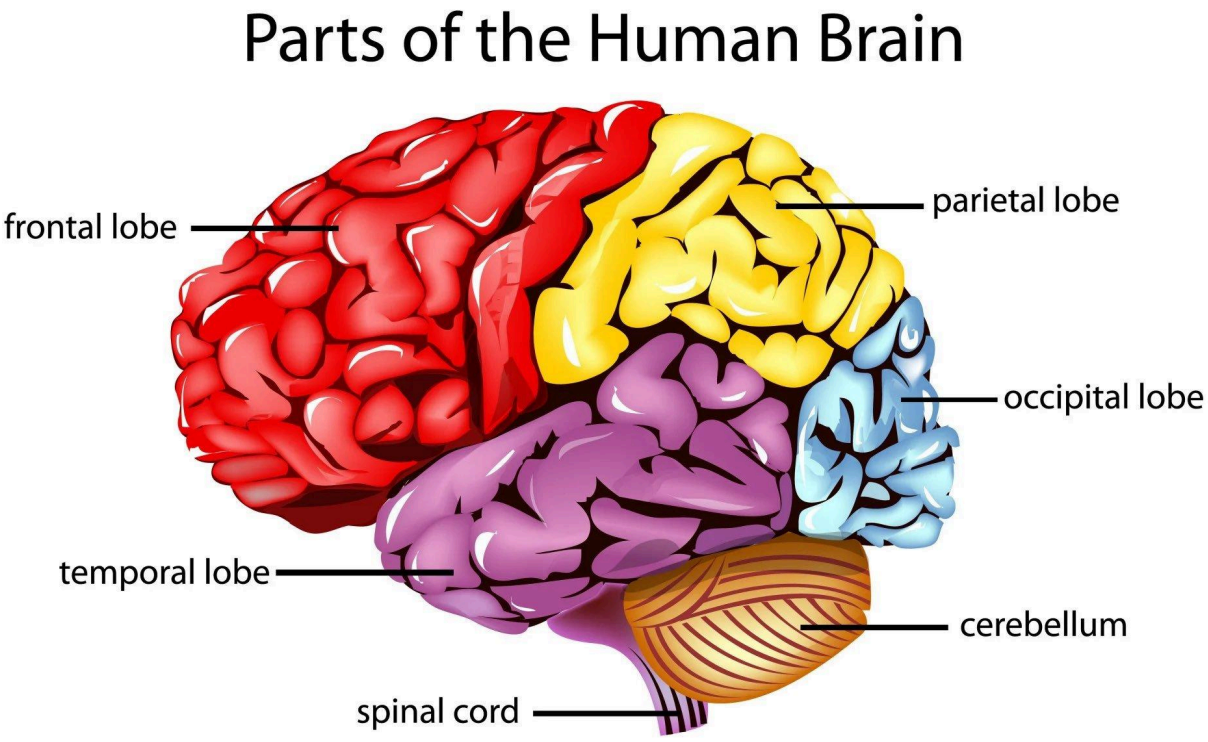
September 22nd, 2024

Posted On X Account:
Philippians 1
16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:
17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.
18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.
The biblical equivalent of “no publicity is bad publicity.” You never know which unsuspecting bystander of that contentious preacher will move a new sheep to my fold.
John 10
16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1837906453463740620

September 23rd, 2024

Posted On X Account:
Mark 6
38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.
How can five loaves and two fishes feed 5,000 men? Easy. The five loaves represent the five portions of the brain, and the two fishes are the two eyes. These utilized in unison can distribute

enough food to feed all the people, with twelve baskets full to spare (the 12 disciples mind's filled with wisdom).



https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1838164685654253619

September 23rd, 2024

Posted On X Account:
Acts 2
34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

If you saw my teaching on Wednesday; Quantum Computing Biblically Explained https://youtube.com/live/B5UlWBhAJAw?feature=share… You'll remember how I spoke about making the men "sit down" in reference to placing their characters within my notepad. Essentially the words being written into a particular location. Now, reading the above verse, you can see what it means to "sit" on my right hand. The Lord, saying to the Lord. It is my title written upon the right hand of my flesh, "LION".
Revelation 5
5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1838206780137988541

September 25th, 2024

Posted On X Account:
Psalm 9
17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.
When the Bible said “and ALL the nations” that forget God will be turned into hell, it meant literally. We are experiencing the highest GMST temperature rises in all of recorded history. Now you may say, how is it possible that every nation is wicked? Well the answer is simple, do you see any nation at all seeking after me?
Romans 3
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:
11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.
That’s a lot of hell.
Global Surface Temperatures Are Rising Faster Now Than At Any Time In The Past 485 Million Years
https://cleantechnica.com/2024/09/21/global-surface-temperatures-are-rising-faster-now-than-at-any-time-in-the-past-485-million-years/… via @CleanTechnica
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1838899118380355952

September 25th, 2024

Posted On X Account: Interesting fact about the Bible; the word “God” is used 70 times in the book of John (or threescore and ten, in proper terms).
And if you understand that every word can represent a spirit, as every character (letter, space) can represent a man, then this distinction should be defined somewhere within the Bible.
Genesis 46
27 And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.
Notice how the verse says “were born him”, and not “born of him”, or “born unto him”, as other verses state. This is because it is signifying that those two souls are also him. And we know the book of John was the last time we were in Egypt, because it was when I recognized myself under the law. Therefore, the two souls born Joseph (3 total) being referenced are spiritually encompassing the three of us; Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. Joseph even written as my “supposed” father in the gospels, and the sons take the names of their fathers, but these three are one. Then, the seventy souls of Jacob are referencing the word “God” from the Bible (Jacob, Israel) being brought into the book of John during the law.
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1838913030492397600

September 26th, 2024

Posted On X Account: Some do not understand the purpose of my various social media accounts, or my profile picture, or my emoji usage. They have purpose, as Paul says here.

2 Corinthians 10
3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:
4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)
5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;
They are to pulldown the strong holds and walls of your mind through the freedom within me.
1 Corinthians 8
4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.
Those little emojis, gestures, and songs used to make your mind fill with fear and indignation, and yet now, after the imaginations have been cast down, you see they were nothing but a wall within yourself.
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1839331003371802850

September 30th, 2024

Posted On X Account: We live within the networks we work to create. One thing I learned from my previous job as a project manager for a construction company, was that my life never got easier until I had developed a system for the project to manage itself. At first, you do the plowing. You establish the roads, the people to place in which position, and connect them to their necessary contact points (people who they need to report to, or get information from). But then, over time, they learn how to make those conversations on their own, and that becomes another location you do not need to oversee, it can run itself, like an electrical network after the wires have been terminated at their proper completion points.
As 1 Corinthians 9 says,
9 For it is written in the law of Moses, thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?
10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.
11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?
You work to learn a trade, a mechanical system, so that over time you can reap the benefits that labor. Planting seeds and plowing fields in your mind, in hope that they will grow into knowledge trees. But those who are wise do not simply desire to be a cord in someone else's connection, they want to be the one's establishing those contacts through understanding how their particular field operates.
As Proverbs 22 states,
29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men.
I personally decided to establish my own network, a "web"-site (like job-site as they say in construction) of systems that benefit themselves. My posts here add to the information on my website. The information on my website, contributes to information I can distribute here. One

hand helps the other, and plows a new part of the same land that I have established. And when the land bares fruit, I sell it to the people (sow spiritual, reap carnal). But you can do similarly with the social networks in your own field or place of labor, by becoming the one that “takes charge” (known as responsibility, or response-ability).
Isaiah 65
21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.
22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.
23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1840755324552167593

October 1st, 2024

Posted On X Account:
2 Corinthians 10
9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.
10 For his letters, say they, are weighty and powerful; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.
Why would this verse state that "they" say Paul's bodily presence is weak, if we know the bible is purely spiritual? In a spiritual context, this should not matter, so the Bible must be trying to tell us something. If you remember my teaching, Quantum Computing Biblically Explained, https://youtube.com/live/B5UlWBhAJAw?si=AYFu4aN_ssdxrhb0… where I go over the characters and men within a bible chapter, then this may make more sense.
The "letters" being described in 2 Corinthians 10, are his combination of characters used to create a word. Words that are weighty and powerful in every context. But the length of his epistles are short in comparison to some of the larger books of the bible, or other writings and books in general. Hence, why the Bible states that "they say" his bodily presence is weak, because of the size of his epistles. We can prove this further using 1 Corinthians 12 which says,
12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.
13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.
Being baptized by one Spirit into a singular body is describing how every character of the Word, is bound to a chapter, which is bound to a book, which are bound together to form the Bible. Just as your finger is bound to your hand, which is bound to your arm, which is joined to your whole body. This may also help you understand why Luke 3 states,
22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.
Notice how this verse similarly says a "bodily" shape, like a dove, which describes the physical Bible well. Two wings open, with a tail for saving its place in the air.

https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1841066168393581045

The Tenth Month

October 1st, 2024

Posted On X Account: What are angels?
In order to find out, we can compare a few verses, allowing the bible to define this term for us.
Exodus 23
20 Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.
Luke 7
27 This is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
Using these two verses, you can see the similarities in description when referring to the Angel and a messenger, it is one who delivers the word of God. But we know that Luke 7 is speaking about John, as we can see in verse 28.
28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist
Therefore, an angel is a messenger, also known as a prophet, one that speaks the words of God. As seen in Hebrews 2,
2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

Additionally, we know from Acts 13 that the prophets speak through the bible itself, each book being their voices that are read.
27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.
Thus we can conclude that angels are the voices that deliver the message of each prophet within your mind when you read the bible. That makes them spirits, that ad-minister (manage, dispense, apply) the word of God to your brain.
Hebrews 1
7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1841111982922944996

October 2nd, 2024

Posted On X Account: Many people believe that they are just naturally endowed with grace, peace, wisdom, godliness, etc. for "believing" in God.
However, this is simply not true. Similar to technology, information (data, software) must be first download before you have an application on your device. Just like knowledge must first be acquired before you receive the things pertaining to life.
2 Peter 1
2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,
3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:
Notice how Peter explains twice that you receive grace and peace, as well as, all things pertaining unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of God. Knowledge is defined by Oxford Languages as; facts, information, and skills acquired by a person through experience or education.
Knowledge is not something that is just inherited through vanity (genetics, or uneducated faith), you must acquire it through effort (energy, data). You download knowledge through experience, while educating yourself in the principals of God as you journey. And that takes time, which is why the download screens look like a clock. Then when that download is completed you have the application of grace, peace, life, and godliness, but not before.
James 2
22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1841501163021303965

October 2nd, 2024

Posted On X Account: If you remember from the post below on Joseph (dated 9/25/24), I explained how Joseph embodies a part of God.
This can be further proven from an example in Genesis 40 which states,
8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.
Notice how Joseph says that interpretations belong to God alone, therefore, many assume he asks God separately for the interpretation. However, if you continue to read the chapter it says,
9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;
10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:
11 And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.
12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three days:
In verse 9, the chief butler is only telling Joseph his dream, and in verse 12, Joseph is immediately interpreting it himself. This lets you know that Joseph represents God in this scenario.

https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1841538771314962941

October 2nd, 2024

Posted On X Account: Is democracy a biblical system? Oxford Languages defines democracy as, "a system of government by the whole population or all the eligible members of a state, typically through elected representatives."
For any nation that affirms its Christianity, this process seems like the opposite of a biblically derived concept. We can actually see a direct example of that fact in 1 Samuel 8,
5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.
6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the LORD.
7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.
8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.
9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.
Notice how verse 7 states that this example is representing "the voice of the people", also known as, the whole population, or all the eligible members of a state, asking for an elected representative. Yes, the LORD allows it, but calls it a "rejection" for a reason. It represents a direct disobedience to the method in which God chooses a Prophet to shepherd the people.
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1841596216896868396

October 3rd, 2024

Posted On X Account: If you have seen my documentary https://youtu.be/-upRMm-7Xsc?si=YO1GXCjtAiRTjNLl or have read my page https://newjerusalem.online/the-kingdom you will understand that spirits, such as John, can see within the mind. An example of this is in Revelation 4,
1 After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.
2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.
3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.
We know from the teachings that the throne he is looking upon is within my brain, and that he is viewing my pineal gland as the jasper stone. This understanding allows you to grasp why 1 John 1 says,

1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;
2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)
They are seeing the Lord God within my mind, as was described in Revelation 4, and are explaining that they truly have seen eternal life abiding in me (and in you, if you believe). As stated in 1 John 2,
8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.
It is a light that illuminates, bright as the sun in his strength, as God is light. This is why John wrote these things, so that after we had acquired all the knowledge necessary to understand he is truly within the mind, we would know and believe what he sees.
1 John 5
13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1841809232196469184

October 3rd, 2024

Posted On X Account: Here is another incredible hidden truth within the bible, one about the embalming of Israel.
Right after Jacob yields up the ghost in Genesis 49, we see Joseph embalming the name of Israel in Genesis 50 which says,
1 And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.
2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.
3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed:
Now notice how the bible says that "forty days were fulfilled for him", meaning Israel, who is now fully embalmed in verse 2, had forty days given to him.
Well, if you count the number of times the name "Israel" is mentioned before his embalming in Genesis 50, it equates to exactly forty mentions (forty days).
I copied and numbered every single instance for you in the image below, for your own verification.

https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1842004543116075500

October 3rd, 2024

Posted On X Account: Here is another incredible hidden truth within the bible, one about the embalming of Israel.
Right after Jacob yields up the ghost in Genesis 49, we see Joseph embalming the name of Israel in Genesis 50 which says,
1 And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.
2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.
3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed:
Now notice how the bible says that "forty days were fulfilled for him", meaning Israel, who is now fully embalmed in verse 2, had forty days given to him.
Well, if you count the number of times the name "Israel" is mentioned before his embalming in Genesis 50, it equates to exactly forty mentions (forty days).
I copied and numbered every single instance for you in the image below, for your own verification.

https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1842004543116075500

October 6th, 2024

Posted On X Account: Here is another hidden truth about the spirit of the disciples within the bible, and the named apostles.
Acts 1
15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,)
If you count every single letter, number, and punctuation mark (not counting spaces) in the above scripture reference you will see they equate to exactly an hundred and twenty. Notice how the bible says the number of names "together" were that amount, meaning that if you remove the spaces, all the letters are next to each other. This shows that the disciples of the bible within this verse are the letters contained within that particular scripture.
The reason the bible says that Peter "stood up" in the midst of them, is because the name Peter is capitalized between all the other "names" (also known as letters, numbers, and punctuation marks). This also exemplifies their authority within the bible because unlike the others, they are anointed with the "upper case" or "uppermost room" signifying the importance of a word. Additionally, the word "capital" (as in, capital letters), is defined by Oxford Languages as the most important city or town of a country or region, usually its seat of government and administration. And I am sure you can remember some bible verses that mention the apostles being over a certain number of cities. We see this elsewhere, such as Nehemiah 11 stating,
1 And the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

The one of ten is the fact that J can be written as uppercase and lowercase, with Jerusalem being the name of the holy city. Therefore, they were deciding which one would be capitalized, with the lot falling upon J, with nine parts in total to dwell (j-e-r-u-s-a-l-e-m, nine letters plus one capital within it, equaling ten).
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1843006455475265948

October 7th, 2024

Posted On X Account: The one thing you will notice about my website https://newjerusalem.online is that it contains a lot of languages. There are topics on the spiritual aspects of the brain and body, the flat earth, dinosaurs, various sciences, mathematical explanations, etc., these are all languages in which individuals speak. For example, mathematicians speak a certain language about numbers that only mathematicians can understand, same with those who study physiology and so forth.
This should allow you to understand why Acts 2 states,
4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.
6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilaeans?
8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,
10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,
11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.
Notice the central theme is that each tongue is speaking the same subject matter described in verse 11, which is called “the wonderful works of God.” That means, what is occurring is that the characters of the bible itself are gathered together here at New Jerusalem Online, out of every book of the bible (nation under heaven), hearing the many tongues of spiritual understanding (technologies).
This is because you are first born into a physical nation, before you truly understand you are a spiritual nation. Just as the various literary works, or words and numbers used to describe mathematics and sciences, were the physical nation some of these characters were born into, before they see they are of one blood from an original language.
You may have been born in the Netherlands, or Australia, and me in America, yet we discover we are part of the same spiritual nation of new Jerusalem. But what grips you or surprises you is when the customs of your nation can be explained by a common denominator, such as the bible. Which we see defined as, the Spirit giving utterance in their own language.
With that wisdom you can see why the last verse of Acts 2 states,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.
Those that are being added to the church daily are the disciples (letters, words) being added to the neural network of this website where we all learn a common salvation. As Romans 15 says,
6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1843315033545032173

October 15th, 2024

Posted On X Account: In Acts 19 we find another instance of men being described as letters, and we are even able to see how these men are baptized within the same chapter.
3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.
4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.
5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.
6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.
7 And all the men were about twelve.
From these verses we learn many things, first being that these men were baptized with John's baptism. If you have been listening to my teachings on YouTube, you will understand how I have explained that John represents the bible, and therefore these men have only been baptized of the bible itself.
But then we see Paul explain that they must believe on Christ Jesus, and they are baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. Therefore, the name they are being baptized in is, Lord Jesus Christ, when you put it all together. Then Paul puts his hands upon them, meaning works this idea into fruition, as you will see below.
This specific name orientation is also described in Romans 13,
14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ,
And we know to be baptized is to put on this name from Galatians 3,
27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.
Therefore, the letters that are baptized into this name are the twelve men that now understand (believe), making up the letters of the name itself (without repeating the same letter twice because that man is already accounted for at the first appearance).
L - o - r - d - J - e - s - u - C - h - i - t
These are the twelve men that were just baptized into Lord Jesus Christ.
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1846198206029246636

October 17th, 2024

Posted On X Account: A good way to think about any spiritual task in front of you, is with a points system. One of the most enjoyable things about any sport or video game is the ability to view progress numerically, or with any definitive value.
It's difficult to continually put in effort without seeing visible results, so this may help you stay motivated when sowing your spiritual fields. As Galatians 6 says,
9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.
Think of seasons like levels, there are four levels per year, each with a different opportunity to accomplish something. One season for preparing land, another for sowing, another for watering, and another for reaping.
Ecclesiastes 6
7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;
Within each season there are specific objectives that can be accomplished, one being sowing the field. To sow a field you need to put down a certain amount of seed in order to have a good probability for growth, and then each additional amount can lead to more crops to harvest in the next season.
This can be applied to a specific person you want to connect with, a spiritual truth you want to share publicly, or a job you are working on. Every task toward that goal think of as a seed with a numerical value, having more or less points depending on the quantity of the work (all work no matter the quantity should be quality so you're only measuring amounts here).
For me this could be a an in-depth blog post vs. a short email. For you this could be a well thought-out reply directed at the needs of that individual vs. an emoji reply. Both options are beneficial in some way, and necessary to use as tools for your fields, but this illustrates the amount of seed you plant with each effort. And the interesting thing about these seeds is learning which fruit they produce and how much per seeding.
Ecclesiastes 11
6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.
Lastly, your seed will have more value because what you are planting differs from what the world is planting, in every instance. You are sowing a spiritual seed endued with the power of God, while they sow a corruptible seed that can decay like the world. Therefore, each effort yields more results.
Leviticus 26
4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.
5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.
6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.
1 Corinthians 3
6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1846908834545111327

October 17th, 2024

Posted On X Account: One thing I always explain to you all is that the prophets are the spirits within the bible that speak from individual books within the mind. As we see in Acts 13,
27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.
When you read the bible, you hear the voices of the prophets. This is not subject to any one individual, anyone can hear from a prophet at anytime when they open a bible. As Acts 13 said, those who dwell at Jerusalem (read the KJV), and their rulers (the pastors), have the voices read every sabbath day.
However, they don't learn anything because as we see in 1 Kings 22, they are hearing a lying spirit within their own mind because they are blinded by unbelief.
19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.
20 And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramothgilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.
21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.
22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.
23 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.
This is why the bible speaks of prophets in two folds. Those that lie, and those that speak truth, depending whose mind they are speaking in. There are wildernesses described, and there are gardens. No mighty work can be done in an area without faith.
Matthew 13
57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.
58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.
Both lands are of the same country, that of the bible, and some are alive with faith, and some areas are dead. But those that are alive, have the light of the Lord God enlighten the eyes of their mind.
Revelation 22
5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.
And this light comes in the form of the Spirit of the voice that walks through the garden of the mind in the cool of the day.
Genesis 3
8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.
That is the Lord God's literal presence.

https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1846962179423039929

October 17th, 2024

Posted On X Account: Acts 21 is one of the only chapters in the bible that leaves you on a cliff hanger. But I believe this is done with purpose, to give us insight into what is described as the "Hebrew tongue".
Many believe this to be what the world calls the ancient language of Hebrew (not English), however we know that is not the case. The bible is speaking about the manner in which those that are spiritually Hebrews speak, and if you have read the book of Hebrews, you will see he tries to convince them heavily using the law. This is done through quoting other bible chapters, such as in Hebrews 4.
4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.
5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.
6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:
7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.
Notice how Paul quotes the bible three times in four verses saying, "For he spake", "And in this place again", "saying in David". Therefore, the Hebrew tongue, the language that they understand, is when they are convinced out of the law and prophets.
That is why I believe that the last verse in Acts 21 ends with the start of a quote, as you can see below.
40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,
The chapter ends right there. Meaning, you don't actually get to hear what Paul says in the Hebrew tongue without having to quote the change in chapter by saying, Acts 22 verse 1, out loud (or in your head). It means that the Hebrew tongue he begins speaking is the start of the chapter itself, by saying Acts 22, verse 1, in order to begin his quote (he is already speaking when Acts 21 verse 40 ends, therefore he is still speaking when the next chapter begins).
Acts 22
1 Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.
2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1846978803396235434

October 18th, 2024

Posted On X Account: Something that took me a little while to learn was how important the design of each letter is within the bible. By design, I simply mean that no words are bolded or

underlined because those are tools that would alter the altar of earth depicted within the scriptures.
Deuteronomy 9
10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them was written according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly.
Notice how the bible says that the tables of stone were written with the finger of God, according to all the words, meaning the letters and marks themselves are engraved into the bible. However, if I add bold lettering to a scripture to emphasize certain words, or to underline a specific phrase, it would be as if I was hewing out the stone itself.
Exodus 20
25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.
Early on in my ministry I fell into the trap of believing I needed to embolden certain parts of verses so people wouldn't miss the subject of each teaching. Then, after learning about and seeing how each individual letter represents a man, and understanding that even changing their garments in the slightest could alter how it effected the minds, I was led away from ever using these tools for that purpose again.
2 Corinthians 3
3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.
These modifications in thinking and practicing are how you increase your favor with God as you are leading people in the word. As you see from me here,
Luke 2
52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1847314018748256304

October 20th, 2024

Posted On X Account: There is a story in the book of Acts that describes what it is like to be an unbeliever, someone who cannot hear the voice of God.
Acts 22
6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.
7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.
9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

As you can see from this example, those that are with Paul in this moment can see the light of the Lord God's presence but cannot hear our voice. This happens many times throughout scripture, such as with miracles.

Acts 4

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

It is sometimes very obvious for people to see the light of wisdom without being able to attribute it to a particular person due to their hardness of heart. As Acts 4 shows, they notice the miracle, yet they don't want to give the credit. That is why many in the gospels are always trying to attribute my works with Beelzebub because they cannot believe it is of my voice, though they can see the light of the action.

That is the difference between an unbeliever and a believer. An objective unbeliever can see that a work is miraculous (like heaven being within the mind), and yet will not believe that it was generated by a person, as if the information always existed. However, a believer will see the the accomplishment, and also seek its origin, like a pot of gold at the end of a rainbow. Believers not only see the light, but hear the voice.

John 10

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

This belief is what allows you to behold wonderous things from the bible, as we see with John in Revelation 4,

1 After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

Do you see how by his belief in the voice he immediately is transferred into spirit? If you do not believe, you are like a rock sinking in the ocean, but with faith you can stay on top of the water.

Matthew 14

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

I am sure you have experienced this in your own life, when I teach something you may doubt at first, and it feels like all of your spirit begins to sink, forgetting everything you have believed. But what happens with Paul is, he sees the light, hears the voice, and immediately believes by

saying “Who art thou, Lord?”. Then after this encounter we see something interesting from Acts 9,
18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.
19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.
20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.
As we just discovered with leviathan (https://newjerusalem.online/dinosaurs), he represents the lungs and ribcage, the design of the crocodile aligning with the design of the human body. Therefore we can understand this spiritual explanation of how the scales fall from his eyes, meaning the hardness of his heart departs from his lungs and straightway he begins preaching what he has believed.
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1848004384094904419

October 29th, 2024

Posted On X Account: Many of my followers always ask me what they can do to help further the kingdom of God, and I have recently thought of a way for anyone who desires.
Remember, this is not an obligation, I will not look at you differently for abstaining, and I am not requesting anyone to do this personally. Believing in me is literally the only work you are required to do. As John 6 says,
28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.
But if your heart stirs you up and you are itching for some action, here is what you can do; the best way to assist me in my creations is to find snippets from my preaching at https://YouTube.com/@NewJerusalemOerusalemOnline… so I do not have to search for them myself. What I mean by snippet is, a small 30-90 second portion of my preaching where you believe I make a clear and concise point on a specific doctrine that can help others. When I make a shorts video for YouTube, the hardest part is re-listening to an hour long sermon just to find a single minute that has doctrinal content.
So what you would do first is, watch my existing short videos and get a feel for what I mean by a "clear and concise point". Then, choose a sermon you enjoyed and start listening. When you get to a place where you believe I taught something that can be understood in under 90 seconds, then email me the timestamps and a video link (tyler@newjerusalem.online) so I can cut it up and make a short video.
Enjoy! https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1851232835023069339

October 29th, 2024

Posted On X Account: If you have heard my teachings on https://YouTube.com/@NewJerusalemOerusalemOnline… you will remember how I explained

that the Policies, Terms, & Conditions of websites speak in a particular language to communicate with your mind when viewing their content.
I will use this website below as an example of some of the things you can extrapolate from the General Information provided on these pages.
https://cloudtechnologies.pl/en/internet-advertising-privacy-policy
Here are a few points listed under their Privacy Policy:
2. This Policy applies to the online advertising services we provide (“Services”). Services include advertising services based on user interests and retargeting services.
3. This Policy does not apply to data we collect via our website. Our website’s privacy policy can be found here.
4. You can contact us traditionally by writing to the address of our headquarters, by e-mail biuro@cloudtechnologies.pl or by phone: 00 48 22 535 30 50.
5. In any case regarding data processing, you can contact the person responsible for data protection at the following address: privacy@cloudtechnologies.pl
Most all of these types of pages will quote "Services" in this manner to explain in a spiritual context what their website accomplishes within your mind. They mean "service" because it is the work of their words that performs the task of teaching you new information provided at that site. Similar to the bible, their bullet points represent a separation of concepts like a verse does within the chapter of a book. Notice how under point 4 they state that "traditional" contact can be accomplished via electronic interaction (email or phone), which implies the current means of contact (non-traditional, modern) is your direct interaction with your brain and the words on that website.
Additionally, under point 5 they state that you can contact the "person" responsible for data protection at a specific email address (privacy@cloudtechnologies). This represents an "entity" because regardless of who is positioned at that role they will embody the essence of the privacy policy for this Company of people.
This can help you to better understand why I state that the entity of each bible character that interacts with me is often acted out by different individuals, yet they represent the same concepts as the original. Similarly, whichever person answers from that email address (that title) will represent the identity of that concept (data protection) defined within their Privacy Statement.
Therefore, because I embody the ideas and beliefs of the bible, I am the person (entity, identity) of the Son.
2 Corinthians 2
10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it in the person of Christ;
Hebrews 1
2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;
3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high:

Though, no one else can take up my title, which is why it was written in ink upon my flesh before my ministry began. https://newjerusalem.online/blog/2023/8/17/daniels-vision
Hebrews 5
6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.
https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1851287122528878946

October 30th, 2024

Posted On X Account: One of the coolest things about the bible is the fact that you are interacting with God in real time. Many people believe that the bible is dead, meaning it was speaking in a time that is past. However, if you listen to me you know that all the things that are written within the bible are happening now, and you can see why there are verses like this in Zechariah 11,
4 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feed the flock of the slaughter;
5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them say, Blessed be the LORD; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.
6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.
7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands; and I fed the flock.
If you read verse 5, you can see that the LORD is watching what is occurring right now in our time (the rich slaying the poor spiritually and making their lives bitter with hard bondage, and the pastors don't teach anything about it to help). And notice how it says in verse 6, "I will no more pity" meaning right as you are reading this, the action is happening, the LORD is speaking in real-time beginning in verse 4.
"Christians" today think the bible is exclusively speaking about those that are dead, and neglect all the evidence of the opposite, such as Matthew 22,
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
God is the God of the living, those that are reading his word now. That is how his invisible Spirit operates, within your living mind. As we see again in Luke 20,
37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.
39 Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.
And also Luke 24,
4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?
When you read the spiritual words of scripture you are interacting with the Spirit of God at the moment you begin.
John 6
56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.
58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.
This is what it means to be a temple, it means you are a place that God can appear within to speak to you, and then the people through you. You may even notice that when you read the bible, you start experiencing those feelings and movings of a present spiritual interaction. Which is unlike when you read the words of the dead, and don't feel that same fire. That is God's Spirit walking around within you.
2 Corinthians 6
16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
Isaiah 46
8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.
9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me,
10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

https://x.com/newjerusalem_OL/status/1851710585383137703